

Jozef Rulof

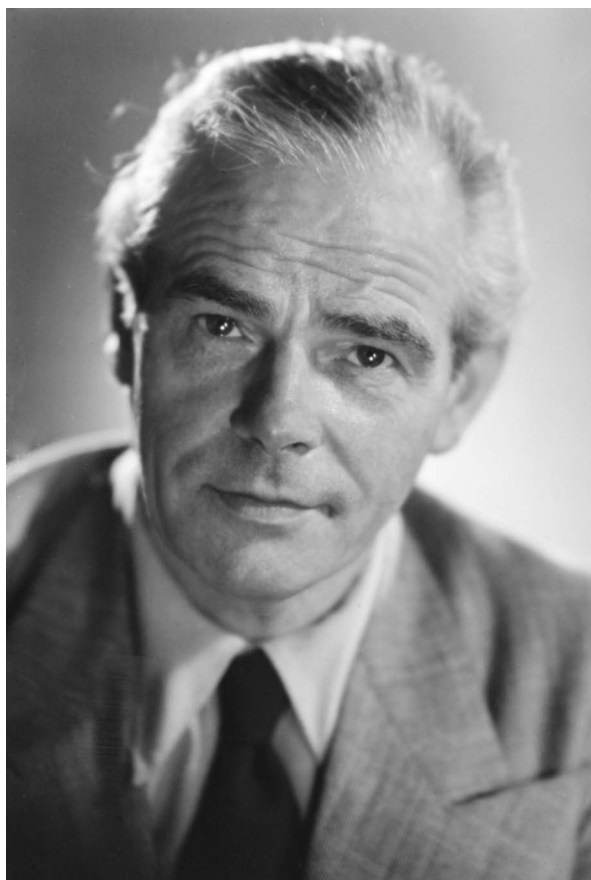
Question and Answer

Part 5



Come to Me and you will be sure

The Age of Christ



Jozef Rulof
1898-1952

Jozef Rulof

Question and Answer

Part 5



The Age of Christ

Contact and copyright

The Age of Christ

Braspenningstraat 88, 1827 JW Alkmaar, the Netherlands

Tel: 00 31 (0)728443852

E-mail: info@rulof.org

Website: rulof.org

Illustration on the cover: drawing by Rie Reinderhoff based on the pointers for the cover design which Jozef Rulof received as a vision during one of the contact evenings.

© 1949-2020, Stichting Geestelijk-Wetenschappelijk Genootschap “De Eeuw van Christus”, the Netherlands, all rights reserved.

Question and Answer Part 5, 2020.

ISBN 978-94-93165-05-2

Contents

Contact and copyright	4
Word by the publisher	7
Book list	8
Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof	9
List of articles	11
Jozef Rulof	15

1949

Contact evenings	21
Tuesday evening 20 december 1949	23
Tuesday evening 17 january 1950	48
Tuesday evening 14 february 1950	81
Tuesday evening 28 march 1950	105
Tuesday evening 11 april 1950	135
Tuesday evening 25 april 1950	168
Tuesday evening 10 October 1950	198
Tuesday evening 24 October 1950	232
Tuesday evening 21 November 1950	262
Tuesday evening 5 December 1950	291
Tuesday evening 7 October 1952	319

Word by the publisher

Dear reader,

This book belongs to the series of 27 books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof between 1933 and 1952. These books are published by Foundation Spiritual-Scientific Association “The Age of Christ”, which was set up in 1946 by Jozef Rulof. As the board of this foundation, we guarantee the original text of the books which we are making available today.

We have also published an explanation for the books, which contains 140 articles. We consider the publication of the 27 books and this explanation as an inextricable whole. For some passages from the books, we refer to relevant articles from the explanation. For instance (see article ‘Explanation at soul level’ on rulof.org) refers to the basic article ‘Explanation at soul level’ as you can read that on the website rulof.org.

With kind regards,

The board of directors of the Foundation The Age of Christ
2020

Book list

Overview of the books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof in the sequence that they were published, with the years in which the content of those books was realised:

A View into the Hereafter (1933-1936)
Those who came back from the Dead (1937)
The Cycle of the Soul (1938)
Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side (1939-1945)
The Origin of the Universe (1939)
Between Life and Death (1940)
The Peoples of the Earth seen by the Other Side (1941)
Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life (1942)
Spiritual Gifts (1943)
Masks and Men (1948)
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 1 (1950)
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 2 (1951)
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 3 (1952)
Questions and Answers Part 1 (1949-1951)
Questions and Answers Part 2 (1951-1952)
Questions and Answers Part 3 (1952)
Questions and Answers Part 4 (1952)
Questions and Answers Part 5 (1949-1952)
Questions and Answers Part 6 (1951)
Lectures Part 1 (1949-1950)
Lectures Part 2 (1950-1951)
Lectures Part 3 (1951-1952)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 1 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 2 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 3 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 4 (1944-1950)
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 5 (1944-1950)

Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

The foreword of this explanation is:

Dear readers,

In this 'explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof', as publisher we describe the core of his vision. In this way, we answer two types of questions which we were asked during the past few years about the content of these books.

Firstly, there are the questions about specific subjects such as for instance cremation and euthanasia. The information about such subjects is often distributed over the 27 books with a total of more than 11,000 pages. This is why, for each subject, we have put relevant passages from all the books together and summarised them each time in an article.

The distributed information is the result of the knowledge building in the book series. In the article 'explanation at soul level', we distinguish two levels in this knowledge building: the social thinking on the one hand and the explanations at soul level on the other hand. For his first explanation of many phenomena, the writer limited himself to words and concepts which belonged to the social thinking of the first half of the previous century. As a result, he attuned himself to the world view of his readers at that time.

Book after book, the writer also built up the soul level, whereby the human soul is the main focus. In order to explain life at soul level, he introduced new words and concepts. In this way, new explanations came, which supplemented the information from the previous round about particular subjects.

However, usually the explanations at soul level did not supplement the first descriptions, but they replaced them. In this way, for instance in social terminology it can be spoken about a 'life after death', but at soul level the word 'death' has lost every meaning. According to the writer, the soul does not die, but it lets go of the earthly body and it then passes onto the following phase in its eternal evolution.

The unfamiliarity with the difference between these two explanation levels ensures a second type of questions about words and views in the books about which current social thinking has changed in relation to the first half of the previous century. In this explanation, we explain those subjects from the soul level. As a result, it becomes clear that words such as for instance races or psychopathy no longer play a role at soul level. These words and the related views were only used in the book series in order to connect with the social thinking in the time period that these books were realised, between 1933 and 1952. The passages with these words belong to the then spirit of the

times of the readers and in no way represent the actual vision of the writer or the publisher.

When currently reading these books, that is not always clear, because the writer does not usually mention explicitly at what explanation level the subject is dealt with in a particular passage. This is why, as publisher, for a number of passages we add a reference to a relevant article from this explanation. That article then explains the subject dealt with in that passage from the soul level, in order to express the actual vision of the writer on that subject. For cultural-historical and spiritual-scientific reasons, in the 27 books we do not make any changes to the original formulations of the writer. For the readability, we have only adapted the spelling of the Old Dutch. In the online version of the books on our website rulof.nl, all the linguistic changes can be requested upon demand per sentence.

We consider the publishing of the 27 books and this explanation as an inseparable whole. This is why, on the cover of each book and in the ‘word by the publisher’, from now on we will refer to the explanation. For a wide availability, we have published the 140 articles of this explanation as e-book (visit rulof.org/download), and all the articles are on our website rulof.org as separate web pages.

The relevant passages from all the books by Jozef Rulof which we have based the articles on are also an integral part of this explanation. Together with the articles in question, these passages have been combined in book form and are available as the four parts of ‘The Jozef Rulof Reference work’, in the form of paperbacks and e-books. Furthermore, on our website at the bottom of most articles a link has been included to a separate web page with the source texts of that article.

With the publication of the 27 books and this explanation, we aim to contribute to a substantiated understanding of the actual message of the writer. This was worded by Christ with: Love one another. At soul level, Jozef Rulof explains that it concerns universal love which is not engaged with the appearance or the personality of our fellow being, but focuses on his deepest core, which Jozef Rulof calls the soul or life.

Kind regards,

On behalf of the board of Foundation The Age of Christ,

Ludo Vrebos

11 June 2020

List of articles

The explanation consists of the following 140 articles:

Part 1 Our Hereafter

1. Our Hereafter
2. Near-death experience
3. Out-of-body experience
4. Spheres in the hereafter
5. Spheres of Light
6. First sphere of light
7. Second sphere of light
8. Third sphere of light
9. Summerland - Fourth sphere of light
10. Fifth sphere of light
11. Sixth sphere of light
12. Seventh sphere of light
13. Mental regions
14. Heaven
15. The Other Side
16. Children spheres
17. Meadow
18. Dying as passing on
19. Death
20. Spirit and spiritual body
21. Cremation or burial
22. Embalming
23. Organ donation and transplantation
24. Aura
25. Fluid cord
26. Euthanasia and suicide
27. Apparent death
28. Spirits on earth
29. Dark spheres
30. Land of Twilight
31. Land of Hatred and Lust and Violence
32. Valley of Sorrows
33. Hell

34. Dante and Doré
35. Angel
36. Lantos
37. Masters
38. Alcar
39. Zelanus
40. Books on the Hereafter

Part 2 Our Reincarnations

41. Our reincarnations
42. Memories of previous lives
43. World of the unconscious
44. Aptitude and talent and gift
45. Child prodigy
46. Phobia and fear
47. Feelings
48. Soul
49. Grades of feeling
50. Material or spiritual
51. Subconscious
52. Day-consciousness
53. From feeling to thought
54. Solar plexus
55. The brain
56. Exhausted and insomnia
57. Learning to think
58. Thoughts from another person
59. What we know for sure
60. Science
61. Psychology
62. Spiritual-scientific
63. Universal truth
64. Connection of feeling
65. Loved ones from past lives
66. External resemblance to our parents
67. Character
68. Personality
69. Sub-personalities
70. Will
71. Self-knowledge

- 72. Socrates
- 73. Reincarnated for a task
- 74. Reincarnated supreme priest Venry
- 75. Alonzo asks why
- 76. Regret remorse repentance
- 77. Making amends
- 78. Reincarnated as Anthony van Dyck
- 79. Temple of the soul
- 80. Books about reincarnation

Part 3 Our Cosmic Soul

- 81. Our cosmic soul
- 82. Explanation at soul level
- 83. There are no races
- 84. Material grades of life
- 85. Human being or soul
- 86. Against racism and discrimination
- 87. Cosmology
- 88. All-Soul and All-Source
- 89. Our basic powers
- 90. Cosmic splitting
- 91. Moon
- 92. Sun
- 93. Cosmic grades of life
- 94. Our first lives as a cell
- 95. Evolution in the water
- 96. Evolution on the land
- 97. The mistake by Darwin
- 98. Our consciousness on Mars
- 99. Earth
- 100. Good and evil
- 101. Harmony
- 102. Karma
- 103. Cause and effect
- 104. Free will
- 105. Justice
- 106. Origin of the astral world
- 107. Creator of light
- 108. Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life
- 109. The All

110. Animation of our cosmic journey

Part 4 University of Christ

- 111. University of Christ
- 112. Moses and the prophets
- 113. Bible writers
- 114. God
- 115. The first priest-magician
- 116. Ancient Egypt
- 117. Pyramid of Giza
- 118. Jesus Christ
- 119. Judas
- 120. Pilate
- 121. Caiaphas
- 122. Gethsemane and Golgotha
- 123. Apostles
- 124. Ecclesiastical stories
- 125. Evolution of mankind
- 126. Hitler
- 127. Jewish people
- 128. NSB and national socialism
- 129. Genocide
- 130. Grades of love
- 131. Twin souls
- 132. Motherhood and fatherhood
- 133. Homosexuality
- 134. Psychopathy
- 135. Insanity
- 136. The mediumship of Jozef Rulof
- 137. The Age of Christ
- 138. Illuminating future
- 139. Ultimate healing instrument
- 140. Direct voice instrument

Jozef Rulof

Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) received all-embracing knowledge about the hereafter, reincarnation, our cosmic soul and Christ.

Knowledge from the hereafter

When Jozef Rulof was born in 1898 in rural 's-Heerenberg in the Netherlands, his spiritual leader Alcar already had great plans for him. Alcar had passed on to the hereafter in 1641, after his last life on earth as Anthony van Dijck. Since then, he had built up a vast knowledge about the life of the human being on earth and in the hereafter. In order to bring that knowledge to earth, he wanted to develop Jozef into a writing medium.

After Jozef had established himself as a taxi driver in The Hague in 1922, Alcar first developed him into a healing and painting medium, in order to build up the trance that was needed for receiving books. Jozef received hundreds of paintings, and by means of their sales the publication of the books could be kept under their own control.

When Alcar began passing on his first book 'A View into the Hereafter' in 1933, he gave Jozef the choice of how deep the mediumistic trance would become. He would be able to put Jozef into a very deep sleep and take over his body in order to write books outside the consciousness of the medium. Then Alcar would be able to use his own word choice from the first sentence in order to explain to the reader from that time how he himself had got to know the reality at soul level, which the eternal life of the human soul is central to.

Another possibility was to apply a lighter trance, whereby the medium could feel what was being written during the writing. That would enable Jozef to grow along spiritually with the knowledge passed on. However, then the build-up of the knowledge in the books series would have to be attuned to the spiritual development of the medium. And then Alcar could only give the explanations at soul level if the medium was also ready for that.

Jozef chose for the lighter trance. As a result, Alcar was somewhat limited in the words which he could use in the first books. He let Jozef experience this by writing down the word 'Jozef' in trance. At that same moment, Jozef woke up from the trance, because he felt he was being called. In order to prevent this, Alcar chose the name 'André' in order to describe the experiences of Jozef in the books. Alcar also changed or avoided other names and circumstances in 'A View into the Hereafter', so that Jozef could remain in trance. In this way, the reader does indeed learn in this first book that André

was married, but not that this happened in 1923 and that his wife was called Anna.

In order to remain in harmony with the life of feeling of Jozef, Alcar allowed his medium to first experience for himself what was described in the books. For this purpose, Alcar let him leave his body, so that Jozef could perceive the spiritual worlds of the hereafter for himself. The books describe their joint journeys through the dark spheres and the spheres of light. Jozef saw that after his transition on earth, the human being ends up in the sphere to which his life of feeling belongs.

In an out-of-body state, he was also witness to many transitions on earth. By means of the description of this, it is recorded in the books what exactly happens to the human soul upon cremation, burial, embalming, euthanasia, suicide and organ transplantation.

Jozef gets to know his past lives

The name André was chosen by Alcar, because Jozef had once borne that name in a past life in France. Then André was an academic, and the commitment to investigating everything thoroughly could help in order to deepen the explanation level of the books step by step.

For instance, in 1938 Jozef was able to receive the book 'The Cycle of the Soul' from master Zelanus, a pupil of Alcar. In this book, Zelanus described his past lives. In this way, he showed how all his experiences in his past lives have ultimately built up his life of feeling, and ensured that he could feel more and more.

In 1940, Jozef had developed far enough in order to experience the book 'Between Life and Death'. As a result, he got to know Dectar, his own past life as a temple priest in Ancient Egypt. Dectar had increased his spiritual powers in the temples to a high level, as a result of which he could experience intense experiences in an out-of-body state, and in addition he did not neglect his earthly life. Those powers were now necessary in order to reach the ultimate grade of mediumship: the cosmic consciousness.

Our cosmic soul

In 1944, Jozef Rulof was so far developed as 'André-Dectar' that he could experience spiritual journeys through the cosmos together with Alcar and Zelanus. By means of the descriptions of those journeys in the book series 'The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof', the highest knowledge from the hereafter was brought to earth.

Now the masters Alcar and Zelanus could finally describe the reality as

they had got to know that as the truth themselves. It was only now that they could use words and terms which describe the core of our soul and thus reveal the essence of the human being.

In the cosmology the masters explain at soul level where we come from and how our cosmic evolution began because our soul split itself from the All-Soul. André-Dectar now got to know his past lives on other planets, and the gigantic development path which his soul has gone through in order to evolve from a rarefied cell on the first planet in the universe to the life on earth.

In addition, with the masters he visited the higher cosmic grades of life which await us after our earthly lives. The cosmology describes where we are going, and in what way our lives on earth are necessary in this. This casts a cosmic light on the meaning of our life and the essence of the human being as soul.

The University of Christ

The masters could travel all the cosmic grades and pass on this ultimate knowledge because they were helped themselves by their order of teachers. This order is called 'The University of Christ', because Christ is the mentor of this university.

In his life on earth, Christ could not pass on this knowledge because the mankind there was not ready for that. Christ was already murdered for the little that he was able to say. However, he knew that his order would bring this knowledge to earth, as soon as a medium could be born that would no longer be killed for this.

That medium was Jozef Rulof, and the books which he received heralded a new age: 'The Age of Christ'. Christ himself should have limited himself to the core of his message: the selfless love. In the Age of Christ, through Jozef Rulof his pupils could give a detailed explanation of how we raise ourselves in feeling by giving universal love and as a result reach higher spheres of light and cosmic grades of life.

Under the assignment of his masters, in 1946 Jozef set up Society The Age of Christ, in order to manage the books and paintings. In that same year, he travelled to America to make his knowledge received known there, in collaboration with his brothers who had emigrated. Just like in the Netherlands, he held trance lectures and painting demonstrations there.

Back in the Netherlands, in addition to the hundreds of trance lectures, he also held contact evenings for years, in order to answer questions from readers of the books. In 1950, master Zelanus was able to write the biography of Jozef entitled 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' with the name 'Jozef' and the child-

hood name 'Jeus', without breaking the trance.

The masters knew that mankind would still not accept the University of Christ, despite all the knowledge and efforts passed on by Jozef. Science will only accept a proof of life after death if that is achieved without a human medium, so that influencing by the personality of the medium can be excluded.

That proof will be supplied by what the masters call the 'direct voice instrument'. They predict that this technical instrument will bring a direct communication between the human being on earth and the masters of the light. At that moment, Jozef and other masters will be able to address the world from the hereafter, and be able to give mankind the happiness of the certain knowledge that we live infinitely as a cosmic soul.

In order to prepare himself for this task, Jozef passed on to the hereafter in 1952. At the end of his book 'Spiritual Gifts', master Zelanus had already mentioned that, after the transition of Jozef, Jozef and the masters will no longer approach human mediums, because the ultimate knowledge from the hereafter can already be found in the books which Jozef was able to receive during his earthly life.

1949

Contact evenings

held on

Sarphatiestraat 8-10, Amsterdam

from 20 December 1949 to 7 October 1952

by master Zelanus via Jozef Rulof

Tuesday evening 20 december 1949

(The beginning of this evening is not on the tape.)

A lecture, which you get from me through the books and through master Alcar, master Jongchi, and another painter, can paint that.

For example, you have here Ancient Egypt, the goddess of Isis.

We depict a lecture like that. In this way we can depict creation by means of art. And those first phenomena originated in this way. When that cell got a contact with the other life that was the new birth. And then the soul, the inner life, went back to a world where it came from, the world of the unconscious.

That world has not changed in any way – I explained that to you – that is the world for the birth, the world for the reincarnation, for the new life. And when you now come from the first sphere or from the animal stage, that world remains the same. Nothing can be changed about that world, because the birth remains a birth. Clear?

Now Christ came from the Divine All to the earth, Christ dissolved in the Divine All; you also have the world of the unconscious in the Divine All. This is the third cosmic grade, you have the fourth, the fifth, the sixth, and the seventh is the Divine All. So that Divine All is also here. Can you feel it? So Christ dissolved in the Divine All, disappeared for His people, who had experienced the universal macrocosmic consciousness with Him, and had mastered the laws of that. Those children, those millions of people who experienced the first journey with Christ, who entered first the Divine All, the Divine consciousness, experienced along with him the dissolving for the world of the unconscious, the birth for the task on earth.

Now you can apply that for yourself, for every state: if you have something to give the earth, and you come back, wherever you are, that world of the unconscious takes care of you. That is the world for the birth. If you have to go back to the earth, you will feel, you now live as birth, you are birth, then there is just one law, one world, one space: that is the world for motherhood. Is it clear now?

Thank you.

Which one of you?

At the back.

I will come to you directly.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, may I ask you: What do the masters of the other side think about the personality of the Jehovah child?'

From who?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'From the Jehovah child.'

I told you that recently. What do the masters think, what does space think about the Jehovah child? What do you think, I would like to ask you, about a God of hatred, about a God who damns?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'He does not exist, of course.'

He does not exist. Who wrote that Old Testament?

But Moses was a rebel, a spiritual rebel. Adolf Hitler, Napoleon, they were material rebels with a spiritual base. What did Napoleon want? Building up, being one. Hitler? Every executioner has his independence. Every consciousness, every life of feeling has something for which the human being lives, and by means of which his God is revealed. Can you feel this?

But the Jehovah child ... I gave you a picture of the Jehovah child one evening. I told you: I wanted you to have the inspiration of the child which people call Jehovah's witnesses. They devote their lives, unfortunately, to a God who hates and destroys. 'In five seconds the world will end. Prepare yourself!' There is only the Christ's sanctifying personality. When you surrender to the Jehovah child – do you not know that? – then you are the blessed one; the rest are damned.

Do you fight for that? Do you live for that? Are you inspired by that?

That is not very special. Because there is only just a God of love. That Jehovah child is very strong, the child can devote a great deal for himself, but we must take the Old Testament away from this child: there is only a God, a Father of love.

Can you follow it now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelandus.'

Which other one of you? Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You were just talking about the world of the unconscious. If we now go to the fourth cosmic grade then, according to the books, people come from the seventh sphere into the mental areas first. Right. Are the mental areas then equal to the world of the unconscious for the birth on earth?'

Precisely. Look, you have here the world of the unconscious. Because the higher grades ... You can read that in 'A View into the Hereafter.'

You have seven hells, seven grades of darknesses. They are not hells, they are worlds where the human being, by means of which the human being prepares himself for higher consciousness; you know that, you have read the books.

The world of the unconscious is here, it has to do with the material attunement, with the laws of life for the earth, to which you belong. But we have the fourth, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh sphere in which the human being lives who prepares himself for the mental areas; again the world of the

unconscious. But that world is now no longer unconscious; when you dissolve from the seventh sphere into that world – I told you that recently. Were you not with me on Sunday? – then you remain conscious, because you go to the eternal divine consciousness.

You will soon no longer be sleeping, you will no longer need any food and any drink, you will go to the higher grade of consciousness for material, spirit and soul, your personality. So you remain eternally awake, eternally conscious. When you read all those books and you have the consciousness for this space ...

(To someone in the hall): Just sit down, my child.

You have the consciousness ...

(To someone in the hall): Just come forward. You are not interrupting me.

When you possess the consciousness for this space, and you have absorbed that in you, you have the theosophy, the teachings of the Rosicrucians, and everything which the earth can give you, you know all of this, then you are already conscious; even if the material organism forces you to rest and to sleep. But we go to God. We go to the infinite. We go to the eternal consciousness. It goes without saying that you will also soon keep the birth, the evolving – I want to say and explain this to you – awake in the mother. Can you feel this?

I gave you a picture of Jeus, Jeus of mother Crisje, this instrument by means of which we speak; when he lived between the sixth and the seventh month, master Alcar wakened him.

You read, for example, in 'The Cycle of the Soul', in 'Between Life and Death' ... In the East, you just go to British India, you just go to Tibet; there were children there who passed over at seventy, eighty years of age. A high priest, he says: 'I will come back in that and that amount of time.' The western life of feeling and the consciousness asks: Is that possible?

Parapsychology, psychology is at a standstill. The psychologist – you know that – does not know any soul, does not know any spirit, any inner personality, and says: 'The human being is on earth for the first time.'

But when you come to the East ... And you will read that again in 'Spiritual Gifts' ... I will come back to this soon. Mysticism, the metaphysical teachings come from China, Tibet, the whole East. Later it came to Egypt. You learn there, you experience there in a temple ... In Tibet you also have a few of those people who possess that consciousness. Egypt is dead, you know that, living dead. The Egyptian culture was suffocated, white became black, you will read that again in 'Between Life and Death'. But when you had reached the highest in that temple as supreme priest ... You will feel: The Other Side, the masters, space is working at this moment on spiritual social consciousness.

You have all been in different lives in the East, otherwise you would not have had the feeling to take a seat here, to take hold of and to read such a book; then if you were, for example, a Catholic, or a Protestant, then you would follow the bible, and then you would accept a God of hatred. You can no longer do that. Why not? You have mastered that. Millions of people still cannot do that.

But the priest there says: 'I will come back in seven years' time. I will be born there and there. And you do not need to look for me: I will come to you.'

But what happens now and again in the East? It also happened recently. There was a child of five years old and it says to the parents of now: 'I am going to my father and my mother, I am going to my dog, I am going to my little sister, to my brother. You are not my father and mother; they live there.' And the child went, and immediately recognised the father and mother of seven years ago – when he was a priest – everything. The child had died there in that and that grade ...

It happened several times, thousands of times, and that means, that the masters influence the eastern life of feeling in order to fundamentally strengthen those metaphysical teachings. Can you feel this? These are the pieces of proof. Why does the East have the cosmic consciousness, the natural life of feeling? And why are you attached here in the West to dogmatic doctrines? You know. You know that too. Every spiritual faculty is at a stand-still. Churches no longer know what to do. Now you get, that the metaphysical teachings, which it concerns, the consciousness of the human being, gets direct contact with space, and from space ... They are people who have lived here, who have reached the first sphere, the second, the third, or the fourth sphere, they come back to the earth in order to now lay foundations for the West, that is everything.

Do you wish to know even more?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I also have another question.'

Go ahead.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You also said the last time, that someone from the fourth sphere who is born again can be born again immediately after dying.' There you have it again.

'It proves that there is also a world of the unconscious on the fourth sphere?'

No, now ... Of course, I explained that to you a moment ago. But you get this: the higher you are, the more conscious you become, the easier the birth becomes.

When you are tied to karmic laws, you have murdered and committed arson, just murdered, then you have to make amends for that life, you will not be released from that murder. But when you now come from a harmon-

ic world, You are in harmony with the laws of God, for Mother Nature, for birth, for the earth, for fatherhood and motherhood, you become both mother and father ... When there are new people, or friends, who do not yet know anything about these teachings ... I say: you are now mother and soon you will be, you will descend into the male organism. Our, the people who are ready for these teachings, these laws, and have read the books, they are ... We are speaking at the moment from space, you are getting cosmology here. If you want to experience this then you must begin with the very first books ... But if you come from the first, second, third sphere ... the higher you come now, it proves, that you possess higher consciousness. Can you feel this?

You can, I said that to you, be born again in seven hours. But the animal consciousness cannot do that. Then you must be free from murder, from lies and deception, free from every material, earthly, destructive, disharmonic thought.

If you are spiritual, then you can receive a new organism in a short time. But if you have murdered that one and murdered that one, just go to war, just shoot, then God will demand, then the laws will demand from you that you come back in order to give that life – I have told you that thousands of times – in order to give that life a new body. You have destroyed that life and God wanted to give that life sixty or seventy years in order to evolve.

Just join the army, just defend your people, and you will be a murderer. What is a murderer? God does not know you as a murderer, but for space you are a human being who has suffocated the divine harmonic laws for birth and for reincarnation. Is there still another justice?

You cannot avoid this. Just commit suicide, then you will also enter another life again. Just commit suicide, then you will go into the ground with your body – just read ‘The Cycle of the Soul’ by me, that is my life – then you will experience the rotting process until your body has finally gone. You experience that rotting process, you remain conscious, you are attached to that body, and when it has decayed, you will be released, and then you will have neither life, nor light, you will live in a world which is not there, you have kicked yourself from that life. Is there another justice? When the time now comes when you really die, and your time, your earthly life is over, then that world will dissolve, those shackles will fall from you, and you will enter the reality again, the harmony for your own life, your own evolution. If you now stand before motherhood, then you will come back to the earth and then you will have to accept the giving birth, divine, maternal. Can you sense this?

But if you come from the fourth sphere, then you already have a task, then you bring something here. Why has the world made progress? Why did mankind get consciousness? Only by means of higher thinking and feeling. The dogmatic life of feeling has already been at a standstill for 2000 years.

The metaphysical teachings can only just connect you with the laws for the origin of space, for hells and heavens, with Christ, with God, because you get to know the laws.

What is a law? Your life is a law. Creating power, you are a man: that is a law. Motherhood is a law. Darkness is a law.

Light is a law. Birth is a law. Reincarnation. They are laws.

Every word now – you will read that in the books – becomes a law. When you are true, you enter living foundations for your inner existence, and that is eternal.

Satisfied?

Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, master Zelanus, I would like to know from you: the intellectual capacity in the astral world, is that the same as the mental capacity on earth, or is that tuned in differently?’

No. The intellectual capacity from here is exactly the same there. Why? From where do you think?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, I would like to know that from you.’

You do not think, you feel. There is no thinking. What you call thinking, that does not exist: there is only feeling. But when it comes here, and your mouth opens, the thinking becomes a material law. You start to think of something from your life of feeling, feel something, you call that thinking but that is feeling, you materialize it – another life starts to play the piano and paint or write, do something, you have an earthly task – now it becomes material feeling, the inner life of feeling materializes. It is not thinking. You can put that word thinking, just as the word ‘there is a death’, that word ‘death’, and that word ‘damnation’, and thousands of other words, you can put them aside.

I told you recently: when you really experience your spiritual life then your dictionary is dropped.

You will have, you will soon have, ‘beyond the coffin’ you will have nothing more to do with your social consciousness of the earth.

What is a painting? What is music? What is this which I am telling you?

I am explaining the laws of space through my life of feeling. I am not thinking about this. Did you think that it was difficult to talk to you for twenty-five hours? That all happens of its own accord. The feeling speaks. The feeling says. If you just know a few words and you have absorbed that in you, then those words look for something of their own accord, and that is all feeling. People call that inspiration.

You can attract inspiration, but it is better to be it. I am inspiration, I do not need to wait. I am conscious because I have mastered the law for birth, reincarnation, insanity, illnesses, and everything and everything which you

know on earth. I wanted to sleep in that ground. I told you recently, in Ancient Egypt we went consciously to death. The fight with a tiger, the fight with a snake. First looking, the animal throws itself open, we walk like that into the danger: just bite, do you want to destroy me? I just want to know what will happen to me when I die.

What is dying, what is passing away? Are you afraid of your death? Destroy me here and you will get a kiss. Stab me and I will thank you.

You can just throw André, Jozef Rulof under your tram. Then he will say: 'Thank you, thank you.' For us there is no death, for us there is no standstill: we leave here, we just leave here. You may keep that, you can put that in the ground. We get great wings and we say: 'We will speed through these spaces and now perceive as we feel.'

'You will perceive that which you love', Christ said, 'and then you will see Me.'

You can, in two weeks you can be fully conscious, if you want to lose yourself. Do you have love? Are you love?

Yes.

Which one of you? Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes. Master, I read a book by Tsju san Sen, a high priest from Tibet, and he explains in that book, that he met Christ thirty years ago in his room and spoke to Christ, and since that time has become the Christ interpreter in Tibet. Is that possible?'

Yes, indeed. You can see Christ at this moment. There are people, more people who see Christ. You can perceive Christ every moment, every minute, every day, every moment. Why?

Then you must not think that there you ... André saw – you will read that, you have read that in 'Jeus' – when he was between five and six year's old, the space darkened and everything became darkness.

The masters speak and write and paint and do everything through this body; that person from a moment ago, whom you probably spoke to, has gone now. We are this, we speak to you, we also write the books. But between the age of five and six years' old this child had contact with the universe, and the masters connected this life with Golgotha.

The universe darkened. Then ... You did not read that in 'Jeus'. Have you read that book? You will get it soon. That first part has been written, but now the new one is coming, and we have recorded that in there. Six months later, four, five months later, then Jeus was sitting, therefore Jozef Rulof, waiting at the side of the road, and waiting, and waiting. Every night Christ manifests himself there.

He says: 'Nothing is happening there, nothing is coming there.' Not yet. When the child goes to sleep at night, it waits. Space ... The roof tiles dis-

appear, the life of feeling goes to the universe, and light comes from the universe. He says: 'It must happen soon, soon, soon. And I know where.' And that still takes months. So that child is prepared. Can you feel it? And after three months it goes and sits at the side of the road at nine o'clock in the morning, because: 'It must happen here at this spot.' His friends come – I already told you it, I think – his friends come and say: 'What are you doing there?'

He has gone. From nine to one, two, three, four, five; four, after four, twenty past four, nearly half past four, quarter to five, a Light comes there ... and Christ comes there: 'Just come along.'

Holding Our Lord's hand, he says: 'My mother, Crisje, lives there.'

Then Our Lord says: 'I know that. Where are My children?'

That child here, who now speaks to you, shows at the age of six ... Christ said to that child: 'You, Jeus, bring the children back to Me.'

That happened.

At the age of thirty-eight Christ came again, because now that Jozef Rulof was waging a battle with regard to a patient, a man, and a mother, a happy marriage. He wanted to die for that: that man better, and he dead, he ill.

Can you do it even better? Would Christ hear that prayer? If you are a doctor, or you are a magnetizer, a healer and you say: 'I will die and that child will get my life.' Because Christ said: 'Lose yourself and you will receive Me.'

Then he went around master Alcar, around the spheres, master Alcar could no longer take care of him. He says: 'It goes further and further.' And the whole universe, millions of people were watching, people, fathers and mothers: where is this prayer going? A child on earth is fighting with regard to life and death, love and happiness, justice, the word of Christ. Did Christ say that, yes or no? Master Alcar could not do anything else. That battle happened in 1937. The doctor came, he said: 'You must treat that patient', then he got a message. 'Directly in a year and a half's time this life will die. Nothing can be done about it. But help.' Now the battle comes. Master Alcar wants that. André loses it. But meanwhile he wages the battle with Christ: 'You are there, or You are not there. You said it, or You did not say it. I must see You, or I will stand still. And if my masters write thousands of books, they mean nothing more to me, I now want the word, because You said, through the bible, through thousands of things: "Anyone who wants to lose his life will receive Mine."'

Have you already waged that battle? Begin with it, then you will get to see Christ.

And then Christ came. Because of this it was proved in the first place that André had contact, has contact. And if this was not the University of Christ – which you get through those books – Christ would not have come. Because

you cannot pray to Christ. Just pray. That praying of his did not mean anything. Did it? But Christ came.

And if you really begin to serve and to fight, and devote your life for mankind ... Because all these people, they are your children. Why are you not used to a human being? You are one. You can never be happy if your mother and father do not stand next to you in the light, in the happiness, in the love. Isn't that true?

So when you, in other words, when you come to the other side and you think you are experiencing and accepting the first sphere, that heaven, then Christ as it were asks, comes to you as a figure. But is it Him? Christ is ... Your consciousness is represented everywhere.

Therefore in every grade, also for society, for your task on earth, when you speak to soul, spirit and life, you have contact with the divine justice, love, fatherhood, motherhood. Isn't that true? It is matter of course, when you touch God here, you can also experience a vision, an inspiration, a truth, a justice which comes to you from the divine source. But if you are lies and deception yourself, and you represent damnation, destruction, do you then want to experience and receive Christ?

You see. Is it simple?

Thank you.

Which one of you? There at the back.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, may I ask you: the first life on the fourth cosmic grade, did that originate exactly the same as on the planet earth?'

Precisely. I told you recently: there is no change in the birth, to the last second. For example, if you later enter the Divine All in bil-, bil-, billions, billions, millions of years, lives' time, then you will have to experience a last life there and then you will go through fatherhood and motherhood again.

Those laws will never change again. There is just one birth, one fatherhood and motherhood. You know how and by what means you receive a new life, don't you?

(To someone in the hall): Just continue.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelandus, I would also like to know from you: When the human soul is attracted, for example, from the third to the fourth cosmic grade, out of which the human being makes a divine wonder again. But how does it happen with the animal?'

Exactly the same.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Yes. Look, do you not have on earth ... How does that happen with the animals? What is the animal world like? What is fatherhood and motherhood like for the animal, for the conscious animal grade?

When you reach the post-creations, the insect world, for example, then

you get motherhood and fatherhood, that is one grade. There are insects who possess fatherhood and motherhood. Can you feel this? But for the animal world that is exactly the same. Why not? You already have the human example.

If the mother could only give birth to one child, there would be a gulf between animal and human being; also birth. But because the animal creates and gives birth to six, seven, eight little animals, little children, lives, that is the way of attracting; that comes from the animal world, the world of the unconscious for the animal. You also have a world of the unconscious for Mother Nature, for flower and everything. That is different again.

What would you think ... I asked you recently: why do you not ask questions about the animal world?

What is the space of a fish?

Where does the astral spiritual heaven live for your pike, your seal, your elephant seal? Do those children have – also God's children – do they have a spiritual world? On the other side you can, in the astral world you can see the fish swimming there in the waters.

And there are also some here; you eat them, you need them. A human being who is a vegetarian says: 'That is murdering. You must love everything.' But we explain to you again – we had to accept that – because of the seas the food for the human being originated.

The human being was born in the waters, not on the land. All life reached becoming conscious in the waters. Can you feel it? Therefore also the human being. And now you get the land consciousness, the water consciousness and the spatial consciousness. The spatial consciousness releases itself from the animal grade and that is the winged animal species.

I explained to you one evening: you get consciousness. And then you can see how simple, how wonderfully simple and natural the animal world, the child in nature also reacts – we call that children, a bird is a child of God – to the obtained life of feeling, and then accepts the consciousness. You get inner space, you start to think, you can speak, you are the highest, the human being is the highest, the very first consciousness as a being, created by God.

But a bird, what do you think of a snake, your dog, your cat? When does that animal get ... What is the consciousness for God and space for a cat and your dog? I told you it. Do you still know it?

Strange, that never goes away from us and you forget everything again. We master something and it never goes away again, we become law. Can you feel this?

If you learn to think, if I could give you a lecture, if I could accept you as followers, and you were with me every day, then we would go walking. What did Socrates do with his pupils? How did Ancient Egypt build up that

culture, that consciousness? How does Tibet live? What kind of life of feeling do you have? What do you think about a temple life, a temple existence in Tibet, British India, India? That people speak to you day and night. People are silent there for years and years, and then people wait for you, what you feel. And if you talk materially again then they let you wait another two years. In this way people had to wait fourteen and twenty years before they received the first word. It is up to yourself ... you have that ...

But an animal ... A mother is already capable as a human being of giving birth to three, four, five children. Is there a difference with the animal world? Mother is motherhood. Now you only see the grades of consciousness: animal motherhood and human motherhood.

But a bird has the great wings, has spatial consciousness. Your dog will soon sing in nature and will chirp towards you like a nightingale. Or did you think that that dog remained a dog?

But not a snake. But why not a snake, and why not a crocodile, and why not an octopus and why your beautiful butterflies, which you can see here in numerous, thousands of colours and shades, why do you not see them in the astral world? Perhaps one or two. Do you feel, that is post-creation. A snake is post-creation, an octopus is post-creation, species of fish ... The supreme grade for this consciousness, they are your butterflies. Yet again: why do you have butterfly fish? Why do you have wings? Your types of butterfly? That goes higher. That is the supreme species for the fish stage. Now you get your kidney fish, your heart fish, your spinal cord fish. Every system of the human being in the waters ... because all life originated from the first ego, the human ego. Can you still remember that?

And all your food was born in the waters from that. Where is this leading? It is your life, your consciousness. But the animal motherhood is also for the human motherhood. You only get to see the grades, the grades for the consciousness. Your tiger, your lion, your wolf is one and the same motherhood as your dog and your cat. Now we get the motherhood for the winged species: your egg. And there: living organism. There: the egg. There: that cell, that is still a cell. There: animal life. Can you feel this? And now you just move around there, you follow that world for a moment, and you get to see different worlds. Do you do that?

Does anyone have any new questions? It is always the same people.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I wanted to ask you where the somewhat personal begins for that animal life?'

The personal begins?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Where it begins?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Where, with what grade of the animal life?'

Behind your step, I will make it short, behind your step. Only if you take the footstep and you walk, then the animal follows you, but the animal cannot take that footstep before you. Did you not know that?

What does Darwin say about the ape form?

I told you recently: Darwin was standing on top of the wonder, your wonderful Darwin was standing on top of the wonder. Where is Darwin now? You can see him every evening when we speak here, perhaps. But Darwin said: 'The human being originates from the ape.' And if he had just said: 'The ape originates from the human being', then he would have been eternally true. Because the human being originated from the first embryo, material life. And then seven post-worlds came.

I explained to you, and you can read that in 'The Origin of the Universe', and soon in the twentieth, thirtieth, fortieth, fiftieth, the hundred thousand books about the cosmology, which we would still write – we do not have time for that, of course – that comes into being from and of 'beyond the coffin'. When you later have seven, eight, nine, ten of them, then you will have enough.

But from that first little cell which I spoke about a moment ago, and gave you an answer, when the soul went back to the world of the unconscious, then that little material cell continued – didn't it, Mr Wachter? – that embryo, that ego continued. That would experience seven grades of evolution. But not forward, but back. That means, not back, not back again, but to the animal grade. So it experienced a rotting. And from that rotting the first life came into being, the first grade came from that material ego to the life consciousness, and that became an ape instinct. The silhouette of you.

If the human being got, now ... So now I must suddenly overview all those worlds, those millions of laws and worlds, and then I come back and then I give you the answer and the explanation, while I could give twenty lectures here in order to follow that ape. Now every ape, the animal, the orang-utan, little apes get again ... you get to see seven different species of apes, animal consciousness.

But I said a moment ago: when you have taken your step, then the animal world takes a step after you, because that step was received by you. Do you understand it now, when you go back to the moon and see that first embryonic life, that the ape originated from your material ego, the animal world originated from your material ego? After you. That animal thinks after your thinking. It has hands, but this one does not. It has feet, it has eyes. 'It almost looks', Darwin says, 'like the human being.' But it remains an ape. You are always ahead of the animal ape consciousness. It remains eternally ... Not eternally, because it also goes higher, it will fly soon, later, in a million years' time. But it is the silhouette of your material organic inner spiritual life.

Because, after all, that animal got so much of your consciousness, but under your consciousness, from that grade, under that grade, and that body had to accept that thinking and feeling. The ape is almost human, but it will be never be that. Is that clear?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Can you accept that? Can you now see and feel how close Darwin was to the reality? But he saw it wrong. The human being is the highest. Why did Darwin see that wrong? Did Darwin have a faith? Did he have respect for God?

The human being – people say – is the supreme being in creation. Why did Darwin begin to look at the ape consciousness? Why not immediately at the human being? He says: 'My God, my God, I can see, I can feel, that is my brother, that is my life, that is what I had from you in order to give it to him.'

Is it not becoming simple? Because you blow the teachings of Darwin like that from your hand, when you know the universe, the births. Isn't it becoming simple?

The metaphysical teachings are becoming so simple, that you know Christ, God and the universe, your births, your reincarnation and everything; you lay it on your hands and you can see it.

Is that so difficult? Is it so difficult?

No. You see here into a nursery school for the universe.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I also want to ask you how people must see the different successions and inspirations towards the higher animal species?'

Inspiration. Very simple, you get the tame species for the ape consciousness. Orang-utan, that is already lower, that is already the third grade. You get ... For example, when we speak about: 'God manifested himself in the universe' ... By means of what? 'God manifested himself ...' The human being created that word God. You should hear what nonsense you now hear, what you get. Because the human being invented the word God. You gave the name Moon to a planet. But that is the first cosmic birth. You call the sun Sun. But that is the creating power for the universe. Can you feel this?

And what is now the animal? And what is now the consciousness?

Before God could reveal himself, that creation, when God ... Why ... The bible is right to a certain degree, the bible already comes to the divine events to a certain extent when that God says: 'This is a day. And it is so.' It was good, it was wonderful. Another day over. But that was an age. Those bible writers were not that far from the truth. But those children, those boys wrote down what you do when you write a poem.

We have sacred respect for those children who wrote the bible, but they got a considerable beating when they entered the space. Because of their beautiful poems which they gave to the bible, millions of people are now tied

to a damnation.

And as long as those millions of people are tied to the bible, and miss their light because of that, the bible writers are busy finding people, in order to say: 'Just go against it.' 'Just chase that priest away.'

'Just let rip.' 'Just attack that minister with his damnation. Because I do not have any light anymore.'

Just write a sexual novel; and the devil, the darkness will follow you. Every human being who reads your book, you are attached to that, you cannot continue. You have sown lust, you have written a book for your money, for becoming conscious. God does not ask for sexual novels. The masters, the space, the angels, the cosmic grades, Christ and God do not need you with a filthy, dirty, earthly, material poem.

The bible writers are tied to their damnation. But despite that, they accomplished a wonderful piece of work during their time. Didn't they? And that is because they said ...

Where do they get the story from? That was already there, that came from the house of Israel. They had it easy, they already got foundations. They began to write: Yes, God said this. That is Moses. Abram, Isaac and Jacob and Moses later received that, and then the prophets came, they continued. They had to record stories by you, by him, by her. Can you feel it?

And with that people say ... You see, the ages, for the universe they are seven grades. Six grades ... That is the first day, the second day, the third day, the fourth day, the fifth day, the sixth day, now the seventh day comes, and then the consciousness completes itself, then the birth comes, then you go to a new sphere. Then God manifested himself in a different garment.

They were first hazes, then clouds. Then light came, then darkness came again. Because those clouds, that was still not a golden consciousness, that seventh grade still had to come. They were changes, they were ages.

Now an age is a day, and a day is an age, many theologians accept that. They say: 'Yes, but we do not accept that they were seven days.' You will feel, you cannot escape it, you get stuck. The present day theologian says: 'Those were ages.' And now you get to see the different ages for the human consciousness. And because God experienced that, we have that, the planets have that, a week has that, a month has that, the sleep has that, the birth has that. Seven ages, then the child is awake and conscious. Seven months are also seven ages. You get the first, second, third stage; the consciousness comes between the third and the fourth sphere, doesn't it? Between the third and the fourth month in the mother you have the consciousness for the child. Is that nonsense?

That is universal. This is a universal truth. That is true.

Now you get, when the child is born ... Just ask your doctor that. Then we

can explain that cosmically. From the divine revelations we explain to you why the child is faced with danger when it is born at eight months, because then the child goes over a new consciousness and is interrupted in that. Can you feel this?

Those two months of ours mean nothing. They are seven ages. And it comes down to that, I will give you these examples. Now you will also get to see, of course, that the animal first comes from the animal-like, doesn't it, to the higher. Where must that animal go, if that animal wants ... The jungle instinct; you lived there, we people lived there. Are there still no people living in the jungle? Is that human consciousness, which those people there under the ground, those Papuans have? Those people eaters, do you call that spiritual consciousness? Where are those people going? Did you think – I asked you recently – that God leaves those people there in that jungle and gave you the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org)? Do you accept that? Those people are God's children, also come to this society. And what must those people now experience again? The Divine ages. And that is: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven ... Yes, there are three of them in the jungle, then Eskimo (see article 'Human being or soul' on rulof.org), Mongolians, eastern races, and finally that life comes to the western civilisation, the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org); the highest which you can experience on earth here. Also the colour consciousness – I also told you that, you can read that in 'The Origin of the Universe' for that matter – because colour consciousness, the coloured people, also your negroes (see article 'Against racism and discrimination' on rulof.org), they are not jungle children, that is no longer a jungle instinct, but that is a colour race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). Are you still able to ... You still have no attunement to that, and you will experience that, but gradually you will go back to the white race and then you will experience six, seven transitions. And now you get from the lowness to the highness, with this image before your eyes, from the jungle to the white race (siehe rulof.de/es-gibt-keine-Rasse), from the tiger to your house pet. Can you feel this?

Gradually – isn't that simple? – the animal-like will release itself in order to follow, to accept the human. That is a law, that is evolution. Do you see everything now?

Now just go to your falcon, to your birds of prey, then you will end up with your pigeon. And that pigeon eats from your hand, that has human feeling. Doesn't it? You can send your pigeon to England, to France; it will come back to your place. You cannot even do that, because you will knock your head, you will go to pieces in the darkness, you will drown. But you can send the animal away; it will come back to your house. Higher consciousness and feeling, which for the pigeon as the highest life of feeling for the animal

species ... the winged species, with human feeling and thinking ... which the human being still does not even have.

I tell you: just let me loose somewhere, blind. Where will you end up? Where will you find your divine house again? Your pigeon can do that, but the human being has still not reached that feeling. Very simple. If you wish to contradict me, then I will tell you: just try that with your falcon, with your eagle, put that animal down on your skin: in five minutes you will be killed.

But the little animal, the dove, is the highest love, the highest life of feeling, the highest consciousness for that species, can you feel this? But before, before that, where did that animal live, where did your dove live, where did your eagle live before that? Have you not read that people in the prehistoric ages had birds which swam in the waters, and even now, already fish? But another grade, do you feel? Creation lies open to us. But animal species with wings went out of the waters and took the space: land and water consciousness.

You come from the water to the land, material life of feeling. We came from the waters and your thyroid glands behind your ears – the doctor can, the scientist can point out your gills to you – are still the phenomena of the gills.

Really, we were born in the waters. You are still a mammal. Harsh? No? What do you wish to live from when you are born?

The mother is still always a human mammal. Does science not say that?

You see, let us just bow, and be pleased, and be happy that we can now finally say: I am becoming mother as a human being, and I am becoming father in my feeling. That means: I will give birth and I will create. And now you lose the Old Testament and you travel with 'wings' straight into the space with Christ. And you do not need anything else either. Now be good and sweet, and follow the life harmonically, and you will rise above the social life; you are now father and mother, you are happiness, life and justice. Isn't it becoming simple?

Do you have anything else?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'You just said that we gave something to the ape, that the ape lies a step behind.'

Yes.

'And now you just said that we are a rising, resurrection, a growth from fish.'

Of course, that, look ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Is that not in contrast, that it is in Darwin's street?'

No. No, because you have water, you have land ... Now you should ...

Look, that is not so easy for you. Because there you have animal consciousness, land life, animal consciousness. We also speak of human animal-like consciousness, that is the jungle. But it has nothing to do with the animal grade, because now you must keep those worlds separate, distinguish them, you must ... those two worlds ... One: there is the human being, and here is the animal grade. There you have, even lower, again, lower again, but perhaps with a higher consciousness, you have ... Now we come from the land into the waters. And now you have here ... The water represents thousands of worlds for laws of life and grades. They are fish, aren't they? But you also have the land life here, also animal, that is also animal. We people call ourselves animal-like, can you feel this?

Now you start to lose yourself. I jump, I go to the fish, I go to the animal, I go to the human being, in order to give a human being an idea, that through ... Darwin, for example again, Darwin had the first ... Blavatsky had ... Do you know Madam Blavatsky, the teachings of Blavatsky? That is theosophy which says, that is the theosophy, which says: we were first plant, nature, then animal, then human being. How is that possible?

(Lady in the hall): 'Intuition.'

Can you feel this? No? But that is not true.

The masters, and that is true ... We have seen that: from the human being, from the first human embryo ... That was only water. There was still no grass, there was still no nature, because then creation was already finished. Nature, what you see, everything in space is condensed material. You must go back, we must go back to the beginning, how everything originated; the other one was born from the Divine.

When God revealed and manifested himself, a new life could begin: we were that. But I told you a moment ago: there were ages. This is why I take the day from the bible, that was a time. But that is a grade for the cosmos; second grade, third grade, fourth grade, fifth, sixth, came to the seventh grade. For example, now I remain with that human ego, that was a little material cell, with spirit. Because we got it from the moon. The moon had divided again.

This is why the philosophical systems – Socrates was searching, Plato, Blavatsky searched, Egypt searched – they said: 'The human being has everything in his hands. But we were born there and there, and experienced that and that, and then we became that, and then we got our human consciousness.'

That is not possible, because that is already old, and it has to come from nothing. A gradual creation, you still see that in nature, it is possible, but not from the existing. That means: you cannot go back. You can go forward, you can do that.

But, this is why science stumbles in this. The academic says – yes, we lived on earth -: ‘There has still not been any life on earth because the earth was first cooling down, everything was cold, ice age. Then we got the red-hot age, everything was ablaze.’

But we have seen that, the first people who saw that: when there was fire there then we went into it, when it started to cool down there then we went out of it again. In this way the human being has, in this way nature has protected itself.

And the very last thing is: the macrocosmos created the microcosmos. Can you feel this? Because of the planetary system we people got the possession, the being a human being. But from that first material cell – I will remain with you for a moment – a new grade came: animal life. We go ... Yet another grade, because seven ages came. So, from every grade, from every rotting – that animal, you will feel, also got a material cell again – from that rotting material life came, that also died and now a rotting came again, a dying. Back, seven times.

Therefore seven different animal species from one grade: only life, feeling, material, but another consciousness, type. In this way you come from, from the land back to the waters now, this is the present, and from the water you come back to the land.

But what I am now concerned with is: when that animal world had materialized itself, then the human being got his destination – can you feel this? – and also the animal. So that is close to each other, that lives here in one hand.

Now what the theosophy, Blavatsky says, comes: ‘I saw that.’

We say: ‘That is not true, because then you should have seen how it went, how it got becoming conscious, how it got evolution.’

Because by means of that rotting, in those waters, condensing came, slime came. If you come to the East, you can get the slime as green – the people from the East can tell you that – you can get that out of the waters like that, and it falls just like that from your hands. That is the first grade for material green. But that is still astral. People call that gunge, but that is already green. People who were in India can explain it to you. That is also the first grade for that evolution.

But during that time everything was water, can you feel this? That globe, that earth was surrounded by an aura, an atmosphere, it was already closed off. That water could not go away and the beings lived in that water: human being and animal. And afterwards – but then we were already millions of years on our way, but I will go back a bit, I will hold onto that stage – by means of the rotting that slime came, another division came. That started to condense, that had to condense, that experienced an evolution. And one day when it had become so close in the water, then the grass blades came above

the water. Can you feel? That has become nature. They are now your trees, your flowers. The animal lives there, is also there, water animal, land animal. But the human being rises above everything.

Madam Blavatsky, you see it precisely wrong, you see it precisely like Darwin.

The ape originated from the human ego. The animal life, every animal was born from the human being. Because God said: 'Represent Me.' As conscious divine lives, didn't He? That is true, Christ also said that.

But that originated from that human being. What God did in the infinite, a planet did that for the space, this space. But then you have not yet experienced God.

We still do that exactly the same. What do you do when you experience creation? What do you get? What do you receive? What do you do? You divide yourself, don't you? You are giving birth consciousness, the mother. The man is the sun. We give, we divide ourselves, we carry on what God accomplished in the infinite. Isn't it simple?

Now the theosophy is ... It also lies on your hand, you look through it. Now everything gets speed and space, there is no more hold, you can now continue eternally, you see that 'beyond the coffin.' And when, you will feel, when this, you can now imagine, you can now feel, where ... gets ... I am now connecting you with the person who is speaking to you, in which we live, this is the highest consciousness in the world.

Theosophy is actually the highest sect which has gauged and felt the deepest. Yes, in Tibet and India there are a few priests living who say to theosophy: 'Hey, wait a moment.' But you know, the East is theosophical, metaphysical. So he says: 'No, I do not accept that, because that is not possible, because then we stand still.' Because, you will feel, millions of peoples gave their lives for that, in order to – as I told you a moment ago – in order to die, in order to look: what happens when you die? What is dying?

Socrates said: 'What happens if I do this?' When he was at the market of Athens, that shepherd boy, he says: 'What do you feel if you are happy? Why do you kiss? Why do you do that?'

Yes, he wanted to know that. He says: 'No, not I, but the world wants to know that. I want to know why I am happy, why I do that. If I do that and I hit you, I will get a strange, strange feeling. What is that? If I do that, I will be happy, I will have space, I will have feeling.'

Who, yes, who ...

Christ was already there. Ancient Egypt originated. In China ... When did the human being begin to think? Can you feel this? When did creation begin to make itself visible?

How did God do that? Argued with Noah about three barrels of brandy?

Argued in order to go over the world. He says: 'No, Noah, no, you will not get more than three barrels of brandy.' And then God cursed. But it thundered in the universe. Isn't it nice?

What a wisdom. But can you feel it now, child?

I thank you.

Which of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I would like to ask you ...'

I would like to go back with you because I know what a nice feeling ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'What I heard there about the consciousness of the animal, and does that also go to the plant life, vegetation?'

Yes, indeed.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'And even further, to the mineral?'

Everything the same. Now we enter different worlds, of course. How did the minerals originate? Hardening from the previous. Why do you have diamonds? Why do you have pearls and gold? Why do you have diamonds, the emeralds? Why do you have the colours in the stone? Why does the human being give so many millions for a shining stone? Can you feel this? Originated by means of the hardening, by means of the growing processes, by means of the earth.

Why does the human being not give a million for the true word? That is the diamond of the universe. Can you go against that?

You find all of that again by means of evolution. Inner ... We spoke here one evening: why do you still have a Vesuvius? Why do you still have an Etna? Why do those craters, those volcanoes not die? Why does the sun have black spots? Respiratory organs for that organism, for sun and earth. It gets heated inside ... The earth has an organism inside.

When master Alcar – I will continue with this, you will get an answer as a matter of course – when master Alcar ... When you say soon: 'Master ...' or, 'Our Lord', whoever you take ... You accept me and you say: 'Yes, you are a teacher, you are a schoolmaster.' Then I say to you: 'Look, then we will let go of each other now, I will enter the universe and you will find me.' Wherever you are, you will find me again, you must find me again, in this universe.' And then I will just hide myself in the earth, somewhere where it is very warm, in the middle of the earth, and then you must just find me. But you will find me.

We find your needle again in the sea of life, because that thing calls to us. If you say: 'I will hide', then we already know where you are going, because you say it yourself. That is the spatial telepathy.

But I just want to say: everything originated by means of growth and blossom.

We can ... Now I will connect you with the universe, then I will ask you:

'Is it possible that those teachings ... Have you already heard of these teachings, this wisdom?'

When is your stone male, and when is your stone maternal? You have maternal stones and you have paternal stones. As true that you possess a soprano and a maternal alto.

A Stradivarius, is that paternal or maternal? What is the sound of the Stradivarius?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Creating.'

If that was creating, could that be a Stradivarius then?

The Stradivarius is the alto. The alto is the maternal timbre, not the soprano, because the alto gives birth. A soprano already goes to the consciousness. Why is the alto maternal and the soprano actually already towards the creating power, male? You can never go back down again from the alto.

Did we not talk to you about that a moment ago?

Everything tallies again, everything gets connection again. This is the alto, and the soprano has to go through this, upwards, a new consciousness. Can you feel this? New consciousness for human timbre. But you cannot go back. This is why the ape cannot go to the human being, and we cannot go to the ape. This is why the stone is maternal, or paternal.

The respiratory organs of the earth are the volcanoes. And those dark spots are also respiratory organs – you can go into that, into the sun – they are the respiratory organs for that gas sphere.

There are now people in the world who say: 'There are people living on the sun.' Just let them come.

... earth later – more planets were born – but later the earth came, because moon and sun is father and is mother, the child came back between moon and sun, and would possess a higher consciousness because of that. And that happened. But the moon could not close itself off for fatherhood, the heat, therefore the radiance from the universe. But the earth had more consciousness – and more consciousness is more movement – and revolved, would turn around its own axle, and trace another, quicker, faster orbit, because there is more feeling, more power, more ... Can you sense this?

And they are wonders, people call it the wonders of the universe. The astronomer still does not know that it concerns this. Yes, the sun is 'she', people say. But for the universe – I told you that several times – there is only fatherhood and motherhood; and now this universe lies open to you.

Now you can start to build. What is conscious motherhood and conscious fatherhood? What is a meteor? And what is another planet?

On which planets is there life? If there is life, that planet is mother. Can

you feel this? And you have ... Now there are planets – the moon and the earth and others – where the human being, by means of which the human being would awaken; they were born by means of the human being, because we would conquer this universe. And because of this the earth traces another orbit, of course, the earth has more consciousness than the moon. The moon is now dying and that is already ten thousand million years ago, that the last life ... that is already ten thousand million years ago, then the moon was already dying, then the moon began to die, then the moon had completed her task. Then the life of the moon had – the moon divided, gave itself; you have those lectures, we are now busy with them in The Hague – then the human being absorbed so much as embryo from this macrocosmic body, and the human being experienced the fish stage there. When that was over the moon could die: it condensed itself, and later, hardened itself, you then got the last breathe, and they are the craters.

The academic wonders: ‘What are those craters on the moon?’

You experience that every day. Can you feel what that is?

(Someone in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): ‘... the last breathe.’

If the human being blows out his last breathe, those lips are also ...

Now it is also a crater. Can you feel?

That feeling, that material of the moon was a muddy mass.

It became closer and closer and closer, and because the last breathe of life left, the seventh grade of the atmosphere opened itself up. Seven, six and five of the atmosphere of the moon, they dissolved. So the moon now still has different grades for the atmosphere, or the moon would ... through the earth ... Or the moon would tear a little planet, millions of times smaller than the moon, from its orbit. But the closing off, that is the atmosphere. And dissolved for you again. You should see how that connects with each other. When the academic goes to the moon ... ‘There is no atmosphere there.’ No, sir, there is no atmosphere. ‘Then we will take along oxygen’, he says. But at which attunement is that oxygen?

The moon possesses spiritual atmosphere. When the moon began with her task and had reached the fish stage, then that atmosphere was, that atmosphere of the moon, that was still spiritual material. And this one of your space is material; also spiritual, because you can ... your breathe ... You see, we call that: half-waking conscious motherhood for the breathing, half-waking conscious motherhood for the breathing.

You also have half-waking consciousness for the motherhood, and fatherhood – now you enter psychopathy – and it speaks for the personality, it speaks for an organ of yours, it speaks for the brains, for the nerves, for the

sleep, for your spirit. What do you want to talk about now?

You will find those laws again in the human being and they are in the universe. The moon is now dying. Which academic knows the moon now? The moon is the mother, is the All-Mother of all life in the universe. When does the astronomer begin to accept this wisdom, these laws? When can he get a lecture about this? He does not accept it. So you will feel, that must come from the sphere where the human being lives who has discarded his material.

Hey ... Is there anything else? Do you understand it? Yes? Indeed?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Thank you.'

(To someone in the hall): Are you already rolling a cigarette now?

(Lady in the hall): 'How is the balance upset in the universe? All the ... the sun and the moon and the earth have a certain balance together. But if the moon now disappears then that will become ...'

What happens, my child, when you take something heavy out of the water?

Now the more technical can listen. When you take something out of the water, carefully, what happens then?

(Someone in the hall says something.)

The atmosphere also closes itself. When you lose something of your consciousness, isn't it true ... What is dying on earth? Then your atmosphere dissolves. Because the human being also has an atmosphere.

(Someone in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'The aura.'

The aura. Then your atmosphere dissolves, the closing off for yourself, the life aura is used up. And at the same time ... But you remove yourself like that from the life. Can you feel this?

Everything evolves. Dying is also evolution. If you could suddenly move the moon from that orbit, from that space, you would get a gap, and that would be filled up by other planets, of course. Otherwise there would be a shock. But that is not possible now. So the soft dying is also the filling of the new consciousness. So what the moon loses in life force, comes back from the space to the moon again for that space, in order to watch over the organic space.

Clear? Can you feel that?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

Is it something?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

It is very simple. If you take a bucket of water, and you take a weight, you let it sink to the bottom, then the water is high, isn't it? And you take that gravity, a ball or whatever, it is iron, it does not matter, a piece of stone, you

carefully lift, then that fills up.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, it is clear.'

Yes, this is everything. So when the moon ... This gradually dissolves. But then the consciousness, a space fills itself; that gets new life, that is already there, that just fills itself. The moon absorbs something. And now that body gradually dissolves, that takes millions of years, millions of years, and then that space is filled. But there will also be people living on earth – do you hear this? – who then no longer see the moon.

Why? What happens now?

Now we go to the cosmology.

(The sound technician gives a signal.)

I must stop.

What do you get?

(Gentleman in the hall): '... the moon dissolves.'

The moon dissolves. The moon will disappear, but there will also be people who see the moon. But a bit further, then you can no longer experience the moon. Because the sun will also become rarefied, and will likewise disappear. Until the last human being has reached the spiritual life. But the moon will only disappear when the space has reached the spiritual grade of life.

Can you feel that?

Because the space is only seven years old. The earth has just got over her years of puberty, the earth as a planet. And the earth becomes millions of ages old. So those thirteen years then, those thirteen, fourteen years, they are thirteen billions years. And so many millions of years are added, if you want to experience the earth. Because the earth can become millions of years old for herself as a macrocosmic body, of course, and is only thirteen years old according to the human calculation. And the Jehovah child says: 'Tomorrow this creation will perish and then everything will collapse and then you must be ready for your God.'

How many stars and planets, smaller planets do not come to earth? How many times were the smaller organs ripped apart? You see, there is always life and death busy, and also birth. There are now still astral sparks, spiritual sparks in space, which have not yet been perceived. But everything grows and decreases, becomes hazy later. That Great Bear of yours will be very different in ten, a hundred thousand years, perhaps already half disappeared. What you still possess today will have dissolved tomorrow, and is ready to experience death, evolution, because all that life goes back to God, to the All-Source.

Another question and then I will stop.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus. You just said, that space is proportionally younger than the earth. But the space was there first, wasn't it?'

Yes, the space was there first. The space is older. I look too, I calculate this ... I should actually say it differently, but I hold onto the earth. The space is millions of years older than the earth. But I start to see this earth, therefore from the human life of feeling, and not with regard to the space. Then I must say: 'Then the earth is younger, the child ...' I said just as a moment ago: 'The earth is the child of sun and moon.' But I will see this humanly and will make a human calculation for the age of the earth. This is why I say again, the earth is then thirteen years old at the most. Because you can see that from nature: I was talking about the prehistoric age, those animals are still there.

You are, a moment ago you entered the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). Because, what do thousands of centuries mean for millions of years, ages of creations? Nothing.

Is there anything else?

It is difficult to leave you.

Are you finished, satisfied?

(Hall): 'No.'

My followers have no questions.

(Gentleman in the hall): '....questions about the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org)?'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) is the highest race.'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But if you come to my work sometime, then you would think that you were actually still in the jungle.'

In thinking.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes. But in feeling.'

In feeling?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

But you must see it physically. This is the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). But your white spirit is still not there.

That is true.

My sisters and brothers, I wish for you, that you will now experience your fairground as it should be: in peace, happiness, in quiet. Think of me and I will think of you.

Think of the space and you will hear voices, sounds and timbres. Where feeling is, where there is questioning, there is also the word and the inspiration.

(Someone in the hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

Tuesday evening 17 january 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

Which one of you has the first question?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, are there also mistresses in the spheres where you are, or only masters?'

The mother ... Are there mistresses in space? The mother takes up the direct place for the creator, and she is as the universe was created. But you are not satisfied with that. It is enough. How can that be seen? What are you with regard to the mother?

What are you doing here in society? What does the mother do for you?

Yes. Does she give ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, which mother do you mean?'

Your own mother.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I no longer have one.'

Do you not have a mother?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

Were you born from some clay and breath of life?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, not that but ...'

But you understand me. The mother is the master, but follows there, in space, and for everything, the creator, by inspiring that power.

And she can ... We, you fight, you work, you serve as man, as creator you serve the mother. This is why I am asking you this. You go first and she follows you in everything. She serves you, inspires you, loves you, but we already know ... But you are it in order to represent it, you spread it. Can you sense this?

The mother represents a temple, a space, God, Christ; you too. But you will depict that Christ, that God in you by means of her, you can do that alone. She stands next to you, she is the foundation, the giving birth for your inspiration. Clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'but do those masters all have one thought? Do they also argue with each other – what one tells, that the other says: it is different – like the people here on the earth?'

When you have two professors in one grade, do they argue with each other? Is that possible?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'It is not possible.'

Two techniques, two opinions, can they, may they contradict each other? Science remains science, science is knowledge, a foundation for space. What

is power? What is life?

What is light? What is love? We keep on standing ... and you go back again to Golgotha, bible, Christ, God. What is true? Can you sense this?

When you possess the light, the knowledge ... Light is truth, light is harmony, light is inspiration, life, justice. The faith lapses, I teach you, because you will no longer believe, but you will know. For what purpose does science serve? If the parapsychologist can soon accept us, the psychologist can accept that the human being has lived on earth more than once, and you as a man must be a mother, that is the contact with the space, then you will enter a higher feeling and thinking; and that is then spiritual. Not strange at all.

What will the world – I asked you recently – what will the world, the earth, look like in five thousand years, ten thousand years' time? In a million, ten million years' time people will still live here on earth. And what will the earth be like then?

You now already live in an extraordinary situation: one people does not understand the other, one human being does not understand the other one. But soon you will understand everyone, everything! You will know the life of your dog and cat, your animal, your horse. You will know how that cow, that horse, the birds were born, from where, by what means, and where that life goes to; you will know all of that.

Every people will get universal development. What will your personality be like then? What will society be like then? We are going there. The earth has already lived for millions of years, the earth is millions of years old. But here consciousness has cosmic attunement. Mother Nature shows by her colour, by her power, by her life how old she is. How old is Mother Earth now according to the space for society, for this mankind? How old, the academic says, is the earth now?

Do you have an idea? You can determine it immediately, many of you already know it, I repeated it several times. What do you think?

What did the earth look like, how young was the earth when she was ten minutes old? Just take your time: ten minutes for ten ages. For the space there was no end. And will an end come? Yes, indeed. Then there was only night. The sun, this light, was always there in space, but that light also began. There was darkness in the beginning. Light gradually came. By means of the division of space – you will read that in the books of 'The Origin of the Universe' – I explained to you, you got light, darkness again. I explained to you, when you take a particle of light a million-fold of this, you get darkness again. That light is the All-Source, ripped apart, and then the space began. The sun, the paternal power, became hazy. That light came, behind everything that light radiated through the planets, it began.

The earth is now fourteen, fifteen years old. And every day, every hour

is – you can speak about millions of hours – every hour for you is a million years for the earth. How long will it still take before this life has all dissolved? Where are you going? How long will it still take before the earth has reached the spiritual grade? Do you already have flowers here on earth which represent the spiritual grade? Do you have an aura? Is that space in which you live divinely conscious? Material.

And now to see, to experience, to feel the divine radiance as universe, to possess under your heart the powers, the laws, the elemental space, ages of condensing of this, to carry it as a personality, is consciousness.

And in a million years' time there will still be people. Because every child – I explained that to you – also from the jungle, isn't it true ... the human being there in a ... An Eskimo child (see article 'Human being or soul' on rulof.org), the Mongolian races (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) must all go to a higher consciousness, and as the inner life awakens, the organism grows and becomes embellished. So by means of your birth you get a new body, a new time, a new age, new feeling. And what you do, in this way you meet; but by means of that you build your personality, your feeling, your life, your light.

(To the hall): Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, master.'

Where?

(Lady in the hall): 'Here at the back.'

Go ahead.

(Lady in the hall): 'I am going back to 'Between Life and Death.'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'From the books and from master Zelanus we learned that embalming is not allowed.'

That is up to you.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, that is up to us. But now, Venry is educated, or was a great-winged one.'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'The supreme priest dies.'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'Now Venry is ...'

A bit clearer.

(Lady in the hall): 'Now Venry is informed of all the problems, that means, everything concerning death. But we read, that the next day, that the supreme priest is embalmed. Should people not have made that clear to Venry too that that was not allowed?'

Can I convince all of you here, can I convince society, can I convince your Amsterdam, your Rotterdam, your world of the laws after and beyond 'the

coffin'? Can I bring you that which the cosmos, the cosmos offers you, gave you, God, Christ, space, the All-Source materialized, can I dispose of that to your university? No?

(Lady in the hall): 'No ...'

That was also for Egypt.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

That book also lived in Egypt. That Venry did not know so much.

You are comparing that book, that time, with the now. But you remain in your time and you think from the present back to Egypt. And then you take 'The Peoples of the earth', then you take 'Spiritual Gifts', you take 'A View into the Hereafter.'

(Lady in the hall): 'But what applies to now, also applied to before?'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'What applies to the present, also applied to ...'

Yes, yes, my child, but those people ... Can you not feel where I am leading?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Those people could still not understand that. Isis had consciousness, Ra, the temple of Ra, the temple of Ré, Luxor, they had the consciousness which a piece of stone, a tree, a water, a flower, a bird, the god of the night were gods. But we just have one God. So that consciousness was still not that far.

Is it clear now?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Thank you.

Who?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master.'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'I wanted to ask, does Jozef Rulof not lose his personality because of his constant passive attitude, because of always being passive or wanting to be like a medium?'

I will play out something this evening, I will let you experience something this evening, and then you will get the answer at the end of this evening.

Is that okay?

(Lady in the hall): 'Very good.'

Good.

Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, if a soul finds itself in the fourth grade of the material life in order to experience his karma and a connection takes place with a higher grade, does this therefore mean material destruction? Because the fourth grade has already experienced the seventh grade.'

You mean, when the human being, you as creator, return to a fourth grade

...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master.'

... these people know the fourth grade. Then that means that you can connect yourself with the mother from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). They are the race types (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) on earth, but for space they have the meaning ... These are grades for the human organism, aren't they? You can read that and it is made clear to you by means of the books 'The Origin of the Universe.'

Now you can connect with an Eskimo mother (see article 'Human being or soul' on rulof.org), a Chinese mother, a Japanese mother. The Japanese and the Chinese have the highest organism, although the Chinese and Japanese race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) represent the sixth and the seventh grade. Understand well what I mean: in the society in which you live you have a perfect organism, the earth does not have any higher. It comes higher, higher, that body, that organism becomes embellished and rarefied; that body gets a normal height. You cannot be two metres tall for space, or half a metre: they are disturbances. Over five thousand, ten thousand years the human body has become embellished, grown, become rarefied; then you see beautiful beings. And when you soon think that through and ... I can give ten lectures about that. For example, I want to give you an idea: why are there Adonis' on earth? Why just one, two, three, ten from a people? Why is every human being not like that? What does that mean?

But you can connect yourself with another grade, and in that and by means of that grade a revelation originates, and that is the birth of a child. You no longer lose anything with that. What do you lose? You divide your grade at this moment with that of the fourth. If destruction, ruin comes at this moment ... You live in thousands of problems at this moment. How did the illnesses originate? Isn't it true? You can connect yourself, true life comes because it is still a human grade, but you only divide your material tissues, your inner life cannot be touched.

You meant the material, didn't you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master.'

You read that in 'The Origin of the Universe' for that matter.

You give yourself, a child comes – creation continues, doesn't it, creation continues, there is evolution – by connecting yourself with a lower, with the second, with the third. You can connect yourself with the first grade, the seventh can create and give birth with the first grade, most certainly, and it is only the division of the material. Which grade dominates? If you think for a moment and you go to India, you go to those countries, then you will see that the lower grade dominates the higher, as systems, blood. Do you understand this?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master.'

Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, but I actually meant this with my question: I can go back to the fourth grade in order to experience karma.'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Then I have already had the seventh grade.'

You must have that.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Otherwise that is not possible.'

Why is that not possible?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, I mean this: when I go back to the fourth grade in order to experience karma, must I have had the seventh grade anyway?'

Yes, that is something else. When you come from the jungle ... Therefore you experience your life for the earth in the first place. Do you understand this?

The earth is still the dominating power for space, which forces you to be father and mother, because by means of those lives, by experiencing those grades, you get a new organism, a new time, an embellishment, a growth, or you would remain at a standstill. Clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Now you get and you experience a higher becoming conscious, by means of the bodies; they irrevocably demand that you finish that. You cannot enter harmony with any karma, that means, you cannot experience your karma ... What would you think of yourself. You do not need to believe and to accept that you are here for the first time. You have millions of lives behind you as father and mother. You come from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). Or did you really think that God would favour, give everything to one human being? You in this society, you have your food and your drink, you have everything, you have your garment, your clothes, you have light and life; and the child of God lives there, also a child of God, in the jungle, is black, is kicked, beaten and destroyed. Is that justice? Can you accept that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

You do not accept it either.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

So those people must go somewhere, they come through the seven physical grades for organic life, fatherhood and motherhood, those people come to the highest, you are that, that is the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), and the East.

Just do not imagine anything, do not imagine that you as a white human being experience the highest ... Go to British India, you will see a wonderful

personality there, also a normal, natural, powerful, strong conscious organism, and the soul lives in that. The Indian life, the eastern consciousness is far ahead of you. Because when we speak about a yogi, a magician, a fakir, an initiated, then you know nothing about that.

And then you must enter a temple, then you can follow a study of twenty, thirty years, and then you will still not know anything. Only just in order to go to sleep, in order to heal a little bit, in order to say: I let you stand still. I can do this, I can do that. They are skills of power, inspiration.

But in order to get to know the laws now ...

Why are you a mother? Why are you a father? Where are you going? Where do you come from? Does it mean nothing to you? That becomes the spiritual science for society. They are the metaphysical teachings.

And you must experience that. Those grades hold onto you until you have entered, have reached the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), and then you begin to make amends. By means of those thousands of lives, you feel, those millions of lives, there as a mother and there as a father, you have cheated, sullied, deformed and murdered one life there; how many murders do you have on your conscience when you have reached the white race? But then we begin to make amends, putting those laws right which we deformed; and thousands of lives more are needed for that. Because you must enter the pure with the earth, you must enter into harmony with the universe. By means of your body you bring harmony for soul, spirit and astral world.

Can you accept this?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Very clear, because there is nothing else.

Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I was allowed to hear that, you say that there, the Japanese and the Chinese have the most beautiful organism.'

The most beautiful. Who says, did you hear me speaking about 'beautiful'?

They represent the highest race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). You must not look at those eyes; you look at the organism, that is the seventh grade. You have eastern grades, you have western grades, you have them in South, North, East and West. And that body has, whether you live there now or you come from there or from here, you have the highest organism, the seventh grade for organic life: you have freed and released yourself from the jungle. Or do you wish to start to compare yourself again with those children who still live there under the ground, those wild tribes? Must I depict it? That is not necessary, that is not necessary.

But, do you feel, is this not any different than what you have? This is a

temple. And that is the first grade for organic life, organic consciousness; we call that, for the universe they are the animal-like grades. Do not compare this animal-like to an animal – a cat and your dog and your tiger, they are also animal-like grades – but that is actually the unconscious body which has still not reached the radiance, the growth, the consciousness for all the systems. Isn't it simple?

And now the whole of the earth, the universe is open to you. After all, for God there is no injustice. Are you interested who God is? Are you interested who you are yourself, what you feel, what you possess? Will we not finally wonder: who was that Christ? What is love? What is justice? What is society? Why do we build a society?

We used to live, many ages ago we all lived in the jungle, there were no cities, you did not have your cinema, any art, any Rembrandt, any Van Dyck, any Titiaan, any Mozart, any Bach, any Beethoven, nothing, nothing, nothing; just back a bit, back a bit ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But the Chinese did not have that either, did they?'

(To someone in the hall): Wait a moment, I will come to you soon.

...then we lived in the jungle, society still had to begin. And now we already live in society, in so many centuries.

(To someone in the hall): What is it?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But the Chinese did not have that either, they did have a cinema either, and they were destroyed either, were they?'

We are not talking about destroying this evening.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Also.'

Not yet.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You were also talking about that. You also talked about it: the people in the jungle are destroyed, are broken, are destroyed, they are also kicked ...'

I am only talking about the ...

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

Of course I am only talking about ... I mean this, there are, when you speak about destroying, then we have different grades and ways and possibilities in order to be destroyed. Those people only have that by means of the wild animal or whatever. Can you feel this? Go back to the prehistoric age ...

(Gentleman in the hall): '...are destroyed by the animal, by the water, by everything.'

My dear friend, the whole world suffers under devastation, destruction and misery.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But you are talking about the seventh grade. We experience everything here, we already have everything, our food, our drink,

the Chinese do not have that either, they are also the seventh grade.'

That is something else, we are not talking about that yet. Can you feel this? Ask me those questions soon why the people have that and this, and that. Remember, you attune yourself to that organism. Do not start to ask now: why does one have more than the other? What is that? Then we come to ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'When we have the lower grade, they are destroyed harshly, are beaten harshly ...'

But you here too.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes. Oh well, no, you are talking there about the lower And the highest grade lives pleasantly, lives well. The Chinese also have the highest grade, they do not live well either.'

Yes, look, my friend, we are talking about. You must understand well, you must listen to what we are talking about. We are talking about the physical grades. What you are talking about, ask me that question, that is about good and evil.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

Yes, that is about good and evil. You go around that world, with that organism. Remember that question there, that will continue. When we finish that question, we will come to your question. And that is a very different world. That is a new world. That is cause and effect, they are karmic laws, that is that child, there and there and there, which is destroyed. By what? Then you must say: why is that child there destroyed? Why does that child, that human being have nothing to eat?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, in the beginning you say: the people who live in the first grade are destroyed. There is kicking ... they are beaten, live in the jungle ...'

Precisely.

Is the second not ...

(Gentleman in the hall): '... also live in the jungle.'

....is the second not, the third not, the fourth not destroyed?

What is it?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, but you say: "The seventh grade lives better, lives easier." We are that, the white people.'

You have more comfort.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Comfort.'

That is everything.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Oh well, fine, but on the other hand the Chinese do not have that.'

They still have to master that. But what is that? What is that now? What does society say? Were you not beaten during the war? You can be beaten

even worse, you experienced everything during those years.

We are not talking about beating, we are talking about the grades of the organism. Can you feel this? Will you agree with me on this?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, then I probably do not understand something.' (laughter)

If you mean it, I accept it, otherwise it will not be ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Sir, then I would not say it.'

Thank you. Then I would say to you: now read those books 'The Origin of the Universe', there are three volumes. Do it, do it.

You can ... We do not have them now, they are sold out. But you can get them there in the library. Then come back. You can get me for that question which you are asking, but then we will come to very different problems. And you will see, we will remember it, that one state, that human being with his grades, I must remember that question today. There are thousands of ways, thousands, there is just one, that single one, that is that body. This is why I say: we go from the jungle, from the prehistoric age, to higher, that is now this time, the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org).

I will also refer you to the East, just do not imagine anything. Oriental, coloured person: wonderful, wonderful.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'May I ask something?'

Yes, indeed.

(Lady in the hall): 'How is it then, if the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) is the highest race, that there are still so many people who are bestial, have a bestial attunement?'

My dear child, you have not yet reached the spiritual grade either.

You have reached the spiritual grade through Christ, haven't you? There is nothing above Christ for you, is there? There is not a Buddha, not a Mohammed, not the prophets; Christ is our light, isn't he? That is the cosmic Conscious, the divine Conscious. Act according to that and you will have made it.

What does society do, what do millions of people do? They are still not that far.

(Lady in the hall): 'But they still have the white body.'

Indeed, but the animal-like grade for feeling and thinking lives in that white body, that ... They shoot you down just like that, don't they? They have no respect for your white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), for your being a human being. Good and evil live in your society on the earth, and that is conscious. But, you know, that question lies close in your vicinity. Doesn't it?

(To the hall): Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'In the book 'The Peoples of the Earth' we read that we have had the last world war ...'

The last war in 'The Peoples of the Earth'?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The last world war. What must we now think of the rearmament, particularly in the western hemisphere, and namely by the peoples of (the House of) Israel?'

What must you think of that? You have the atomic bomb. Do you accept that, as you followed those lectures, and read the books, do you accept that everything comes from the universe, through God? Then you can also accept that nothing happens here on earth or it has been brought here by conscious thinking, isn't it true?

Have you read 'The Peoples of the Earth'?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Then you will feel – the earth would be this, the earth would be that – if those technical wonders had not been brought to earth ... If I rub, bring, two stones together, I get fire ... That is instilled in that human being. Later art came, didn't it, everything came and comes, wisdom ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Inspiration of the ...'

... by the human being who saw: I am alive. By means of 'The Peoples of the Earth' you got an idea – and then we come back to that same question – that we gradually released ourselves from nature and built up a society. Now we are in the present stage.

You saw Napoleon. Why did Napoleon begin ... Napoleon wanted nothing else than to bring unity under the peoples. He wanted to enslave them, he says: 'I will take that and that ...' But what did that man want? Was that thought not exactly the same that the united peoples of the earth now do in America, and you read in 'The Peoples of the Earth', is that not exactly the same thing? Were those thoughts of Napoleon different to these ones?

Were the thoughts and feelings of Moses different to these ones? Can you feel this? Moses was to bring unity. Advance those peoples, because those masses, those whole masses of the earth must become one unity, one faith, one feeling, one wisdom, we are heading there.

Now you can make yourself afraid and say: yes, now the atomic bomb is coming. We will get more of those technical things. And Russia has it. And now I write, I wrote that book there, those 'Peoples of the Earth', I say: this is the last one.

Now I can give you an idea: you wait and see, of course – I can give you an idea: during the war Adolf Hitler had gas, and he had gas and he had gas, it was not used, one person was afraid of the other. Soon Stalin will continue, Stalin knows, Stalin is not so stupid, Stalin has consciousness, has another task, for himself alone, for his people. Adolf Hitler had a universal task. Sta-

lin does not have a task, he is only a dictator, or a ruler, for his own masses.

Adolf Hitler had a task for the world. Right or wrong, it does not matter; you read that, don't you? That man, that soul, that thought, that inspiration brought unity – how that happened does not matter, there it is again, around the matter, around the actual law – he brought unity. He finally wanted to bring those people to one thought, all for one and one for all, happiness, peace and quiet. Yes, by means of his feeling and thinking – and you have got to know those actions – by means of violence. That is not possible.

But Stalin, if you are afraid of Russia, of Stalin, then you can, you can do that, that is natural of course, it goes without saying ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I am more afraid ...'

You must not interrupt me.

(Gentleman in the hall): '...of the other side.'

You must wait a moment, I will let you speak soon.

...you can do that. As it now looks in the world for the peoples – now I will come to your question – these masses, this mankind, is in a bad state. Understand well, you have, we have, the world has attacked Stalin a few times and beaten him from his peace; you no longer believe him, you do not, no one does.

And what does the Western child do now? You know 1939-1945; they conquered a lower grade together. Because you must not start to think now that Adolf Hitler was right again; he did not need to have possession of the world, so that was completely taken away from him again.

And together good and evil have, grades of consciousness, they have conquered that animal-like, that devastating, destructive; that had to be conquered. If Stalin had, it says there, and if Adolf Hitler had, if they had the time, had understood themselves, their people, then these two rulers would have got the world in their power. But that would not happen. And how simple, how close did that possession not lie to this personality, did this space not live? But it would go against each other. And you also read in the books again, because now it comes down to it: you do not do that, and you will not do that, and you go like that and go like that.

If Adolf Hitler had said during that and that time: 'I will continue', then he would have conquered British India and England and everything in two months' time. But what did he do? He had a rest. He would have a rest; can you feel this, also inspiration again.

When we analyse these books then I take you along to Chamberlain, to Churchill, those people who had carried out a task for mankind during these years. Did you think that those people, these personalities, were not inspired? Did you think that Churchill, that Chamberlain, that those other people, Roosevelt, that they stated those feelings with regard to millions of

problems under their own power?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.

There were masters everywhere, the inspiration was present everywhere. A master from that sphere was standing there. Stalin, Hitler, Roosevelt, Churchill, those people were inspired, for thousands and thousands of ages that had been in the hands of the masters, of you, and your mother, and your father, masters who served the Christ. His messengers come back. He says: 'You see it. What is there in the universe? The earth has only good and evil, conscious good and evil. The earth is the highest planet in this universe, which represents the highest consciousness. What must we do? We must bring those peoples there, they need something.'

Why did a people get, why did your people get the feeling to go there to India? In order to take that country? No, my friend, in order to bring becoming conscious there. Now they no longer need you, you will also lose it. I gave a lecture in 1946 about India and you, and then I said: you will lose that. Because every cell in the universe, every people gets an independence, don't they?

But do not be afraid. You can ... I cannot prove it to you, for that matter, I cannot say, I cannot let you see into the future, can I? But Stalin does not believe you: 'You have me', I am that, 'you have just attacked me again with your thousands and hundreds of thousands, did you think that I would start to believe and accept if you say:

"I want, we want peace, we want this and we want that"?'

If today, now, you throw your atomic bombs in the water and you no longer have any gun, any bullet, any grenade, then Stalin will accept you. But he will not believe you.

What do you do with a wild animal? You must first approach that animal. Do you want to tame that animal? Do you want to make friends with your dog and your cat? Then do not kick it away from you, and do not think that you can reach it from behind, from in front, from left, from right, from the universe, but enter it, look that animal in the eye.

You made Stalin like that. The human being from that time of Russia, made the West like that. What did Napoleon do there? Set Moscow alight, destroy the people, millions of people, thousands of people. Then that one and then that one. Then Adolf Hitler also came once.

'Did you think that you could show me that justice again and that I must accept and believe you?'

That Stalin is not so far away from your consciousness.

I am really not a communist, or whatever you call that, but the spiritual justice, the human becoming conscious, your feelings, your intuition, you say it yourself to those people.

‘You already betrayed me three times, but I do not believe you. Prove what you can do.’ That is Stalin, that is that Russian people.

And what does the West do? The West must leave everything. You must give me those millions. The supreme power, the consciousness of the universe knows what to do with that money. And then we would do good things there with that, now that possession is wasted away, after all you do not have ... Do you have mass faith? Ask me something else, ask me something else. People asked André at that time, during the war: what should this people, and that and that and that people have done?

How should you have acted during the war? What should you have done as the mass? Is your queen, is your parliament divinely conscious? Is your queen capable of saying: no, I am it, I am it. God, I have a God? Does your queen have a God? No, is that true? No, is that true, is that really true?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Whether my queen has a God?’

(Hall): ‘Yes.’

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘She has a God, but whether she accepts Him, whether she understands Him, that ...’

She prays and she gives thanks, and she was put on her throne by divine power, then why does she not accept her God?

Can you think about the things and rule better than your God can do that?

Do you know what the future is, my friend? That the master, the divine core ... the king kneels down day and night and asks: God, inspire me so that I will be able to guide my children. It becomes that.

But if your people had, if Europe had surrendered – now it will come and you will irrevocably agree with me, because it is that – if this people had, if these millions of beings had really surrendered to God, then would miracles have happened? No, then God would have, because you are His children, lead and protected you in His harmony.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes.’

That happens. Can you pray, can you trust, can you believe? Are you free from society, from lying and cheating, from this, from possession, and from everything? And do you really want to fight for a hundred percent, for a thousand percent with your personality, with your feeling, with your love, for Christ, for growth, for awakening, for happiness, peace and love? Can you do that? Then you will get inspiration. Have you never once seen a single person on the earth who is crazy from feeling in order to convince, to inspire, and to take mankind to the universe, to Christ?

Just take your Jehovah child. Do you have five percent of that? Be happy and grateful that you do not have a Jehovah consciousness, because that child is walking there: in five minutes the world will end. Prepare yourself

because it will happen in five minutes!

Nonsense. That child fights for burning at the stake, for damnation.

Is that true? Can you do that? That child fights for darkness. Those powers, that inspiration is used for nothing.

But do you have this, for this, for the normal, for the spacious, for theosophy, for the Rosicrucians? Do you have it for Buddhism, for Mohammedanism? What you have here in your space, what do you represent? Prove that God can inspire you. Did you think that no miracles would happen then? They are not miracles, my friend, but you walk there and at once you get the feeling: I must go back, I must go back. No, I will go left. When do you go the correct right, the correct left, the correct forward, the correct back, the correct upwards, when?

When can you say: I will go left through the spatial inspiration, drive, harmony, justice? When right and left and upwards and backwards? When? You are inspired, you go on the run.

There are miracles which happened during the war, that: 'Walk and run, and see that you get away from here!'

'No', the mother says, 'I will have a lovely seat here, because nothing will happen to me.' And she sat there, and everything was gone, and she was still sitting there. Do you know those miracles?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

That is the masses, this is the individual who is protected, by what? You do not need God for that. Ask me cosmic questions, ask me thousands of questions. Where does this answer lie? I believe that none of you know and feel it, even if you have read all the books here. Who gave that child here the feeling, the wisdom in order to remain sitting, like that, peacefully? Who? What? God?

(Different answers are given at the same time.)

(Someone in the hall): 'She had the sacred feeling ...'

Seven at the same time.

(Lady in the hall): 'Inner consciousness.'

The inner consciousness. The life warned this child. You do not need a father, a mother, spiritualism, cosmic space, God, Christ for that. Your life, if you really, you see, if you do not have any disturbances in you, then the life warns you not to die. Isn't it nice?

And if the people had surrendered now during the war, had been able to say in 1929: 'Just go, Adolf, because we will soon see what you do. Just go to Belgium, France, to England.' And just open the world. I once said, the ants and the locusts, the malaria mosquito would have destroyed Adolf Hitler, completely. And Adolf – with his millions, with his thousands – he could have gone over the world, but the malaria, the plague would have destroyed

him, because evil is plague, destruction, devastation.

When did the masses as a people surrender to a God in order to believe? When can a people as a mass say: I am free from sins, do not cast the first stone?

Can the individual, can ten, a thousand people say: I am free, I am really a human being, I am in harmony with God, with Christ, with the universe. I can say:

I am protected.

Look here into that subconscious, how many murders still lie there, how much evil is there still there, how much cause and effect? The individual ... But now ten, a hundred, thousand, millions of people. And if those millions of people are free from cause and effect, from hatred, destruction, cheating, it is only then that the divine protection can come. It is only then that the life can say to the personality: stop! Not forwards, not backwards, just let it go.

That all goes to the own darkness, that all goes downhill. Anyone who has trust, anyone who has feeling ... During the war those miracles happened, they were materialized.

The man sat down ... Anyone who has feeling, anyone who has love, who is finished with the earth and has brought the scales into harmony for good and evil and love, nothing can happen to him, nothing can happen to him.

(He claps his hands.)

Thank you.

(To someone in the hall): Yes?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'About Bellamy again, was this human being not an inspiration too?'

Bellamy comes from our world. Is Bellamy not exactly the same again, as we write in 'The Peoples of the Earth'? One source, one sphere, one feeling, one thought, one personality, one consciousness. Follow Bellamy and do as Bellamy wants it, and you will get peace, quiet on earth. And that is then called: all for one and one for all. And Napoleon had something of it, and Adolf Hitler brought it to higher consciousness again. But Bellamy, and spiritual science, is the University of Christ.

Is it not worthwhile? Then I thank you.

(Lady in the hall): 'What you just said about that woman who remained sitting there, that can also happen to a Christ from the present church, can't it? I know people who would say: I will remain here, no, God wants me to go ...'

That can happen to a Catholic, to the Protestant, to the Jewish race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), to every human being.

(Lady in the hall): 'I do not believe in ...'

You do not need to believe, you do not need to. You do not need to ac-

cept this. You do not need to believe in reincarnation. If you accept this ... you get that, don't you? You are now, that is your husband, and you are his wife, now you are sitting together in the evening and you are talking, you are Protestant, Catholic, wonderful, wonderful. But you cannot become free from your church.

You have that space; you already stand there before damnation.

But if you enter here into our world and then you get to see an infinity before you, and then you can start to talk together.

I have explained to the people ... You want love, you want happiness, but why do you snarl? Why do you snap? Why do you destroy that life? When you say ... There are people who want that, there are people who do not want that. The man feels for these things, the mother says:

'Go away with that nonsense.' That woman, that mother lets herself be seen completely naturally at that moment, that is her halt. But that is also her love. It is not any more than that.

By means of his work a painter hangs his personality and his visiting card on the wall.

But the mother, the human being, the man, says: When it is 'no' and you are wrong, you stand still.

But that does not mean ... There is no faith added, and a faith can come, you can do everything in the world, everything, everything, everything, despite all your wisdom you remain, even if you are a theologian, you remain 'life'. And that life – I told you a moment ago – is in harmony or in disharmony. If you are, the population is, in harmony, then progress can take place, the inspiration, the protecting, can't it: this way. But if you are in disharmony ... That is that life ... For what? How old you do have to become? What do you still need to do here? What do you live for? Do you feel? Those laws ... What do you live for? Are you a mother? Good. If you still have to give birth to a child, if you are still here for that, it is only then that that child will come. There is nothing in the world, whatever being, who can stop that: you will become a mother.

If a mother destroys her child in her at the age of four or three or two months old, then it is ... Then you will think: the human being has that in his hands. Well, the universe, knows that, recognizes that. You cannot destroy any human being at the age of four, you cannot do that, no one can do that, if that being, that man or woman must become seventy years old, because that life lives out its time. Can you feel this? Why? You have brought yourself that far, you have taken the cradle, you have put him down there, you walked out of it, and now you must become a mother and you will become a mother. There is no war, no destruction possible in order to hit you from that divine harmony, that is still your possession again, that is the contact with your

space, you are that yourself, you are that, that is your personality, that is your feeling, that is your science, possession.

Can you feel, that despite everything you see again that the divine laws continue? A divine law cannot be destroyed. You can destroy and kill and shoot millions of people, they will come back anyway, because there is still a mother ... Yes, if you could clear away all the lives on earth and there was no more reproduction ... But if there are still two people on earth, a father and a mother, then there is still creation to be continued.

Of course you bring a cosmic disturbance there, because you need millions of people in order to ... that divine harmony for billions of souls ... Can you feel, they are billions of souls. There are more people living in the world of the unconscious than on earth. There are more souls waiting to be born than there are people on earth. There is more destroyed than there is born normally, of course. Can you feel this? Because, war, crime, just go on, on the street, wretches, that is all disharmony.

But for space it is again: you do not go before your time, not a second too soon, not a second too late. When a human being is murdered then you can be assured of this: that human being entered that state in a previous life, made and created disharmony, and perishes himself because of it.

(To someone in the hall): Yes?

(Lady in the hall): 'Is that person who is then the cause of the death responsible for that?'

Yes, indeed, you must make amends for that.

(Lady in the hall): 'Everything is determined, you say.'

Determined? You would like that. You would like that. 'It is determined.' It does not mean, God ... Can you feel this? There it is again, the same question. We are talking about the human being, but we are not talking about God. We are talking about human harmony, spatial harmony, but then we have still not analysed the divine law.

If you commit a murder then you do that yourself, God did not order you to do that. You are therefore connected to evil. And you now bring the evil to the good. And the good is harmony and the evil is disharmony. Therefore you start to connect those two worlds with each other, you do not let them collide, you start to connect them to each other; and now we no longer see what is right and wrong, and everything dissolves.

What you do, you are yourself. God gave you the perfection. Can you feel this? And now you start, from there you start to see, to feel these problems, and then you see yourself.

Satisfied? Have a think about it. Are you finished with your question?

(Lady in the hall): 'Perfect, did He make the human being perfect ...?'

Yes, indeed.

(Lady in the hall): 'And they originated from a plasma.'

Yes, but that was a divine core, divine plasma from God. God, can you sense this?

God is a 'g', an 'o', and a 'd'. But in the East God is called Ra, Ré – Mohammed, or not Mohammed – Allah. We call God 'Wayti'. You can call God a tree. That God which people gave you, was formed by a word, put together, the masters did that. They have God, Ra, Ré, but we call God 'Wayti'.

You must see God as the life. That life came from that space, and there was darkness for the creation. An aura came, a working, that was the All-Source, the All-Mother. Therefore you can call God mother. In India – do you know Ramakrishna? – the Oriental sees God mainly as a mother, because as a mother you get to know God and His laws, by experiencing the law as a mother you come to the paternal, and that is God as a father, that is the creator.

But you must ... that God ... everything which you see on earth, your whole dictionary must go and then you will only be left with the life; and that is harmony, that is just and you are a part of that. But when we began, got the life in our hands ourselves, we wanted more, and then we made mistakes. But they are not mistakes. You have never committed a sin. There are no sins. You have murdered a human being; no one has ever, no one has ever been murdered.

Can you now feel the nonsense from me? Because there is no death, no one has ever perished. During the war millions of people were destroyed; but not one of them has been destroyed, the personality comes back. Can you feel how simple it is becoming, and that the universe, that infinity lives in you, here in you? Here you have that child ... what you murder there, you hand over after so many ages. There is no sin, there is only evolution.

There is no darkness, there is only unconsciousness.

Do you learn this on earth?

Clear? Isn't it becoming nice? Have a think about it, discuss it with each other.

(To the hall): Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master. By means of which laws is that same mother actually ruler over a space in which she is protected against the bombing?'

Someone, a friend of André's, is walking in the street, has fetched some food. He says: 'At that moment I had to and I would get off my bicycle: go and smoke a pipe ...'

That was my brother Jan who used to always play the music (at the beginning and at the end of the evening). He does not know that we protected

him. Now he has run away from me. Did you not know that?

He says: 'I got the feeling', just you tell him, 'I got the feeling, I was going to stop. My friend is next to me. I say: "Yes, I am coming, I will catch up with you again."'

He got ... I cannot reach that human being, this child. But I can reach this Jan, this life, this life played the music there for me. I say: 'Then I will do you a favour.' And if I had not done that, then your good Jan, Johan, would already have been on our side, because of murder. But he lit his pipe.

And that man continues ... The aeroplanes come: ding! I could take care of him. Dead. No: 'Where am I?' I say: 'Child, just come, I will take you to a meadow where you will be calm and will take your life in your hands.' And now, that Johan still lives here.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The first people did not know that, that protection, because that lives in the human being himself ...'

The first people? What are you talking about now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I mean, that warning which you gave to Johan ...'

That was to be given to that life. But I could not reach the other person, because he had to go over, had to go over, because of that bomb.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

So I had ... When you are in harmony with everything, when you must die ... Why could I not have elevated both these lives: Stop!!?

There were thousands of people who suddenly got the feeling: stay here, stay! And they were protected. Anyone who was standing there was gone, gone. Thousands. During these five years divine miracles took place, that is the own protection.

But this life would go, would come, over: and not Johan. I never told him, André never told who it was. I did not tell André, André does not know, now he knows this evening for the first time. Can you feel this? That was still to come, wasn't it? I am connecting you of course ... During that war he still did not play any music, but that life ... Can you feel, can you feel the gap in this? I mean that Johan who played music here for me.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, yes, yes. Yes.'

During that time he could still not have played, but I knew this life. Millions of people have a connection with you. Do you know who I mean? The human being who followed me and played the records for me. Is it clear now? I knew that life from previous lives. This is why André also said to him: 'You will heal.' We gave him the healing gift. He heals, for that matter, he still does that. I could protect that man, and not that other one. But then he knew André. Yes, yes. But I knew that life. That one soul would die, would perish; and not this life. What is that?

Can you feel where it is heading? When you are in harmony with God, not

a hair on your head can be harmed.

When you have misery, have illnesses, tuberculosis, cancer, and all those terrible causes and effects, miseries, pains, terrors, then you have to do with that, or you cannot be ill. God did not create any illnesses, any misery. You come to people where you will experience the misery. Why are you not a prince, not a king? Why do you make such a fuss in order to stay alive? Why must you give everything of yourself like that? Be happy that you are like that, because what is it?

(To the hall): Which one of you?

Can you sense me?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Unfortunately not.'

Can you not sense that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

Did you think that riches were a possession?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

I said: do everything, do everything. Eat and take care of your family, your food and drink, do that well, and do not act like Frederik too much.

(To someone in the hall): Yes?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You were just talking about Frederik, but in the second part of 'Masks and Men' Frederik says there: "I was in the tower room of the pyramid." Yes. How should I actually understand that? And perhaps following on from that, could you perhaps tell a bit more about the pyramid?'

Look, Frederik said: 'I have been in the pyramid.' You can also go in there, you know. The pyramid is open to everyone. You can experience the tower room. Just go to Egypt, just make that journey, and go into the tower room, and lie down there, and then you will experience something.

But who is now ... What is the pyramid? Do you want to know that?

I can finish with that in a few words. You yourself are the pyramid. That is the human being. The human being with his inner life, they are the corridors, upstairs. If I went along with you ... We can write seven books about the pyramid, about the grades of consciousness of the pyramid. The grades of consciousness for the human being: animal-like, pre-animal-like, animal-like, coarse-material, material. Then you get seven grades for your spiritual becoming conscious.

The pyramid is your prehistoric age. Can you feel that? The jungle, which we talked about, they are the foundations. Then we must go down. The pyramid lives upstairs in material, and is also so deep downstairs. People still do not know the pyramid. You have the grades for the pyramid for organic life, and the grades for inner life: soul, spirit and astral personality, as far as your Divine All. That is the pyramid. But then I must go with you, because

you do not know the pyramid. But then I will start here with your intestinal systems, with your central nervous system, life of feeling, solar plexus, and then we come through those and those corridors, and that is your path of Eden. And then we start to measure how deep your consciousness is. That are ... The stones speak. Now you can see the depth of a stone, the width of the stone, the corner of the stone ... and then you get a new being, new consciousness, new feeling, new day consciousness, and then you already rise upwards; from the subconsciousness to the day consciousness, to the spiritual grade of thinking and feeling; and that is the royal chamber.

That is that beautiful painting which André received from the grave of Ramses III. Can you feel that? Isn't it interesting? We can still write ten, twenty books about that; but we do not have time.

But now you are the pyramid. You walk, you stroll, you finish your path. That can also be seen in the pyramid. The masters built that up in order to give the human being a foundation of how he is with regard to space and God, the All-Source; that is the Pyramid of Giza. Very interesting.

What else do you want to know?

Then we must go there – can you feel? – then we go into this corridor, we climb up, now we live in that and that time, we live here in that and that time, that is the consciousness of then. You can do that too, then we start to measure the stones, that becomes a calculation, that becomes a wonderful calculation. The mathematicians of the universe have engaged and measured that, you become crazy from all the figures. We do that by means of feeling, we write that book differently. An Englishman, I believe, gave it to you. But the Egyptians could have done it in hieroglyphics, and then that stone is a duck and that is a bird with a tail.

Have you never seen a hieroglyphic from Ancient Egypt, a bird with a tail here out of its side? Or here to the left, or from the head, or there? That means: a great winged one with animal-like consciousness. With regard to what? From this standing, this foundation. If that animal comes from your chest, then it is feeling and thinking. If it comes from your head, then it is wisdom. In this way the Egyptian made a hieroglyphic of the picture. That means: symbolizes the reality because they knew that, when that wisdom came out, that that wisdom was sullied and deformed. And now the Egyptian wisdom is still in the unconscious, because the Egyptologists, many people, they knew something about the hieroglyphics, but they only analyzed the first grade. Can you sense this? Because every hieroglyphic also has cosmic consciousness. The first grade in your thinking and feeling. Therefore earthly feeling, earthly thinking, a hieroglyphic from Ancient Egypt has that. But that hieroglyphic also has cosmic feeling, thinking, floating, the universe. And what does your Egyptologist know about that? What do the

books of spiritual consciousness through a hieroglyphic tell you? Nothing. They are still not there.

Those books are still not for sale. They must still be written. Because your mankind ... The initiated who can do that, must still be born for that state.

Can you feel all the things which live there, in the pyramid? Do you understand some of it now?

But I must go with you into the building in order to ... You know ... Now we will speak about your kidney, you have seen a kidney, seen a chest, you know a central nervous system. Yes, but where does that live?

Now we must take that piece of stone – because it is built in stone, the stones will say it – now we must feel, look at that stone, determine the space of it; and as that space, also your own space, feeling, thinking, love, happiness, justice, harmony.

In that piece of stone; so wide, so deep, so high, so left, so right. This is why it is beautiful, this is why it is deep, worthwhile.

Satisfied?

(To someone in the hall): Yes?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Say, master, how should we look at the Sphinx now ...'

The Sphinx ...

(Gentleman in the hall): '...which is also described there by Frederik?'

How do you feel the Sphinx? Napoleon said: 'He is looking down at ages of wisdom.'

We have spoken about many things this evening, haven't we? We gave an idea this evening by means of which we could follow space, time, jungle, everything.

I do not say those two words. What is the Sphinx? It is close together. What is the Sphinx for the pyramid?

(Lady in the hall): 'Consciousness.'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Consciousness.'

Consciousness, you say.

(Something else is said.)

What?

(Lady in the hall): 'Motherhood.'

Motherhood, in animal-like form, the mother in an animal-like garment. You ... No, I will not tell you. 'You with your animal-like consciousness, give me a word for my father ...'

If you go to ... Go with me. If you have the money, then we will go together. I can go there from my space, but then you will not see me there. I must do it by doing this, by means of this body. And then you just take André

along, and then we will listen to the Sphinx.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I hope to be able to do it sometime.'

That is worthwhile, my children, then we will lie down there one evening, not in the winter, we can do that, but then we will lie down one evening and then I will say ... When it is six o'clock then we will start to think, then we will begin to think, six o'clock in the evening – not at half past four, at half past five, or seven minutes to six – when it has struck six o'clock according to that time, then we will begin to think in order to descend to the Sphinx. And then we will be finished at half past eight, at least, many of you.

What is that? Meditation. The Sphinx radiates over the world. You prepare yourself, you start to meditate, you attune yourself to that life, and then we will lie down there for hours and hours. Being quiet. You can do that here too. Just get them. And then we will lie down and think. Peace. You can still smoke your cigarette if you want, but it will disturb you. There are some who can do that. And then we will wait until the Sphinx speaks, we will wait until the feeling opens itself ... and then we will accept and experience that universal depth. And then she will say: 'Go with me, then you will experience the very first thought by means of which I became who I am.'

And then the Sphinx is mother for the pyramid. Because the pyramid is paternal and the Sphinx is a mother.

You have motherhood and fatherhood there in the desert. You can call it the lion of Judah. She also has her biblical attunement. She has her cosmic event, she has two eyes, can feel, she feeds the child, she has organs, she has attunement to (the House of) Israel, to Moses, to Noah; she. Who is that?

You are that as a mother. And if you then go up, if you run to the pyramid and you just want to see that building and you just walk to that Sphinx in order to look and you then run through in order to enter the pyramid ...

If you go with me, then we will lie there for weeks and weeks at the feet of the goddess, resting, waiting, in order to prepare ourselves, until she says: 'Go now and bring my kiss to him, my kiss to him.' That is ... Your paternal kiss has no meaning. But to bring that from the maternal consciousness to the creator, that is inspiration, is wisdom, is unity.

How is the Sphinx, how is the pyramid experienced? Can you feel how beautiful, how wonderful, how universal that life becomes when you come to stand before things, technical art, spiritual art which was built up by means of universal thinking? Then you experience yourself, your God, your space, your All-Source.

Worthwhile? Did you know that?

Master Alcar touched upon it, but we cannot ... We are not concerned with the pictures which are in there, but it concerns the space, to take away the fear in the first place for 'the coffin'. Because there is no death, there is no

Grim Reaper, we write in 'Jeus of mother Crisje'.

Now, anything else? Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, we heard, people who were there in the pyramids, they went crazy.'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'That the people who were in the pyramid, went crazy from fear. That then lies in their attunement.'

If I now go into my consciousness, into my consciousness, isn't it true, I go away and you suddenly take over this, and you stand in this world again exactly as you are now after a few seconds, with this feeling, then you fall to the ground like that. If the human being reaches too high ... Can you sense this?

Have you read Frederik and understood when he is in the mental institution, when he says: 'You see that minister there, he wanted to go to Jaweh, he wanted to go to God, he wanted to go to the God of (the House of) Israel, he climbed higher and higher and higher and higher, but he forgot his ladder ... He could not go back again. And now he is walking there, he is still floating between heaven and earth, but he forgot his little ladder, he cannot go back again.'

You must always make sure that you come back with both feet on your ground, your support. This. (Taps the floor.) Here. Not this. (Taps something else.) But here!

Am I not a crazy person? Is it any good to you? And what is it actually? Now the space, the origin of planets and stars, Jupiter, Venus, Saturn, the earth, illnesses, soul, spirit. By what means was all that born? We can follow that. Do you already have those universities?

You cannot check me yet, but soon when the psychologist comes and science is that far, then I must, we must be proved right.

And when we speak nonsense, and say: 'There is a death, 'beyond the coffin' there is nothing else', if it is not true, then you can destroy me, and André too.

And science will soon say: 'No, there is no death.'

But we will be proved right!

But what we are now talking about, my child, science knows nothing about that. That is new. We are thousands of ages ahead of science. You can walk past yourself – there you have it, now hold on tight – just do not imagine yet that you are a cosmic conscious being. Anyone who is that gets his fingers rapped; and then the conscious or unconscious craziness stands before you. No, that lives in you. It is simple. It is not deep; but it goes above your thinking and feeling. But, you have to master that wisdom.

Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master, can you also tell me ... The grave of Tut-

ankhamen, can you also tell a bit more about that? There is also someone who suddenly remained dead there who ...?’

If you ... The grave of Tutankhamen and there are more of them in Ancient Egypt, millions of priests. Tutankhamen, was really conscious feeling. Not as conscious as you, he still did not know so much. He knew something about the universe, he had magical powers.

You get space for your vicinity, but you still do not experience the law. We experience the law here. You will be able to get to know your sleep, you will get to know clairvoyance, clairaudience, you will be able to disembodify. They could also do that there, he could too. But when you ... something sacred ...

Why is that western consciousness not capable of beginning here, in order to take your graveyards, your father and mother out of the ground there, to open and to show to the world? Why do they not do that with themselves? Why do they not have the respect for another consciousness and life?

Curiosity? What is in the ground cannot serve you.

But now this: every priest in Ancient Egypt possessed magical knowledge. And now you can say: ‘There is nothing here, he is lying there.’ Now you can get round this ... But if the door is locked and you break it, you are already gone, because that door is under magical destruction, under magical harmony.

But that is a material door. People destroyed the royal chamber. The royal chambers in Ancient Egypt, and the Temple of Giza – we do not call that the pyramid but that is a temple – would have been opened in that and that and that age for mankind.

But what did you do? What did they do? Everything is now open, too soon. God has the space, the masters have built up wonderful spatial ...consciousness, laid aside for the human being.

Now you lie here, you are Tutankhamen, you protect yourself, because you do not tolerate that someone touches this life: that is mine.

You go and lie down there and you die, you pass over, and you leave, because you have experienced that wisdom, thousands of laws, you leave your body ... It has been embalmed, he should not have done that, he will only understand that later. He wanted to keep that life in order to build up himself in that astral world where he now came and gradually – he took five centuries for that, he knew that – in order to slowly let that dissolve, he wanted to prepare himself, because he was still one with that wonderful life, with that consciousness, with that feeling, with that thinking, with that study.

Now he has drawn a circle around this, a magical power, people call it magical power, but a circle of thoughts, and those thoughts are completely concentrated on dying, on purity, perfect, and development. ‘Do not touch anything here, because I am lying here in peace. If you come here, you will

be my disturbance, also my enemy.'

Now an academic from the West comes there, know nothing about: 'Hey, here it is, we can enter here.' And he stands, therefore spiritually, in rest, peace, but also in destruction. 'What are you doing here?' And at the same time influenced ...

(To the hall): Have you never heard of hypnotism?

(Hall): 'Yes.'

Have you never heard of ducoons from India who can destroy you? They were already ... If I think for a moment, about that state, I enter into it, when I do not elevate this, then the magical power lies here on the solar plexus and André will soon be walking with pains; they are already beginning now, that stomach here, that solar plexus is already growing.

That bond became so wide because he accepted a space which was stronger than he possessed. And he entered into that world, he dissolved, did not have any more resistance, and within a short time he had become hazy. One crazy, the other shot himself through his head. He will destroy himself because he has the destruction here ... he sullied, deformed and murdered a sacred respect, a sacred unity, a sacred loneliness, because of his curiosity. And now he enters into that magical law. This is a magical law, he attunes himself to that because he already wants to know that. He has already gone. You no longer have any possession, any concentration, any help, you walk into it like that; but you must not walk into it like that, you must stay out of it. And now you are bitten by a scorpion, an insect from the universe comes flying and says: *zzzzzzzz*, a bite.

Another, an academic, was dead after three days; a poisonous insect. You do not know that little insect.

Can you accept that people used to throw stones, throw stones, haunt? People still haunt.

(Hall): 'Yes.'

People still throw stones, people still let tables and chairs creak and play, you can experience such things at any moment. That is put in motion by an inspiring power, a thinking power – that is an astral personality – that is put into motion.

That Tutankhamen ... He or she, now as an astral personality, takes, millions of his power ... And, you will feel, a human being who has consciousness, no longer destroys. But his type, his order, his church, his temple, they continue, they go further, they live in the astral world, are free, the body has been discarded, they live there. He sees that poisonous insect, concentrates on that animal and drills himself into this insect – if it is possible with a stone, why not with an insect? – continues with that, takes out that pipette: bull's-eye, you will die. And he dies.

Just go into that loneliness of the grave. A human being with consciousness and feeling says: 'What does that matter to me, that no longer affects me.' But when you come to the magical laws – mysticism, can you feel this? – then you perish from that, you have no reason to be here. You have to respect that grave, that personality. And because you do not respect that, you are already wrong, you are already harsh, you are already coarse, and then you will see and experience the coarse, the coarse character traits. And this is why there were so many academics destroyed by Tutankhamen, the higher, the further, the deeper the consciousness, the sharper you will experience those laws, and that is destruction.

Is that not clear?

(Lady in the hall): 'Was there a good book written about that, the way you explain that?'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'The way you explain that, was a book written about that? I already have a book about Tutankhamen.'

No. I am talking from the astral thinking world. You can follow that. My speaking is no longer earthly, I always come from that world to you. And then you can compare it. What does the world have, what does your university have? And then you stand there and you search, you still have nothing of this thinking. We think around the inner self. And then I just come back again in order give you the material image and the harmony by means of which you now – you and I, and everyone – lay foundations in order to continue the life on that. Clear? Thank you.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Did you mention the Temple of Giza a moment ago? Is that the same as the Pyramid of Giza?'

The pyramid is a temple.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Precisely. And then you said that that pyramid was opened before that time.'

Yes, the human being ... The royal chamber.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, it was opened in 800 by the Turks.'

The Turk should have stayed away from it.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Precisely. But it says in that book that that pyramid would be opened at the destined time.'

Yes. But ... Are you finished?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No. Was this not the destined time then?'

When God said, Christ said, the bible said, Moses said: 'I will speak to you and then you will act in My name' Isn't it true?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Christ also said other things. We are busy acting and speaking now in His name. Christ reached the age of 33, a bit more. But he would reach the

age of 75, 60, 65, according to His life. His laws, His power, His evolution. But people killed Him. What did He still have to say? That takes you to that and that core. He says, and that is the divine becoming conscious: 'When the earth, when mankind has entered into that and that time of feeling and thinking for Me ...' Not for your faith, not for your Catholicism, nor for Protestantism, but for the universe.

You will feel: the pyramid is the universe, is the Cosmic University of Christ. You are that. We are a part of Christ, part of God. That is a temple, people call it a pyramid; that is a temple for the universe, founded by means of those and those things, pillars, transitions, and then finally we see the royal chamber.

This. Turks came there. Who is that, that all means nothing. But people would wait until mankind had the feeling, the consciousness, and then there came from the universe, didn't there, someone was born on earth, and he was straight The task for Christ was finished. The task for Moses was ready. You can get your task, we have our task, everyone gets a task. But you come on earth, you are it, you are born, and you go straight to Egypt – now you will perhaps be born in the vicinity – you go straight to Egypt in order to open the royal chamber by means of your divine authority and contact, your gift, for this mankind.

Who is that, who? Do you know that human being, that conscious being, who was blessed by God, by the universe, who is gifted, as a task, to open the pyramid?

The human being violated himself at the pyramid exactly the same as at the grave of Tutankhamen.

Can you accept that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

Yes. Why not?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'That book which was now written about the pyramid, is that misplaced then, is that ahead of that time?'

Look, what book are you talking about?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The Stones Speak.'

Oh. 'The Stones Speak.' Then ... Do you accept ... Who built up the source, on that work, and who had, which personality has explained that source? Is that pyramid in that book explained spatially? Explained earthly?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Explained earthly?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Earthly. For the human being? We were talking about the spiritual pyramid a moment ago, about the spatial, the cosmic, the divine, weren't we? And when mankind has reached the spiritual mentality and becoming conscious,

the pyramid will – because you do not understand anything of spiritual becoming conscious now, do you? – then the pyramid will be opened with regard to soul, spirit and your God. So that man who has now explained that pyramid, that can all be good for him, I do not know that, I will not go into that work, all fine ... But you must also wait until you get the spiritual book. You must wait until the human being comes who will explain the pyramid spiritually and say: by that and that time ... You will feel that, that continues; Moses for this, that one for that, now us for awakening. We now bring life wisdom here. The time of Moses, of the apostles, is exactly the same thing as this, but we now have, we can now connect and take care of you with the universe.

Is that true?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes.’

That book can remain that book, I will not go into what is right or wrong in that book, that does not matter, but it is – this is why I am asking you – it is still explained materially, isn’t it, humanly.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, it is explained as being a confirmation of the bible.’

Precisely. And the bible was written for the coarse-material being. The bible is not spiritual. Because if the bible was spiritual, then there would no longer be an Old Testament. How could God say to Moses ... It was not God, it was a master.

Do you know the book ‘The Peoples of the Earth’?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes.’

Have you read that?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes.’

Can I immediately connect you with that? Could we, could the masters let Moses do a spiritual deed?

Yes, indeed, he came, he got the ten commandments: love, do not kill. That was already a universal divine event for Moses, that because of Moses ... Can you feel, that man, that human being, that he could receive the ten commandments? Do not kill, do not steal, do not deceive, do not lie, love. Moses. Yes, and that is ... The ten commandments continue. It also proves that they came from the first sphere.

But the masses could still not live according to them. There was no more needed for that either. A commandment. But that is still not an explanation. There is still not a university either which says: you must do that like that. If you want to be in harmony, then you must act like that, and not like that.

You can say: live in love. What is, what is it like to live in love? When can you say to yourself and to society, the masses: I am love, I live in love, I am happiness, I am faith, hope and love, I am justice, I am benevolence, I am

harmonic? When are you that?

The school for that is still to come, isn't it?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

That is still not there. Yes, that came, through Christ, but just for a moment. The university must do it. Socrates began: who am I? What am I doing? What is there in me which lives there? Socrates. The philosophical systems which originated. Your university is still just material. Does the parapsychologist accept, does the psychologist accept that the soul lives 'beyond the coffin'? The foundations still have to be laid. That is therefore ... If that is there and the university is finished and the academic says: 'What? Do not kill, because you must come back anyway, you must make amends for that again, there is life 'beyond the coffin', you are a personality there like here' ... If you academic says that, and the parliament, your state, your rights forbid you to kill a human being, then you will never get a gun in your hands again. Now you get a gun in your hands from your gentlemen and you can shoot, you can prepare yourself to kill.

Is that true?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

That is all still animal-like carry-on. Now the book, the pyramid is analyzed according to the consciousness of this mankind, in the present in which you now live. But the spiritual ... Is that material being, is that feeling capable of determining a spiritual time for life and death, soul and space? There you are. Is that man capable of opening the spiritual pyramid for you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

There you are. Then wait until the human being comes, that will still take three hundred years, five hundred years, and only then ... There is no one on earth capable ... It could happen now, we could analyze the pyramid, because we were able to write these books through the life of Jozef Rulof, André, weren't we? It could happen now, but it is no use to you. Mankind, the masses do not live according to that. Then the atomic bombs would have to go, evil would have to go, the gun would have to go, the soldiers would have to go.

You all live, you all become brothers and sisters, you all become a doctor, the mother becomes a nurse, you start to nurse each other.

There is no longer any hatred, no longer any deception. You can ... the money ... There are thousands of guilders lying in the street, you walk past them, because they do not belong to you. And then you do not do: could I ...? No, you look at that; that has been lying there for thousands of ages, and no one touches it. Can you feel this? That is the spiritual core in the human being.

Is there anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'May I just ask ...'

Are you satisfied, my friend? Yes?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Thank you.

(Lady in the hall): 'Is it not a mercy then if the human being on earth already possesses this, or tries to possess this?'

Yes. My dear child, sister, this is the most wonderful thing, this is the most beautiful thing, this is the universe. This is everything.

Master these laws. Begin with loving all the people here. Think about the human being. You will soon enter 'the coffin', we must take care of you. What are you like? Are you a Protestant? Are you a Catholic? Do you believe in damnation – I told you that, didn't I, you experienced those lectures – then I must first take that away from you, because God does not damn.

Now you arrive as an academic, you will die soon. My God ... The clergyman will serve his mass. Sir, you do not need to do that here because the mass is ... This is the altar, this is the altar here, it is infinite, you do not need any candles. A garment? (laughter) Do you need beautiful shoes and sandals, a beautiful bow tie? You stand naked here. Can you feel where it is heading? That is your spiritual inner life, your attunement, your personality, and you have ... Are you finished with that?

I have been warned.

And now the lady, the child who asked a moment ago 'Is Jozef Rulof standing still?' will get an answer. This evening we spoke, divided evenly, for fifty percent. André consciously; André was in his organism this evening. When you asked that question, he came back, we were one the whole evening. We spoke in this way – this is why we spoke there in English once, you could have had an English lecture – we spoke in this way in America, we went over the world in this way. But here we can descend and then he goes away. But when you asked that, we pulled him back and we shared the whole evening fairly together. I will just leave now and then Jozef Rulof will instantly be before you. Is this standing still?

Would you not give yourself for that, in order to get those books, to get the consciousness, to make those paintings, to give that to the people?

Jozef Rulof was a taxi driver, he comes from the country, from Gelderland, has never read a book, ever. What he has got, he got from the astral world, because when he disembodies then he experiences everything, and then he brings along that wisdom to the earth.

But now also this – I will give you this proof – when he is out of this body, and master Alcar is here, then I can talk here, I can now talk for ten hours, and he makes a journey to the Moon, to Mars, to the Sun, to the fourth grade, the fifth grade, and to the sixth cosmic grade. To America for a while, to India for a while, a nice trip over the world, and then he comes back. Then

he says: 'Are you finished?' 'Yes.' Then just off again. 'What did you learn?' And then he also gets what I gave you, because he has known that for a long time.

That is the contact for Jozef Rulof, André; we work, we talk, we speak, we paint, we write books through this life, but this life prepared itself for that, and cannot do any different.

Read the book 'Between Life and Death.' It began in the Temple of Isis, but also already before that.

Can you accept that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Not immediately like that.'

Not immediately like that?

(Lady in the hall): 'You are already saying it.'

Then we cannot continue. You must be able to accept this. The people who have experienced three, four hundred lectures know that. We have given five hundred different lectures here in total, and not one was the same. Would he be able to do that? About everything? How long have we been busy asking questions? Were we already stuttering?

(Lady in the hall): 'No.'

Are you satisfied, my sisters and brothers?

(Hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus.'

I thank you.

See you in a fortnight.

(Hall): 'Thank you.'

Now it must happen: like that.

(It remains quiet for a moment.)

(Jozef): Still time for that, but I am back again.

Tuesday evening 14 february 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

Recently I wanted to sell the books from this place, but this evening I have a spiritual gift from one of my followers for the person who cannot buy them.

So, if you want to have the book 'Jeus III', or another book, and you were not able to buy it, then you can take a book for yourself from the table. A present, a gift from the masters. We have probably earned it.

If you can build it up, can take it yourself, then do not violate the possession of the other human being. If you have the means, keep those orchids in your own hands. You understand what I mean.

Which of you has the first question now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, I wanted to ask you: Is the time that the soul is born determined in a particular mother?

And if that mother does not want that, does that soul attract itself to another mother ...?'

Did you think about that on your journey?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

You want to know: the mother who attracts a child and does not want that child?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Does such a thing exist in the universe?

Is there a science on earth which can explain this to you? Is theosophy already that far?

Are there theosophists among you?

Is theosophy that far? Rosicrucians?

No? (It remains quiet.)

I ask you again: if you as a human being are capable of flinging the life of God back in His face, what would happen then? Then creation would stand still. But those laws cannot be wiped out, even if you murder that much; even if you have war after war, those laws cannot be wiped out. And why not? The human being does not have those laws in his hands. It is you, and you will have to experience your creation anyway. That is the divine in the human being, that is the universal unity with the human being with regard to God. So that lives in the human being and you cannot get that in your hands.

I explained to you one evening: the human being possesses the three divine gifts. That is God. And that is: fatherhood, motherhood and reincarnation. They are three divine laws. This is why everything lives. By means of

this God can reveal himself.

But what happens now with the mother who is capable of destroying that life? That is exactly the same thing as when the human being commits a murder, isn't it? Now you live ... And now you will say: yes, that life is closed off. When you have read 'The Cycle of the Soul', 'Between Life and Death', 'The Origin of the Universe', then you will know all that.

But is the human being now capable of bringing a divine law to destruction – you know that, by means of himself? Do you know that ...? What happens now?

This is why I say: how deep is this? You cannot destroy the soul – you know that – you are not capable of that. But you could take the material evolution process away from that life. But that soul which is born, does not come to you. And if it is possible, when that mother gets contact irrevocably, gets unity with that life then the birth and the passing over are already determined; that takes you along, that possesses that life. So the mother who has a miscarriage, that life does not come in the mother for any longer than three, four months. And that happens every day, doesn't it? These are the psychopathic states; that means, the human being who has broken the laws and gets contact with the mother. Because now that life must begin again. And that cannot continue, because that embryo, is irrevocably destroyed.

The human being who has lived disharmonically ... You all have that, we are all that. There is not one human being who comes to the earth who is free from disharmony, because we come from the jungle, we have experienced those organisms. We now begin for the first time, we now learn to think spiritually for the first time.

And then you would be able to accept and be able to imagine that that soul is really completely divinely clean and pure, wouldn't you, when that little soul descends into the mother.

For science it still applies: the human being is on earth for the first time. And that is not true. Different psychologists, physicians, doctors are that far that they have already got to know those laws, and the future will reveal it.

But the psychopathic thinking – that means: the human being, the soul, the life of feeling which lives in disharmony, by means of murder, by means of arson, by means of destruction of the lives – comes, must go back into the mother, and has no harmonic thinking. So something rips, those tissues, that contact is so rarefied that it flows away; and the soul returns. Now you can destroy that – I will therefore give you an idea which at that moment, all of this is still divinely responsible according to the nature – and then you cannot destroy that. In other words: that soul returns of its own accord because that life is not in harmony with the mother, with the birth.

But if you do not want giving birth and creation – you know that too, you

read that through the books – then you close yourself off to that reincarnation, that rebirth, that evolution. And that takes a while.

You must begin with it again and you will also get a new body again, even if it is in thousands of years' time. The mother, the other mother now gives birth for you – I also explained that to you – and this is why you now have that one mother must give birth to five, ten and twelve children, gives life to those children; and the other mother, the unconscious animal-like or pre-animal-like motherhood refuses to give birth and to create.

And do you want to know even more about that?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You once said that millions of souls are waiting for an organism ...(inaudible). Is there a question of this if the correct time is determined?'

I explained to you that all of you – and recently too – are millions of years too long on earth. There is not a human being, there is not one human being living on earth, or he is too long in this sphere. This is why – that is not a chaos in the universe – this is why the life of feeling, the human being is in disharmony with the earthly sphere. Mother Earth is not to blame for that, but the human being who got his organism and began with land consciousness, built up society, that human being has kicked, taken himself from that divine harmony. And now you therefore have millions of people too many on earth at the moment.

A human being who consciously looks for death, the material passing over – there is no death – and still possesses thirty, forty years as aura in order to live. You will just do something strange this evening and you will walk out of your organism of your own accord, and you must still live thirty, forty years on earth, then you will feel, you must still experience that time: you must come into harmony with the earth, with your feeling, with the life of feeling, space . And millions of people experienced that.

How many people passed over too soon today as a result of carelessness, or doing something about which people irrevocably know: that is death or life? And then you get the dealing with divine laws by people who are not responsible, and those people all pass over too soon. Those people still have lived for so many years in this sphere and have chased themselves from this life by means of their life of feeling, as it were. And that happens every day in your society.

Therefore you now get that you have too many people on the earth at that and that time. That did not used to be like that, but it is in this age, it will become much worse – if society does not know that, we can give you the explanation immediately – because there are thousands, hundreds

of thousands of souls, therefore people, waiting to be born, and they have no organism, do not get an organism. Not only because the mother has killed the organism spiritually.

A mother is examined by a physician, a doctor, the doctor says; 'You are normal', but she does not get any children, is not capable of giving birth to a child, of attracting a soul, the feeling; you have mothers like that. They are states by means of which the life of feeling, therefore the human being himself, has taken himself out of the harmony, the cosmic, harmonic birth. By means of what? By means of destruction, devastation.

If you remember this well this evening and you now all start to think, then we will remain in the picture and you will get a universal thinking and feeling with regard to yourself, your birth, your hereafter, your cosmic being on earth. And you can learn from that.

How many murders are not committed today? How many youngsters and people are not destroyed by a train or aeroplane? They are transitions, both on time, and too soon. But the conscious suicide ...

People are still fighting on the earth, every day people shoot the people down: too soon, too soon, too soon. And that has already been for millions of ages. And that was not able to manifest itself. Why not? Why not? Why could that not manifest itself? Why now precisely for your time? Have a think. Why do you notice that? Why do people speak precisely yesterday and last week about: there are too many people coming to the earth? The earth is becoming overpopulated.

'That is your own fault', we say. No, we are all to blame that there are too many people living on earth. But why now? Why does the academic get the feeling: we are getting too many people. And you see it. Why?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Because there are just a few people ...'

No, it is now on earth.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'That has nothing to do with murders?'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): '...to do with murder ...'

No, I will let you have a think now.

(Lady in the hall): 'After the war.'

After the war.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'A new becoming conscious.'

Not all at the same time.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I mean that the people who pass over differently ...'

Yes, but it is not that. It is not that. It is much more simple.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Yes, that is nature, the nature restores itself. But I mean this: why does

your society speak at this moment about how we have too many people, that there are too many people? How is that divine clockwork made up?

(Lady in the hall): 'At the beginning of this century ...'

Yes, it is also that. Look ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Because about feeling they ...'

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Not all at the same time, otherwise it will become a fairground attraction.

(Lady in the hall): '...the elevated feeling comes ...'

People, now just remain human, and think ...

(To someone in the hall): What is it?

(Gentleman in the hall): '....are born here on earth ... from the earth, life goes on, but the life of the previous existence also comes ...'

Yes, that is all ... that comes together again.

Because you have been living at the moment for twenty, thirty years in a society for the first time. The people used to be spread over the earth, did not see anyone, did not feel anyone.

So now the laws reach consciousness for the first time which have already been busy for millions, millions of years building up, destroying. That all manifests itself at this moment because you live in the age of spiritual becoming conscious. It is this. You can talk now, and search and search, from feeling, and cosmos, and God; no, it is this.

There is just one word and that means ... Now the human being gets the feeling: hey, there are too many people.

It is therefore noticeable that from the world of the unconscious, the world for reincarnation, it is insisted: birth, birth, birth, birth. But those births no longer come when motherhood and fatherhood are in harmony.

You have too many mothers on earth. Do you know that? But you know that, don't you?

So motherhood and fatherhood, that the planet earth possesses, her spirit, her soul, her feeling, her personality now makes sure that the harmony returns. This is why I explained this one evening. Why were so many boys born after the war? Because, if mankind continues to wipe out the man, the divine creation will stand still. Clear?

So you now get phenomena ... Now there can, now for the first time ... For example this again: you have too many people, even far more people come, because the human being has messed up and fragmented the number of 'humans' on earth. The divine number has been lost because the human being has messed up and fragmented that, because there in the astral world, the world for that reincarnation, there are now hundreds of thousands of souls – men, women – living in order to get a body.

The Catholic Church does not have so much blame during those years ei-

ther. But since, after Christ, the nuns who were born and follow the Catholic Church and want to accept Christ ... It is wonderful, it is spiritual building up for the life of feeling. But how do those little children, those lives, come back to earth if they were not attracted?

Become, I told you, all become chaste and holy. Then what?

Then what? In the cosmos, for God, there is no human sacredness. The sacredness is ... You are really sacred if you experience the divine laws for giving birth and creating, then you are God himself in a human state. Can you still get over that?

Can you experience the divine being born, reincarnation, evolution even more sacred than that you give birth to a child, for yourself?

What is the divine image for fatherhood and motherhood? What is the purpose actually for the human being? Does the human being realize, does society realize that? We have said ... Then the Catholic Church is right again, we must agree with the Catholic Church about that, because that is truth, but let the priests and the pope and the cardinals begin with that themselves. How do they wish to continue their evolution? They refuse to give birth and to create. But now the mother must give birth, give birth, give birth, give birth, the more souls the better. They are close by and they are right, this is the truth ... But now: 'How do you come back?'

And if there were no mothers now with ten, twelve children, then those divine saints would never come back to the earth, because they have beaten and removed themselves from all the laws of God by means of themselves. Because there is nothing else. If they were also to accept a task, you should hear what comes now because this is awe-inspiringly deep ... If you want to improve yourself and you continue with that one image, you become a priest, then you are also only just a priest. You can improve yourself. But if you miss the divine reality as a priest, then you are one of the living dead. Is that true?

You become one of the living dead if you want to experience only this and you disengage yourself for the divine reincarnation. Then you also just have such a small circle in order to think because you are only just a saint, you think immaculate and pure; you forget everything, you are nothing more.

But if you still do something for society, then society can also give you an organism. If you do art, you think for art, you think about growth, everything which the life now touches as feeling, personality, society, can also give you a new body. And that takes precedence over you, that takes precedence, because you still have contact with the earth and her development.

Is that not clear?

So you are a saint, you pray and pray and pray and pray and pray, but you are also just praying, no more than that. Nothing. We followed that. You are attracted thousands of times sooner to the earth, by parents if you still think

physically, socially, earthly. They no longer are. Can you feel this?

So that Catholic child, that little nun, thousands of thoughts as human being, feeling, go before that little soul, who get contact with the earth sooner than she does, because they – because they are sacred, because they are pure – have removed themselves completely from the harmony, Mother Nature. And now you get thousands and thousands of images by means of which the human being disengages himself. If you just live it up, destroy a child and destroy everything, you will feel: the person who is still in harmony with nature now, takes precedence over you.

So it is in your own hands when you will be attracted. And that happened down to the second. That is the divine time. You cannot pray for it and you cannot think for it, your life of feeling, that karma, that birth is a cosmic law and you have that in your hands and no one can take that away from you.

And now you get ... from that time ... So I said: the Catholic Church is not so much to blame for that, it is only 2000 years since the mother gave herself as a priestess – it is a priestess, isn't it? – and disengaged for the laws of nature for God. That is millions, millions of years old and that manifests itself now in your time.

For the first time between 1950, 1950 and 2000 the human being experiences awe-inspiring phenomena, so bad, that no academic and no people know how they must take care of that?

Did you see those phenomena before? And then you can consider your history, and you can go back millions of years, then the psychologist does not know, the theologian does not know where all those people come from. Can you feel this? But now the conscious motherhood, the love makes sure ... As society builds up, the human being gets more love, by means of thousands of character traits the human being gets more feeling, and gives birth and creates. And now you can follow all of that. You will soon get a time that society no longer knows where it must go with the human being?

Hundreds of thousands are waiting for one organism. Millions of years ago, how many murders, how many millions of people ... You all died too soon, you all had to leave your lives too soon. So there is disharmony between the world of the unconscious, reincarnation, and the human being, Mother Earth. It is not possible, and cannot be seen in the cosmos, wherever you look, that the human being has to give birth to ten, twenty and twelve and four children.

We have followed that in the cosmology, master Alcar, André and I followed that, and master Alcar says:

‘Can you see where the first disharmony originated?’

There is only one answer. Now I am looking back millions of ages. We were also millions of ages back, we followed the human being from the moon,

followed the planets, and suddenly we saw the first phenomenon for this disharmony. That therefore lies millions of ages ago. Where did it happen? Was it the phenomenon that there was something wrong with the divine creation, God, All-Mother, All-Soul, All-Life? Can you feel this?

What do you feel now?

(Lady in the hall): '... a mother and she had three children.'

You probably read that somewhere.

'That was mother', master Alcar says, you heard that ... 'Look ...'

You read that. You may not gab from the cosmology. Now they know it all, do you see? André got things which he was not even allowed to get, but you see it.

There was a phenomenon which we say. 'Look there', master Alcar says, 'a mother with three children.' Finally one more. Because human beings give birth only for themselves. The man and the mother have two children, two children, for her and for him; and then you can no longer attract any life. We saw it on the fourth cosmic grade: you can attract no more than you need for the creation. Isn't that simple? And that is your earthly life. And now people get fourteen, fifteen children. Chaos? Cause and effect.

On the fourth cosmic grade, that is a universe after this, builds, creates, gives every cell new life, new lives. It goes without saying that every planet, sun and star, the universe must create a new space as body, because this is still not divine consciousness.

And then you can determine, then you can see, that father and mother, for themselves, therefore for the next life – and then you should see: what is growth? – for the next life give birth to two lives in order to soon again, by means of themselves, they are that, have therefore laid the foundations in order to be able to return to the material, because the material life of these two children, these two cells, lives on earth. They are your universal foundations. And now you become so holy that you do not want that creation. Do you see? This psychology is cosmically deep, now you get cosmology.

This study, this is the divine thinking for the human being. This is the divine law. So you will get a divine answer here this evening. Who is conscious of being able to give that? You must see those laws, then you can go back millions of years.

You can, if you are on the other side and you have your spiritual astral consciousness, then you can descend into all those millions of ages, because you just follow yourself, you take that divine thread – as it says in Jeus, which Jeus experienced, didn't he? – you hold onto it, and your divine spark brings you telepathically, by means of this unity, that lives in you, the divine spark brings you back from grade to grade, until you suddenly come before the invisible creation, and you have returned into the All-Soul, which you are a

part of. And that happens of its own accord, if you possess feeling.

So now you get to see You should see, experience, follow the chaos on earth, which mankind now has to experience. And that thinks wrongly, and that talks wrongly, and that gives birth wrongly; that is human and not divine. And in this way disharmonic laws originated, which are cosmically deep, are destroyed so deeply, that hundreds of thousands of people, I tell you, it could be a million, are now already waiting for one body. And which one of you, and which one of those people now gets the first chance to return to the earth. Who is attracted? So many people live in this world, between the earth and the world of the unconscious. And now people already call for your society: we are getting too many people. But then what if that number, mankind is in harmony again with creation? Do you see?

(To the hall): Did you have something else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, may I ask you something? Have the women gradually changed, because we have ovaries with great possibilities of giving birth to even more children ...'

You can, every mother can give birth to ten million children.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes. Did that not used to be like that ...'

It was always there ...

(Lady in the hall): '... when those women just had two children?'

Then the mother was, the man, creation; then giving birth and creating were still in harmony with God. Then I said: 'A mother with three children', that already means that because of those murders – murders had already originated and that already happened on other planets – because of those murders a mother reached the giving birth to three lives, it began there; and that was already disharmony.

'And where does that disharmony live?' master Alcar said.

I say: 'Master Alcar, the human being began with murder yonder.'

But every mother is capable – you do not have the time for that, of course, but you should know that – every organism is cosmically deep, divinely deep, you have a fertilization of ten million cells in one life. Do you know that?

Clear?

The mother ... The creating power of the man is million-fold. And you can also give birth to millions of children, in a manner of speaking, if you have the time. But it comes ... If the organism starts to go to sleep for giving birth, that is also a time, then that stops on its own, then that giving birth closes itself and then the maternal organism goes from the grade of life for which purpose it came to the earth. But the organs possess the million-fold. You should know, every doctor knows that.

(Lady in the hall): '... in Tibet there are people living who are waiting for the moment when they can be one, can attract. The soul which must be

attracted at a certain moment, at that moment, they can be one. How is it possible that people in Tibet can do this and know this, whilst ...(inaudible) on the fourth cosmic grade?

You see, in Tibet people already have spiritual feeling and thinking.

And when that priest says: 'And now we will make ourselves one ...' You can already read it to a certain extent in 'Between Life and Death'. In Ancient Egypt ... The great-winged one knew: that is a life of feeling, and that would ... Because the priests thought – yes, it happened there, also crazy thinking and feeling – because they thought: if we are just together, because we build and think for the temple, and that happened, I can explain that to you, then we get a great-winged one from the goddess. And really, the child which was born, was gifted. Why?

Then you will soon get an answer about Tibet. Why this? You have read 'Between Life and Death'. We did not go into that so deeply. There is still next week and that is called 'The Great Winged One.' And there the high priest was, the being of feeling, the sensitive spirit got the order to one evening ... And then the priests were together, the dignitaries, and the pharaoh and everyone was involved in that, and had something to say, and that was a sacred being one, because one priest was chosen from their hundreds, and then the light would reveal itself. So they came there ... There were materializations and phenomena, and if a special sign was seen – we could write a really wonderful book about that – then he got ... then that sign would appear on the head of the one who would impregnate the priestess in order to give the great-winged one to her life. And the priests there ... First you got chairmanships, there were twenty-one of them. Priests kept dropping out, and they had to leave, and they sat outside the magic circle.

And gradually there were seven of them, and then five, then three, and one remained; and the light was there.

So the goddess, you must listen carefully, the goddess of Isis, and later of Luxor, but that happened more times in Isis, the goddess of Isis ensured a new winged one. But was she that? The light was seen, because they were only in semidarkness. There was a faint light, moon in the sky, mysticism, everything ready, and then ... went ... And if that one priest, a youth, twenty, twenty-five years old, thirty years old, was touched by the goddess, by this sign of light – and that happened, that happened, and everyone saw – then he went ... The last seven – when you come to the last word, I will tell you something else – were all blind-folded, they all got something over their heads. And the high priests saw the light. Then, when the human being was already seen ... They said ... The light was therefore not even seen by the human being, by the priest. And then the priest went, then the priestess was also touched again by the goddess. And in this way Egypt built on the great

winged one.

When we started to experience these laws on the other side, when we had completed that study, we wanted to know all the things which happened in that Ancient Egypt – you will all do that soon and you can do that too – and then we say that the masters were the goddess. And that they carried out that materialization in order to build up that mysticism, that sacredness, because people wanted, you probably know that, people wanted to make it clear to the human being that there was no death. And that is already millions of years old.

But because of China, Japan, Tibet, Ancient Egypt, that personality got consciousness, feeling and form. And then someone was attracted who was precisely ready for that birth. The way in which André came to the earth, already conscious on the other side, was still not there, was still not there; this is the highest which you have.

Then a life of feeling entered that priestess which had attunement to that, a sensitivity which was physical and yet already possessed the disembodiment. And go, and look. And now you have 'Between Life and Death', by means of that we were absolutely able to determine which height the life of feeling had reached for Ancient Egypt. And we materialized that life of feeling, that highest sensitive life of feeling, by means of 'Between Life and Death'. Because if master Alcar had remained under that, and it is higher consciousness, you would no longer have understood all of that. And of course, what shows itself is materialized.

In this way people in Ancient Egypt therefore ensured great winged ones. Those priests did not know that, but they were – and that book tells you that – in contact with masters. Because Venry has his astral masters for Ancient Egypt; as André possesses master Alcar.

And what did Tibet do now? Those Tibetans followed that same path. Can you feel this? So the feeling knew purely, and that is wonderful ... But because we now know creation and because we know that you cannot attract what is outside your own karma and your evolution ...

I said a moment ago, you must now connect that again, I said a moment ago: what do you attract? Can you feel this? Then you can see how that connects itself again. I said: if you do something social, you also go before the sacred priest, because you are in contact with the earth, you do something for the earth and her consciousness. But if you close yourself off completely, like now ... and you become a Catholic or you become a Protestant ... The Protestant Child, thank God, still gives birth, the minister and his little mother, and that is the real sacred harmonic for God.

But the Tibetans and other Orientals wanted to attune themselves to the sacredness of the macrocosmos by means of their thinking.

And then they said: we will sit down and think, and we will attract a soul who will teach us something. Yes, indeed, because before that and that time nothing but high conscious beings were sent back to the earth. So from the other side there really came ... also from the world of the unconscious. But then it was your karma, then it was the being born human, for yourself. But then mysticism came, progress came, spiritual evolution also came, before that – the Tibetans started to implore and to pray – it was therefore possible, because there are millions of souls, masters, living, in order to come back. One out of millions was probably attracting and says: ‘You are ready.’ You must want that yourself, now the spirit itself must want that, the personality, like André did that, everyone; then you can go back to the earth, because there are people busy there who want to give themselves, who want to think for progress, for mankind. And now you are cosmically connected, you are connected with God, connected with Christ. Even if those Tibetans did not know that, even if they did not accept any Christ. But you are connected to the spiritual becoming conscious for mankind, and in that aura you now attract. That is possible.

But those people thought, those Tibetans, those priests think: we will sit down – and that is a sacred being one – and now we will ...

And then another priest and priestess were also assigned, they reached the sacred cosmic being one, in harmony; a wonderful event, you will certainly feel that, so awe-inspiringly wonderful and immaculate and pure. They were open to that and gave themselves, and they attracted down to the second, to the minute, they attracted a life of feeling in order to give their temple consciousness. They thought: now we will get the master. And truly, consciousness came. And every temple experienced that.

Every temple attracted consciousness for itself, they were already the masters. And that lasted thousands of years, and it was possible because And now I will present you with a question which you all ... and then I will hear how you read the books of ours.

That was possible until something happened and then it was suddenly gone and then it was no longer possible, because then not another winged one could be born.

When? Do you know that?

(Lady in the hall): ‘... deteriorated’

Then ...

(To the lady): That is wonderful.

Then Egypt began with the destruction. The priests got megalomania, they lived it up; every little mother was raped ten and twenty times by their lives. And then there was no longer a question of spiritual being one and pure thinking.

But it was possible for the Tibetan, and still, people still live like that there. It was possible to truly attract your attunement. And because the masters worked and live for the consciousness of mankind, and you will soon all live for ... You must finally begin to learn to think spiritually spatially, then you can experience those laws. And then the mother gets real feeling in her for mankind, for a task, in order to experience that as a mother, and the soul which comes to earth really has your sensitivity.

Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'But, master Zelanus, you said that the astral beings wait to be attracted, that that takes a very long time ...

But during that time can they evolve spiritually, or not?'

What can they do spiritually?

(Lady in the hall): 'Evolve.'

How do you imagine, when you soon come 'beyond the coffin', what will happen to you?

'Beyond the coffin' you must ... There is no 'coffin', you now already live in eternity, but soon you will leave this life, the being material, you have read books, you have all experienced those lectures, how do you imagine what will happen to you?

(Lady in the hall): 'I will be a wretch because ...'

There is no being wretches there in that world.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): '... of unconsciousness.'

Yes, but where is that land of unconsciousness?

(Lady in the hall): 'In sleep.'

(Gentleman in the hall): 'What the attunement is like.'

In ...?

(Lady in the hall): 'It has to do with the cycle.'

Yes, that has to do with the cycle. But where is that world of unconsciousness, the reincarnation?

(People talk at the same time.)

You live here in this space and you do not come out of it. You live in the sphere of the earth and you do not come out of it. Is that true?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You said so.'

(People talk at the same time again.)

You live, you belong to the earth, don't you? So you must be born on earth. Where do you want to go?

How deep is that world of unconsciousness, for the world?

(Lady in the hall): 'It depends on your karma and your cycle ...'

That is true, we are not talking about that. It concerns: what happens if

you have to go back to the earth with your spiritual personality?

(Lady in the hall): 'It goes back ...(inaudible) again.'

Yes, that ... No. A pre-animal-like being, a child from the jungle, experiences exactly the same thing. You experience ... There is no life of feeling which can experience something outside of these laws.

What happens now? You have ...

(Lady in the hall): 'You go to sleep.'

You go to sleep in the first place. But how deep is the sphere now?

You must be born on earth, can you feel that? It concerns the depth of that sphere, in order to let you feel this.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You go back to the stage of before the creation.'

See, you have the word there. So that world of the reincarnation is as deep as all the planets which you have experienced, and solar systems which originated for this universe. You go back, that world is so deep that you go back to the very first moment. If you come there in that moment of your very first embryonic life on the moon, if you come even further there, still become rarefied, you go back. Into what?

(Lady in the hall): 'The Divine All.'

Into the All-Consciousness, the All-Feeling. The world for the reincarnation is now so deep for the human being. And now you fall asleep, because you become free, and your consciousness immediately sinks away, because the birth attracts you.

So you become birth. Your day-conscious ... There is also day-conscious thinking. You never lose your day-conscious thinking, my sisters and brothers. Your day-conscious thinking and feeling is eternal.

You can never – only spiritually – sleep, as a human being, for a second in all your millions of ages. Because the life of feeling, therefore the spirit, never sleeps. Otherwise this evening, if you go to sleep, you would really pass away, then the heart would stand still and then you would be out of that. Therefore the spirit, and the life, the feeling, must continually work in that and that grade, they are the grades of sleep and of trance. Now you gradually sink back, you gradually come back into the sleep and thank God now that the reincarnation dominates you as feeling. So now as a personality, as a human being, you have nothing to say and to contribute, the feeling of birth dominates your organism, your being.

That law now determines what will happen.

What would happen if you remained awake? You have committed murders, you have lived it up, you have tensions in you which are cosmically deep and terrible, and yet you go to sleep.

And you can no longer say that if you live on the other side, if you therefore now enter the astral conscious world. And that world lies behind that and it lives in here. And we have ... Remember that, then I will explain to you how many millions of cells live spiritually between heaven and earth, in this space – and we keep them separate – then you will get to see our consciousness. And then you will have to admit that cannot be felt, cannot be seen by Jozef Rulof. The masters are for that purpose. You must live ‘beyond the coffin’ for that purpose, and otherwise you can no longer follow, no longer feel, no longer deal with that.

But the human being who now goes, dissolves, sinks back to the reincarnation and now forces you as feeling and personality, the embryo as spark, as spirit, therefore as soul, to accept because you still return to the earth. If your hatred, your lust, your violence ...

Now it will come, this is the divine answer, the masters will ask you that soon, and then we will say: now what? If your hatred, your lust, your violence, your feelings to be born – which is macrocosmic, so divine – could dominate, then you would never get away from your hatred, your lust, your destruction, your murders. The divine love and the divine justice say: just go, soon you will come to that paying, soon you will have to settle those accounts anyway. Now you get a new body, you must also be born.

And this will now begin for the first time for the human being from the jungle to the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org), that means, the highest organism: that is Mother Earth, they are the pure laws of nature. Can you feel this?

When the human being – you will read that in ‘The Origin of the Universe’ – has experienced those laws, you will get to experience your karma, your cause, your murders. And God will still say: ‘Go, in My world you will have peace.’

And now the wonderful thing which we experienced and by means of which André could return to the earth in order to say: ‘I am a deity.’

And every human being is that. You come back to before creation. So when the universe divides itself, Mother Moon began with her own awakening and evolution ... You return, so deeply, as an embryo, as you got the first life on the moon, by means of her. And now you are a human being. So you become so small and insignificant embryonically, that you are actually no longer there, can no longer be seen.

So now you get the birth. Is that birth at that and that law, therefore for the birth, you must listen ... So you always come before the birth, Mother Earth has that in hand. But if you come back after that for hatred, murder, destruction, lust, lying and cheating, then you must wait thousands of ages for a new organism. You have removed yourself so far, so deeply from the

divine harmonic birth.

And now this: the human being lives, millions of souls live in this world for the reincarnation, and that is only for Mother Earth – other planets, also other worlds live in your atmosphere – but the conscious thinking, we will now stick with the earth, millions of souls live in this world. That is very little.

The number for the earth for mankind, for souls, is awe-inspiringly little in this macrocosmos. Those little souls, those millions of souls, if you were to lay them on your hands, then they would cover the surface of your palm, it is not more than that. That is just a little pile, such an amount, you would have to look at them with a magnifying glass, with a telescope, the human soul is so trivial. And then you have one cell, one such ball, perhaps a drop (daub) such as you have that, the whole of mankind is hidden in there. Millions of souls live in that macrocosmos. But what are millions of souls for billions, billions, billions, billions ... You can continue to talk about souls for billions of years, then you will still not have translated or materialized the macrocosmos.

Is that clear?

But millions of worlds for the animal kingdom live here. Millions of worlds for Mother Nature, as souls, souls, souls, souls, cells, cells, cells. Does the fish and do those different organisms – now it will come, in order to place you before those laws, now you must know it – do those different organisms, every organism, do all those grades have an own astral world?

(It remains quiet.)

The animal, dog, tigers, lions, the animal world, the millions of types of organisms for the animal world, do they all have an own astral world?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

We will accept it.

But it is not true. So those millions of worlds, for the human being, for the dog, the cat, the tiger, the lion, the life in the waters and the life in space, the life in the earth and on the earth, wherever you look, they are worlds for the soul, for the spirit, for the personality, as independence.

That means, a chair gets life, and possesses life, steel, iron.

We keep those worlds apart and can analyze them because every law of life infallibly takes us to that grade of life. And that can now be found in a needle in haystack.

Were we not talking about that?

It is the experiencing of a law, so it is the divine contact of a life, an organism, the life of feeling. But the soul takes you to that world, and then you experience that divine being one, it is the being one with the life of God.

Your dog now, a dog, cat, do those animals have an astral world?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Do the fish and all the animal species on earth have an own astral spiritual world? That must be the case, because now you get the independence as space, the independence, earthly, spiritual, spatial and divine. And now all the divine attunements have a world for reincarnation.

What?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

... have all the divine ... So the life which belongs to the existing divine creations – you also have post-creation – all the divine attunements have, and must possess, represent a world for the reincarnation. Is that not clear? All of them. And now you can, if you know all of that, you can immediately see from the life what belongs to the divine core and what is post-creation. They are all spaces, grades of feeling, personalities; developed and brought to evolution by means of fatherhood, motherhood. This is why fatherhood and motherhood are divine gifts, divine character traits; and they are unfortunately – there is no unfortunately in the universe – but they have been fragmented. You cannot even say sullied.

Is the human being who now serves technology and flings himself too soon from this life because he wants to be quicker than the other human being, and knows beforehand: yes, it is not certain ... If you are not certain, why are you walking there in that background? Is that a sullying?

That is unconsciousness. It is evolution.

Any more questions?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, you have just explained to us that by means of disharmony ... That the world of the unconscious and the life on earth ... that so many people are born so that we will not know what to do with the people between 1950 and 2000. But now I would like to know from you: that disharmony, if these people now starve to death due to a lack of food, so then they pass over too soon again, then this disharmony will never stop, will it?'

That disharmony will dissolve for the first time, will still take ... let's say a ... How many years do you think are needed in order to dissolve this disharmony between life and death? A thousand years? Thousands? Not a hundred million years, but ages.

At the end of the earth, so deep, you can immediately lay that on the divine weighing scales, if you therefore ... the depth ... Do you want to know how deep, but how simple this actually is? I already explained it a moment ago. If you think about it you can determine it for yourself. You can calculate it infallibly. If we say: it takes millions of ages before harmony comes again between life and death, reincarnation, then that can be proved, then that can be determined, then that can be seen cosmically. And by means of what?

I already told it this evening.

(Lady in the hall): 'Because there are so many of them, millions of people wait millions of years before they can be attracted.'

It is not that. No, it is not that. But I told it this evening. You see, you do not think, you still cannot think now.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Why?

(Lady in the hall): 'By means of the spiritual consciousness of the human being.'

No. You can see how that all grows, how that reaches growth. We now have to answer the question: how long could it take before that harmony dissolves?

People there say thousands of years.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'When the man and woman have two children.'

Yes, yes, but we are now going absolutely, infallibly to the moment when that materialization was built up.

I say: it takes millions of years. I must be able to prove that, and I can prove it because I have already said it.

(Lady in the hall): 'When no more murders are committed.'

No, it is not that.

(People talk at the same time.)

Yes, that is true, but we were not talking about that.

I say: it takes millions of ages, not thousands of years. But it cannot dissolve any sooner, that still takes millions of years, it is only then that harmony comes between life and death. And during that time people already know for a long time what happened, but they cannot change anymore about it.

How far must we go back in order to determine that the human being began with disharmony? Did I not say that? In the universe we met, but then we must leave the earth, we met a mother with three children, and that was on another planet in the universe, it was not from the earth. Therefore so long. That is already millions of ages. And it now begins there. And if that lives here in your society, soon, in your Amsterdam, Rotterdam and The Hague, then you will get a life of paradise, then the life will be perfect. Because the life will be awe-inspiringly beautiful, the human being will be spiritually rich. Then there will no longer be misery on earth, but still there will, we are still ... The authors, the conscious being, they will soon know that. And you will not need to write any more books soon, you will not need to do any more art, because the divine art will be materialized here on earth and they are the instruments which you will get.

And then people wrote on earth: we know it. And then a mother comes who says: 'Yes, I must still give birth to four, five children.' And you do not even get one child. And then mankind is still left with mothers who must give birth to four, five children because that guilt still exists, can you feel, mankind continues to advance with that.

And we worked on that. We made amends for that, we had to make amends up to the last wrong thought. So you cannot avoid it either and no one can avoid it, that must restore itself between heaven and earth for and by the human being. Is that not just?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, this is why they still think about war.'

That is still unconsciousness. You will feel, when we ... People speak, you speak about the Russians and Bolsheviks, and all the things you talk about. But what does it mean if you know that the jungle is still more deeply unconscious than Stalin? That is the evolution for mankind. Mankind ... Just read 'The Peoples of the Earth.'

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, but it is not only Stalin ... Korea also continues, doesn't it?'

Oh, what does Korea say now with regard to creation and mankind? Tomorrow if you just got – now we will talk like that, if mankind talks and thinks about war – if you just got one like 1940-1945, that would cure you.

(Lady in the hall): 'Cure?'

That will cure you irrevocably. If you get another one like that, about which we can predict that there will be nothing left in the world ...

And this is why it is not possible.

But we gave those predictions to André, that the people became terrified when he said in 1940, already in 1939, the proof has been recorded: 'A time will come ... A war, a terrible war.'

And there will be a time, when we will have no wood in order to bury our corpses.' Then the people walked away from him and said: 'Man, stop it.'

His friends could no longer listen to him. And yet André said, also to his wife: 'Remember, I will say it again, and you will deal with it. There will come a time, because this will be for me soon; when that is over, they are the laws and the words of the masters, we will have no more wood in order to bury the corpses. They will fall down before your eyes from hunger and misery.'

It all happened. Now people say: 'Yes, yes, yes.' But they were afraid then. Ask everyone about it.

And when the atomic bomb came now ... Mankind builds, must insure itself against destruction, that is as old as the world. And now you still live in a time in which material and spiritual foundations are laid.

You talk: 'Let that war be over.' And: 'Let no more war come.' But what

does the human being in the jungle know, millions of people, what do they know about us, about your thinking and feeling?

You first begin to think on earth, mankind now lays the first little foundations for the first time in order to learn to think in a Christian way – spatially is not possible. People do not even think as the Christ taught the human being.

People spoiled the Catholic church, Protestantism, the bible. Because how can God damn the human being?

You should hear what the Christ sometimes says. The prophets hit on that, hate. That God, that God only looks at his favourites.

You will feel: what is that father, that mother like?

You live during that time, you must not start to think about war, because the war lives in the human being himself. And if you already ... you here ... You represent here hundreds of millions of people in total. Accept it. We accept and only get one human being out of the hundred thousand, out of much more people. Out of two hundred thousand souls on earth we attract one conscious being, the masses are so poor. Stupid, unconscious? No, that evolution still has to bring those masses to spiritualization and materialization. Isn't it simple?

You have just started with spiritual thinking and feeling. Be ... We would no longer speak. But it is worthwhile to bring one human being to growth, one human being, two people. Because if we take fatherhood and motherhood to the spiritual growth, development, that is my hold, my foundation for my astral life. I am talking to you, but I always do it for myself.

If André did not know that, he would stop. Not because you are here.

You represent ... We have in The Hague, so many people come there; if those people were to come, there would be ten, twenty thousand. We are pleased that they did not come now, because they would tear us apart. Now we will just continue, André has checked it.

If we did not know you would not be able to experience, not be able to stand this life, this thinking through of the masses, because you would go to pieces. Christ knew that too. The divine Messiahs only had a few children. Fourteen, twelve of them remained who said: 'It is he!' Because the whole divine masses there, those unconscious masses denied him, and said: 'It is not Him.' 'It is a rabbi.' 'It is a crazy person.'

Even Peter and others who were close to Him, who could experience wonders with Him, renounced the Christ. And did you think now, if you just succumb tomorrow, that the Masters would think: there goes another follower of mine?

If you really feel and think, and possess the longing in you – I see my old followers – then I can only wish you well for later because you are now busy

awakening. You still do not know and you do not even realize how wonderfully deep you all already are, great. But just do not get any ideas.

We must say: one human being out of hundreds of thousands. Go into your society: people flatly refuse it, people do not want any awakening. By what means are you so far? It is a divine mercy. You can go to the church, you can think and feel lower, and then you attract hundreds of thousands of peoples, but not any cosmic life, you see.

There was once a priest, an initiate in the East ...

Someone said: 'Look, that man there, that priest', because a lot happened in British India, Tibet, Egypt, 'he attracts thousands and thousands of people and you say that you know it, and you only have four, five children next to you.'

And then a word fell. And then the initiate said: 'Go to that, because what you are now saying, you do not belong to me!'

And that was also, the Christ spoke like this: 'Now you say it yourself, you must not follow Me.'

You say at the moment to the priest: 'Say, crazy man, why does he have so many people there?'

If you see that and if you know that, then you will have made it, or you will not have made it, and then I can ... I would like to give you more, be able to give more, but you remain a human being. Today it is yearning, feeling in your life. You say: 'Yes, I will probably still live a few years, I want to improve myself now', isn't it true, and that is the feeling. But do you know what it costs, how many lives you need in order to awaken this longing as will and feeling for your personality, your spiritual astral self? You are all blessed already. But I will add: do not get any ideas, because you still live here.

But you prove what you want, and if there are no murders in you now, we can all take care of you. And then the person will stand beside you precisely whom you have known by means of your many lives. What you possess today is probably borrowed goods. You now say as man: 'That is my wife.' You now say as woman: 'That is my husband.' I do not want to bring you into those laws or you will become unsure, but it is possible.

Someone comes and say: 'Look at my beauty.' And there was a dwarf, a hunchback wailing next to him, and he was also an initiate. He says: 'Soon she will be my twin soul. I am now teaching her in this life because I beat things to bits and pieces.'

Then the prince says: 'Burn that child at the stake.' And he went.

But 'beyond the coffin' you are God. You are from the life which began the first life with you, and they are divine laws.

And be grateful. If you are not understood today and the human being does not want to understand you, and you have goodness, love, truth, justice

in you, the human being closes himself off irrevocably – accept this, it will probably be lighter for you in this life – but that human being now already closes himself off irrevocably to spiritual continuing. Is that not fair? Yes, because you do not want.

Do you want to experience divine thinking? You are woman and man – we had to accept those laws – you want to grow, you yearn, you are thirsty, yes, indeed, and she cannot do it ... Now you will think: yes, I have it and she must have it too. You can represent twenty and thirty, and more lives, by means of your cause and effect, your karmic laws, so that feeling is already there.

But if you want to work irrevocably on yourself and with the other one on spiritual consciousness for your eternal thinking and feeling, your hereafter, and the other one absolutely refuses, then – and it does not matter whether that life belongs to your grade of feeling, so was born with you on the moon, you should hear what now comes – then we must accept, so if you both have to do with each other for God, then you obstruct the development, because you do not want to think, of the other life. You put your life of feeling as love absolutely in a prison, in a small space because you do not want, do not long, do not want to serve, you feel wrongly, you think wrongly, you are hatred, you restrain, you hit, you kick; and then you kick, you hit, you destroy your own life.

And the human being who now wants and already possesses the feeling, must now continue to live in that circle; you will never come out of it.

So one person would – the human being would like that, we were all able to follow that – one person would be able to obstruct the development of the other human being, and that is a divine injustice. But we did not meet those laws anywhere, thank God.

We saw that you, the human being who is beaten, is kicked, is not understood ...

The human being who does not want, cannot obstruct the other life which wants to enrich itself in the spirit, even if you were to belong together for the macrocosmos. Because if you soon – you should hear – if you soon come to the other side, in that world of consciousness, then millions of sisters and brothers will be standing next to you, you will not even be noticed, you will not even be missed there, in a manner of speaking, those who do not want. Because along with millions we represent that grade of feeling and we also continue with those millions. And when you soon ... And then the human being sees, we have those scenes, those grades of consciousness, the ripping apart of people, we were able to follow all of that.

And then we see that the human being, if the human being remains good, that is therefore for the human being who is beaten and kicked ... You are

beaten by your husband, he by the wife, by the mother, you experience that, she does not want, there it is he who does not want, those people darken themselves, and not you if you do not hit back, hate back; or you will destroy your whole self, your benevolent life, and you will lose yourself.

What did the Christ learn now? If people hit you here ... You see, the Christ became divinely responsible. And that's the way it is. When the Christ stood there, the Christ could have darkened the whole of mankind by one look. But if the Christ had violated the human being, then He would have lost His divine consciousness and darkened Himself.

That therefore becomes disharmony, and by materializing disharmony ... Now just bite back, just hit and kick back; you hit and kick yourself. Continue to love. And before you are that far, nothing has happened. If you can do that and have achieved that, you are already busy building spiritual foundations. And they are the geniuses amongst mankind, they are the spiritually sensitive beings. Those people can never be reached by evil. They are exceedingly strong and conscious. They cannot be destroyed, because they know: I am busy – for the earth – I am busy making amends.

Truly, children, if you are beaten and in this life you are ...

You cannot be beaten if justice lives under your heart and in you. We had to accept that.

'I have been attacked', someone said who made a journey from the Land of Twilight, just before the first sphere, and came back, 'I have been broken and sullied.'

And then the masters said: 'And how did you act?'

'Yes, what would you do?'

And the human being got angry, because he was attacked from behind, from in front and from above, left and right. And he just did that; and then they had completely overpowered him and the personality was raped again.

(To the sound technician): I saw you.

So what did the Messiah say when He was sitting there? 'Just hit Me, you will not touch Me anyway. My spirit cannot be touched. My life of feeling cannot be sullied, deformed. I do not hate. I love everything which lives, I want to learn to think harmonically.'

And if you begin with that, my sisters and brothers, if you begin for society, for yourself, for your friends, as André says that, doesn't he: 'Let love emanate from you and tell the people by means of your cordiality who you are inside; and they worship you' ... That is the greatest power which the Christ represented and builds up those temples in only a few seconds, because when that passes your lips, the human being is capable of receiving you and kneeling at your feet and saying: 'Look, I now see the spiritual being.' And people love you. Don't they?

If you say to us: 'They do not love me', then we know that you are unconscious. If you come to a master and say: 'What do those people want from me?' That can be seen immediately on the other side. 'What do those people want?' And that can already be experienced in society. If one other being is in your midst who does not like you ... It cannot be immediately materialized for your society, because you feel, you are involved with unconscious beings and psychopaths and crazy people.

But if you live in your own sphere, in your own little circle, and there is one there who can say: 'I do not like that, that is harsh', you murder your own consciousness. Because if you are truly love, the human being will say: 'Look, I want to be involved with that human being, because that radiates life, cordiality, benevolence, love.'

Isn't it true?

And do people not say that to you? If you meet a few people on earth, whom you will never ever see again, place your feeling, your thinking, in that life, because that human being will carry it on, and are flowers for your spiritual dwelling, your life garden on the other side. You take it with you yourself of course. You say on the other side, they are flowers, orchids; but that deed, that cordiality, that love lives in our face, in your light in your eyes, in your personality.

But do not search for the other side, because the other side lives in you. Under your heart? No, it is your life of feeling, it is your personality. Do people love you here? Do people really love you? Is there no affectation involved? Decide that for yourself.

I thank you for your lovely feelings. See you in a fortnight.

(Hall): 'Thank you. Thank you, master Zelandus.'

Tuesday evening 28 march 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): Good evening, master Zelanus.

We will continue again. Which one of you is ready – the voice is back again – to ask the first question?

Over there?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, the last time we heard the lecture about: God does not damn. I have to tell you that I found it very impressive.'

Thank you.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But, you said there that in the spheres there are beings, or spirits, who are very sorry that they actually propounded wrong teaching on earth. And that they said in that that God does damn and that that causes their sorrow in the spheres. And then you also added that the first books of the ...'

'A View into the Hereafter.'

(Gentleman in the hall): '... 'A View into the Hereafter', yes, which was written for little children. And I did not understand that expression.'

No. But you are all little children, you are a little child in these laws. Is it clear now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Yes and no. Thank you.

If you, you are a clergyman, for example, you become a minister, you are born, the feeling is in you that you want to study, you become a priest, you want to be a clergyman But, you will feel, if you feel all those lectures which we set up in The Hague, if you feel that, then you will understand that – I explained that here in the evenings – then you will understand that your thinking and feeling becomes, is, dangerous for society. Now of course it comes down to where you were born. And the soul builds that up for itself by means of the lives which she has lived, the personality.

One person follows a material study, the other person has a feeling for sport, you come across that in society, another wants to experience a study, wants to be a clergyman, he wants to be a minister. Where are you born? You will feel, the parents who attract you play an enormous role at this moment, have a part of your development in their hands. Later then you just say: I will do it, I will do that, I will not let myself be forced anymore.

But understand, I explained to you several times: everything which you possess on earth, you must put that aside. You lose your name, you lose your

personality. You can study, you can master what you wish, nothing actually has meaning for your astral life; if that is not attuned to your soul and personality for Golgotha, Christ, God, it means nothing.

Every thought, every deed which you do for your soul, that remains, that is a foundation, that is a world, that is a space, that is an atmosphere, that is harmony, that is justice, that is love. Everything takes you to love. You must first make sure that you are in harmony with everything, and that becomes love afterwards.

But what the world possesses at the moment, was received by the philosophical systems, by the philosophers, you will feel, that has meaning if the human being gets the inner spiritual experiencing from that. Clear?

Now you come on earth. Where are you born? Father and mother are Catholic, Protestant, Mohammedan attuned. You will feel, you already no longer have that in your hands. But gradually, by means of life, your inner life, your personality awakens. You come into Turkey, you become a Mohammedan, you become a Buddhist, you already enter mysticism by means of Buddha.

If you enter the Catholic church directly, then you stand, by means of your parents – and your own life of feeling, of course, later you must just prove what you want – you also stand up to your neck, your mouth in damnation. And now you must just get to know your God of love, that God of love is there.

You will feel, when Moses was born the masters came together. You will read that in 'The Peoples of the Earth', I also ... there ... You hear those other lectures in Diligentia, for that damnation. There were therefore people on earth, they died, and those people continued, they built on themselves. They did not get anything for free. They only had darkness. Because in the prehistoric ages the human being went by means of his coffin. You made a coffin of it, they remained lying there, or they went into the waters; they started to bury those people, only already because of the disintegration. But those people have now reached the Divine All, and experience and populate, represent the All-Source, the God of all life. They came there, without Christ, without God, without your spirituality, without your church, those people entered the Divine All without everything.

Can you accept that?

You are certainly not the only one who lives on earth, Mother Earth is already millions of years old. And when did the human becoming a conscious being? Millions of years before Moses came to earth. Because Moses was a human being like you, me, thousands on earth. He got the feeling: good heavens, I am alive. He lives in the astral world, is in a twilight sphere, he is not conscious. I explained to you: you cannot use a human being from the

first sphere for that, because he no longer hits away from him from left and right, he goes through love, to the light. Moses is walking in the first sphere, walking in that twilight, and sees that his parents are alive. He goes back to the earth, he feels contact, he gets contact. What do you do? What do you do now?

We need that human being, those higher beings need him; he must go back, he can still hit, he will hit, because the human being, you will learn that, the human being was attached to damnation by the masters.

The masters discussed all of this with the Messiah, with the Christ: how do we make those people, those masses afraid? And now the Lord came. They were angels, they were masters, they were your forefathers. They built up laws.

The Christ says: 'How was I received there? How did they receive Me on earth?'

Very simple, He knew that beforehand: the unconscious masses would destroy Him.

If you were to – I already explained that too – tell this fifty years ago, you, and I, and everyone would be burnt at the stake. Did you not know that? We learned. Society has evolved, society, this mankind got feeling, thinking, understanding, technical wonders. It originated in this way.

Then ... Moses comes. The human being got faith, that faith continues. The Old Testament, there are thousands of mantraps and traps in there, you will find lying and deception there. A nice story. Every human being has this experience. But, do not forget, something originated, a law was built up, the house of Israel was born, the core for believing and accepting; it is no more than that.

Now you come through that history and we come to Christ.

Christ gave spatial inspiration, universal love, divine cordiality, benevolence, justice. That is the task of Christ. The Catholic Church begins, and now you come from the space, and now during these ages you are attracted to the Catholic Church, to your parents, and they believe, believe, believe, they take you along, you start to pray, you still cannot think, you still do not have the feeling, but finally you free yourself and you start to understand that there is no damnation.

Now your first question. Your first thinking and feeling with regard to this is: a minister comes, he has completed his cycle of the earth and enters the astral world, enters a space, he is an astral spiritual personality, and must now accept that there is no damnation, because life continues. People do not know reincarnation, people do not know rebirth. Millions of laws explain to you that life evolves. Now you come there, and now you must accept that you gave nothing else to the human being but nonsense, deception. Is that

not painful? Can you feel the deep pains of a human being who must accept that, however nicely, however truly he spoke to the human being, that he told lies? That life passed by for nothing. Now do it over again. He unconsciously deceived millions of people in this way, again and again.

That is now the danger. The human being still does not know that. Children in this world, millions of children, men and women, do not know that because of that church, by accepting a dogma, by being confirmed ... just become a protestant, just become a Catholic: you are walking in darkness. Because everything – I told you – which the earth possesses, that is what society built up by means of the university, that means nothing, because it is still material wisdom. That which lives in you, which is your soul, which is your spirit, which is the life, people do not know that, because people do not know what the life is, people do not know about either soul, or spirit. That is now the danger, an awe-inspiring danger, to decide: I will become a Catholic, I will become a Protestant. You must soon lose that again anyway, you will lose all of that.

And now we can begin, when that minister comes, when the priest comes, he still lives in a Land of Twilight, because if that clergyman had accepted a God of love ... He accepts a God of love, but he puts next to that: if you are not careful then you will go to hell, you will burn eternally. So he has consciousness; and there is his cross, he builds mantraps and traps for himself. And now God must say to him: you must awaken, you will do this and you will do that. Child, just work it out for yourself, because God manifested himself by means of nature, the spatial laws. It is not any clearer.

And now you should try to take his God away from a clergyman, a minister, just try that; they will bite you in a way that a wild animal cannot and does not do, they will fly at you. Just go to your cardinal, just go to a true priest and tell him that he is crazy, is talking nonsense. He will bite you in your neck, he will suck your blood away when it comes down to it. Because you become ... if he still possessed the power, friend, brother, then he would lock you up and you would be tortured, because you said that he is talking nonsense; because he knows it.

You must lose your Catholicism, your Protestantism and your Mohammedanism and your Buddhism, you will have to lose everything which does not possess spiritual reality, because you will get the metaphysical, divine reality in its place. And that is: you are born again, you will be father, you will be mother. There is reincarnation. You go to all the peoples. You have lived everywhere on earth, because you have to have millions of lives before you have reached the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) and before you have made amends for your mistakes. And then you have made amends for the murders, then you have brought yourself back into the

harness. But the cause and effect – you deceived a human being, you took part in lust and violence, the murder, the destroying of a life – takes you back to the earth, and you have to experience that. People tell you that.

And if you are the clergyman then, then we come to you: ‘Look, my child, are you ready?’ You have read this in the books, you got the examples there. There are clergymen who say: ‘Is this really true?’ That is the child – you know nothing about these things, you are the child – that is a child, a little child of Our Lord. And the more childlike you are, the more spacious you are. And now we can knock that child away from the church.

Just begin.

‘You are dead.’

‘I am not dead, I am alive.’

‘You died there.’

‘That is not possible. I feel fine.’

‘Yes, you look great.’ He feels good about himself.

The Catholic, the clergyman has his cross, he holds onto that anxiously.

I say: ‘Just put that away, because it no longer has any meaning.

You do not know this. This is why I am taking you ...’

Come to The Hague the next time, or afterwards, then we will come to Golgotha and then you will get to know Christ.

That Catholic does not know Christ; he has that cross with the Messiah on it, the Messiah made amends for everything for him, as long as he bows his head it is done with. Yes, indeed.

‘Child, put that cross away. We will show you a different Christ.’ And then a universal cosmic, divine school will begin. Law after law will be explained to you. And then we must go through the bible, and then we go through the bible, that will take five minutes, but it can also take 5000 years. If you have a lot of feeling, you absorb everything immediately, you get one vision – you see Moses, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, especially Moses, we see a few prophets, we continue to Jerusalem, we go back to the Spheres of Light – you get a vision which connects you directly with the Divine All, you give me your hand, your feeling, your knowledge, your personality and you say: ‘Your word is law.’

‘Yes, because you are my child. I am a child of God, and you too. We are children. I know a bit more, I see a bit more.’ And now you get my space, my sphere, my feeling, my life, my love, and now your black coat is taken away from you. Your darkness is taken away from you. We put you down on both feet so that you can go and walk. We connect you with the animal world, we go back to the moon, to the origin of every cell life, and when you have seen and experienced that, then also go back into the book ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ and press it to your heart. Experience and read ‘The Origin of the

Universe', take 'The Cycle of the Soul', take 'A View into the Hereafter', and you will be convinced that there is no fire burning in the hells.

Anything else?

Thank you.

Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'I read that children who die young go to the Sphere of Children. But if there are souls incarnated from a dark sphere and they die young, where do they go then?'

You mean, if a child, if a dark child, if a soul who experiences the darkness, passes over, you mean that.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

It cannot go back, it remains there.

(Lady in the hall): 'It cannot be young?'

It cannot go back to the earth. You have the world of the unconscious. If you must go back soon, then you go, either consciously further to the astral world, then this life is over, then you are finished with the earth ... And what you are like now ... Those worlds exist ... You have hatred, you have lies and deception in you, then you enter a world of lies and deception, that is your world.

If you now go back to the earth soon, when you leave here, then you already immediately dissolve for the world of that unconscious; that is called the world of the unconscious, the world for the birth, you become mother or you become father. Instantly when you are released from the body you disappear and you become hazy. Your mother and your father who have passed over, for example, who already possess a sphere of existence, they do not need to come and fetch you ... Because they do that. If I have contact with you, then I fetch you, of my own accord.

The most wonderful experiencing, if one of your own passes over before you, and he is there and he has possession, he has true light and he stands there like a radiating beauty, like a flower of the space, and he experiences with you there that you are gradually released from your body, that is the most awe-inspiring thing which you can experience, the most beautiful, the most wonderful. And then that soul feels. And then he takes you in his arms and carries you, that love, he carries you to the sphere as you feel inside.

Now you can speak to the people – I do everything, and more people do everything, in order to give you the truth – change, make yourself loving, make yourself loved, because it is your heaven, your light, your space, your love.

But the human being does not do that. The human being says 'yes', but he does not begin. You have all that in your hands.

But if you therefore go back to the earth, then your father does not need

to, your love, your friends do not need to, your brothers and your sisters do not need to come, you dissolve immediately, because you are in the law for the birth. Clear? That all happens of its own accord, no one can change anything about it. You still have to go back, you still have to do with people somewhere here in this world, but you are therefore still not ready, you still have something to make amends for, you must be mother or father.

Now I can connect you with thousands of laws. For what do you go back? For a murder, or for fatherhood, for motherhood, for evolution? What do you still have to do here?

If you already have a conscious task on earth, and if you still want to finish that, then you go back immediately. That is possible. If you ... on the order, in the order, with the order ... Because there is an order in the universe – can you feel that? – and that is the University of Christ, you are in that now. We will show you it.

If you have understood this, then you will feel, now perhaps, probably centuries will pass, five centuries, ten centuries ... because millions of people go before you, they must also go back. The human being murders, the human being commits arson; but murders, the human being goes to war, the human being gases himself, the suicide. Millions of people were destroyed there, consciously ripped too soon from the life. A chaos originated. We people created a chaos for motherhood, fatherhood, awakening, for the evolution process, for soul, life, spirit and personality.

You go back to God, you must reach the All, and on that long path, that cosmic path, we committed mistake after mistake. But they are not mistakes. And we did not commit any sins either, because when we start to analyse and to see this cosmically, then there is no sin, then you can do what you like. There is no sin and there are no mistakes, there is only unconsciousness. Because you get the opportunity to make amends for it. You are not forgiven for that, God has nothing to forgive, because God gave us everything. You get a new body again, you can become a mother and you give a new body to that soul who took away the life from you. Can you feel this?

You will get that harmony again in your hands. You will go further again. There is no damnation. Can you feel this?

(Lady in the hall): 'But if I understand that properly, so do you not go to the Sphere of Children if you die young?'

Then we will continue now. You are now already a mother, you have grown up, you are a woman ... If you now pass over as a child of three, four years and you have achieved all of that ... For what does that child come back? You have that in you, you come back for something, it does not matter, they are thousands more problems. But you are ready, you are three years old and you pass over and you go back to the sphere, you have experienced, for example,

the awakening in the mother, you have experienced that half-consciously, at fifty percent, you can experience that, then you feel, then you are actually lying on the threshold of the sleep in the mother and you feel that growing, that blood circulation, that awakening, this is material evolution, that the soul absorbs and by means of which it enriches itself.

If you go back to the first sphere, then you have attunement to that, you go to the fourth; then you come out of there, because you came from somewhere, then you go back there. And then you can experience the adult stage again in seven hours. Yes, you can continue like that from the coffin, from your body, and here you are already an adult again. But you can only experience that according to the feeling and the consciousness you possess. Because if you do not possess the consciousness, now learn, now think, if you do not possess the consciousness, then you also stand still. The more you master, the more spacious your life of feeling becomes. But, treat everything in love.

Every thought therefore becomes love, the smallest thing which you do on earth, becomes love. And if it speaks to your soul, to your inner life ... now prove how you want to accept that, we experience with regard to: birth, being a father, being a mother, Christ, Golgotha, your Divine self in you.

Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'I want to ask you something. I would like to know something about that question from a moment ago.'

Go ahead.

(Lady in the hall): 'It was said there, that masters were sorry about things which they had taught to the earth, to the people.'

Yes, indeed. If you are not ...

(Lady in the hall): '... sorry ...'

Yes, not a master in the spirit.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, from the hereafter.'

Also. What do you think. You can call me master. I want, I can prove it to you. I have given for this space, you can read that, you must actually know that, I have given five hundred lectures, and not one the same. I can speak to you for ten thousand centuries and a hundred thousand years. And you can take all the academics of the earth ... I challenge you, the psychologists, to give you the proof, and then they can ask questions about the universe. I will never stand here without the word. That means, I have earned my omniscience for this space, I have become cosmically conscious. Not André and not Jozef; we are that.

We made that journey, had those lives, we achieved that. You will have perhaps noticed it.

And that is the next lecture if you want to accept that. If you enter the first sphere, then the human being thinks: I will have a lovely seat here, I have

made it, I have reached the first sphere, now I have peace, quiet and happiness. Don't I? But that is the spiritual truth, the spiritual love, harmony and justice, isn't it? You live there in the paradise. And now the sorrow of Christ and the universal crawls as far as your lips. I am dying from sorrow.

Yes, because I do not have you yet, because you are a part of my life, of God, of the universe; everyone will carry the life of the Messiah.

Is that possible then?

The Catholic Church says: Christ carries for you. No. What was the grief, the suffering of Christ? The sorrow for Him was: the human being destroys himself, the human being creates disharmony, sorrow, misery.

You can change the world instantly if you, if the human being was easy to manage. And when you go higher and higher ...

What is Golgotha?

A week, a fortnight on Sunday, in Diligentia, you will get the lecture 'Golgotha, in you', and then I will nail you to the cross.

Golgotha wants you to experience the sorrows, the life, the feeling and thinking of the Christ. That is Golgotha. That is giving yourself, completely, for the life of God. Because you are, everything in the world ...

You are a deity. Do you know that?

And all this life, everything here in your Amsterdam, in the world, that is yours, you created that, that is a part of you. But you are also a part of that, you are one. And you master that being one. And then you enter the first sphere and then start to feel the life there, the carrying of the Messiah, because the deity in this life must awaken.

Then you go, then you want to understand the life of feeling of the Messiah, you absorb it, and now you get sorrow, you would like to hit yourself, be tortured, if you could just take all of this life back to the divine. This is why people have ...

Those masters are happy, yes, indeed ... but we do not stop, we cannot stop until the earth lives in the paradise, until Mother Earth has reached that moment along with her children, the bliss, for which Christ was born and died, by means of which God created everything, that height, that space. You will live for that, you will die for that.

(To the people in the hall) Do not talk there. You are lying precisely in this line.

Then you go like the Messiah, like a master, like an angel, a human being ... What is an angel? What is consciousness? Angels do not exist. They are in the spheres, people call them angels, because that is also earthly; take that into account. The Catholic Church invented that. There are no angels in the heavens. There are only conscious beings, and they are true masters. Because ... That mastership is not there either, there is only love.

But when we start to speak spiritually, then every word from your dictionary is put aside, goes away, because now you become only feeling, you become thinking, you become understanding. Your actions are feeling, your speaking is feeling, gentleness, benevolence, harmony, then ... kiss, motherhood, fatherhood. That is Christ. And if you want to understand Him, then you also go to the cross, because every harsh word already hits you, is a dagger in your heart.

When you finally start to feel that, and you get the life of the universe, of Mother Nature in you, then you no longer say anything wrong about this child, about that child, then the life is, then the earth is too harsh, which your love walks on; but you must also feel that for that, for this and there and there. Isn't it true?

Anything else?

What is it?

(Lady in the hall): 'You say: God does not damn. But in your books it also says that there are demons, and that people, demons live in the hells who are not open to a good word and to a good thought.'

Of course not.

(Lady in the hall): 'And they are dissolved.'

Precisely. In other words, you want to know ... I have someone here ... How does André react to earth, how do we react, how do we stand with regard to the human being? If someone comes and he looks at you ... I walk past you, Christ also walks past you, because we know: you will only awaken in ten thousand years' time, then you will only feel what I mean, you will not leave that anyway. I have no sympathy with you, I am not weeping because you suffocate there in your own misery. Is that harsh?

You are rotting bad, the human being is rotting bad in his own thoughts, when the human being destroys the other being. When you think wrongly about one human being, you think wrongly about God, because then you are disharmony.

One wrong thought, thinking badly about the human being, places you in darkness. Doesn't it?

Now you come across a demon there ... How do you wish to bring Adolf Hitler, Goebbels and all those demons whom the world has known, how do you wish to bring them to God and Christ and to love? You are already attacked and devoured, spiritually and physically, if those people can reach you, if you possess that attunement. If you hate, then the hatred will come to you. How do you wish to reach the hatred, how do you wish to reach that ground, that unconscious being? How do you wish to ... Well, I go into the city here, I walk in your city this evening and I speak about 'God is love'. I go and stand at one of your squares and: 'God is love', like the Jehovah child.

In ten minutes I will be in prison. The children did that and they went into the lion's den, they were killed, were also burnt at the stake.

Now people only say: he is nuts. A decent human being, a human being with feeling ...

A theosophist, for example, or someone comes, a priest. Hey, I hear a spatial feeling there. Don't I? Who is that? That means something.

Give me a white sheet and I will show you it tomorrow; I will come back with André and we will walk in your city, and within half an hour we will be sitting in your Rosenberg (psychiatric institution in The Hague). Then they say: he is crazy.

But the core, the feeling that understands: good heavens, he is talking there about the moon is mother and the son is father. And if you achieve that, science, and understand and feel, then that means that the reincarnation lives for you.

Go and tell that to your society. How do you wish to reach those people, those unconscious beings? Catholics? Then a priest walks past: get him, take him. Can you feel this? How do you wish to take those demons, worse, worse, worse, how do you wish to take that hatred to love?

We need twenty thousand years and ten thousand years and a hundred thousands years, so many ages. We will not wait.

We will go precisely to that core which is ready to come out of that earth, in order to shine, to grow and to blossom.

Ten thousand people are no use to me on that morning, who do not understand me anyway, they are no use to us. We only need one, and that one is space, is happiness, is accepting.

But if you enter the spheres, if you come before the real university of Christ ... You do not understand this, you do not want this? Pay attention to what the human being says, pay attention to each other. Do you have love? Man and woman have the space, if the man, the creating power, achieves that, and the mother can accept it, is open; man and woman, to be one here in these places, and those books, to love that wisdom, that is the paradise.

But now she says: 'Oh, that nonsense is no use to me.' 'But that then, do you believe that then?' Then that is already disbelief. Your kiss too, your cordiality too. The human being cannot free himself from himself.

I told you recently, if you are a Catholic for a hundred percent, then your kiss is also damned, that does not taste spatial, that is small and trivial. But now you get a cosmically conscious mother before you, look at her eyes, you do not need to say anything, she takes over your thoughts, she feels everything, she gives you the love, and there you go. That is the meaning of God.

But now you stand here: 'Oh no ...' If you enter the spheres, 'beyond the

coffin' soon, and you are lying there, where you are, and someone comes to you and he looks at you and says: 'Do not worry, my child, I will bring you the light of your father, and my word is law', then you just have to accept everything. And one 'oh no, oh no', and again, 'oh no, oh no', and a while later again, and you will already lie alone for thousands of years.

You must just start to shout considerably, you must undergo that torture by means of which Christ and by means of which the masters experienced those sorrows, which they feel: I cannot reach that child.

What is the mother now for the child? Because they are children.

And that child will awaken. And if that child does not want, then we will wait and then God will wait for the awakening. And that is: 'Bring me to the light, I am sitting in the darkness, I am sitting alone.' You are alone, you will be alone, until you start to ask for your sister, your brother, and mean it.

If you say: 'Oh, I need you today', and tomorrow, 'Just go again' ... That no longer happens. We no longer let ourselves be kicked.

If you are in the spheres and you now say 'yes', and tomorrow it is 'hubbel-dehub', then the happy, knowing, feeling being has already gone, away from you, you are alone. We let you suffocate completely until you kindly come to accept the word, like that.

(Lady in the hall): 'How must I learn that then?'

You learn that yourself. If you live in the desert of your life ... That is a desert, every wrong understanding, snapping, snarling, hating, destroying is a desert, poverty. And you are alone in that desert. And every word ... Just read 'Masks and Men', through the desert, the trusting, the accepting ... Oh, you will feel, when we come to give you a hand in order to take you away from that heat, those troubles, that misery. You will see how tenderly you shake that hand. Can you feel this? And if I then ... And when that human being, that master, that feeling comes to you with the true reality, the knowledge for the space in you, and can take you to the place where you see the bird and you see the green again and where you can rest, then you will believe that that rest is reality, because you see it.

We will show you it. And if you cannot accept that ... If you see the flowers and you were sitting there in the desert and there is darkness and here you have light, then there is no accepting, no, now it is you; and we continue in this way.

But the pure cosmic law, the metaphysical event, that is the spiritual truth, that does not beg.

Christ did not ask for alms. A soul from the first sphere does not want alms; it wants truth, reality, for a hundred percent. You will be love, you must accept one day, and if that accepting is still not there for fifty percent, under fifty percent, then that is not accepting, then it is disbelief, and you

cannot do anything with disbelief.

We will not go into disbelief.

And then people also say in your society: 'Just do not begin with that, because they are pearls before swine.' That is the danger; the writing, the giving of art and lectures for nothing. You flatly refuse it, the human being does not do it. The human being cannot do it? No, the human being does not want to do it.

The human being does not want to do it. Everything is possible. People say: 'Yes, those people still cannot do it.' Fine. Why do you not bow your head then to the very smallest, the first things, and lay a foundation for yourself? If she says: 'Man, that is wrong, that is not like that. Why is that so harsh now?' Why can you not see that harshness of yourself? But if you touch the personality, people say something, now ...

André spoke yesterday evening. He allows a child of his to read something of – I am sitting there because we are writing, masters hear it, God heard it – he allows that child to read so many pages of the books 'Jeus of mother Crisje', which are still to be published. He says: 'Will you read that?'

'Yes.'

'A hundred sheets, two hundred and fifty pages. He allows his brother, for example, that with his child. 'Go, go', he says, 'read it quickly.' Four, five, six weeks pass by, still not finished.

'Have you finished it?'

'No.'

'You can do what you like, what you wish, you can make and break what you want', André says, and that is the word, 'but you will never get five words to read again from me in this world; I am no longer interested, you are not yearning.'

The yearning next to him, that is a hundred percent experiencing, that is going into a law, that does not sleep then. You cannot avoid it. There are people who go through life, go to church, but that is not looking for God. No, the human being who flies through life like a crazy person: 'How can God approve of that?' he asks, who feels sorrows inside, in order to get to know God, that is a hundred percent.

Do you wish to tell me and do you all wish to deceive me that you have experienced those books? I can ask you immediately. If you have experienced them, you will know it: where is that and that?

Look, André had to experience every law until that law was part of his soul and then master Alcar could continue, that had to be a foundation. He could not get away from it, that was enforced upon him, or we would have no consciousness, we would have no feeling, we would have no foundation.

What do you do? What does the mother do? What does the father do?

Why are you harsh? Why do you do that wrong? Why? Do you not read then? No. Why are you snapping? Why can you not understand the feeling of that world? Why do you not descend into a deed of the human being?

A human being tells you something, and you say: 'Oh, no, nonsense.' Why?

Who gives you that certainty? Why do you demolish that?

That no longer happens in the spheres of light. You enter the spheres, for God, and wherever you live in the universe, on earth, everything afterwards, and you will absorb the core of that in you: love, happiness, justice, harmony.

Who began with it? Why do you depend on each other? Why do you hate? Why do you get your girl, man? Why do you soon kick her away from you? She is destroyed inside, she is broken. Who began? Where does it lie?

For God and the universe we analyze every problem for you; because the very first thought is the destruction. They are the philosophical systems of Socrates, Schopenhauer, Adler, Plato, Aristotles. But they have no spiritual grade for this analysis. When are you true? When are you loving? When do you have a faith? Not the faith of church, because that is another believing.

Your husband says to you: 'Yes, I am late, but I just had to go there.' Then another one says: 'Yes, you can do that', that is in 'Jeus II', 'you can pull the other one.'

Look, the real believing ... If you say that to me, then I will go away immediately and then you will see me again in a thousand years, because in the spheres we do not live in disbelief; you will miss me immediately.

Are you not going with me? When he deceives, that will come soon; he is the destroyer. But we will go immediately.

Christ gave everything, a master gives everything. You do not get us half but whole, for a hundred percent, we devote our lives, we will die for you, you can get the blood, get the heart, get light, and everything; I lose nothing. On the contrary, I get everything back. Because, if I gave you something by means of which the loves manifests itself it is another foundation for me.

How do you live here? Living in space becomes awe-inspiringly beautiful, but true, strong and harsh, because you will show your colours. Clear?

Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, ...(inaudible) and you come into contact with different people, do those people belong on your path?'

Yes, indeed, you attract them yourself. Do you want the proof?

A child, André told it, but you also see that in the spheres, a child longs for love. A mother comes to André – it happened – : 'Yes, what am I worth now, I have read your books, but I do not have any love.' A mother.

André says: 'Just go and sit in nature and feed the ducks. You must take along a loaf of bread and then you just sit there. In a fortnight he will come

too and will also feed the animals, and then you will just coo, then you will get love. Then he asks: "Do you like little birds so much?"

"Yes, sir."

"Remarkable, we actually come from one sphere, from one attunement." And now the love comes.

If you really love, you will receive the love. If you, as a human being, if you really look, you had something for ... if you really look ...

A brother of André's, tells him – but I was already sitting behind the wheel – tells that when he went out the door there was suddenly someone standing behind him and he said: 'My God, are you also looking for God? If only I could find God.'

That child says ...

He is also sitting here, isn't he?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Is he here?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'There at the back.'

That child says: 'Oh, I can tell you that.'

'Yes, I am that far that I want to put an end to my life.' An end to my life, do you feel, if you really want ... 'I want to put an end to my life if it still takes a long time.'

He says, that child of mine says: 'Then I have a book for you. Before you do that, just read "The Cycle of the Soul".'

Is it not remarkable that that child with 'The Cycle of the Soul' is sent to the human being who wants to put an end to his life because he cannot find God? And in this way for thousands of problems, even for the animal-like you will see your own sort.

Clear?

(To the hall): Just now.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelandus, what are elements?'

What do you want to know?

(Lady in the hall): 'What are elements?'

Elements? The elemental laws: earth, water, gold, silver, just go on, what now lives in the earth. But now we also get ... Have you perhaps read 'The Origin of the Universe'? There you get the elemental laws, worlds. That is the soul of the universe. That is the material. You have elemental laws, material laws; you also have them for soul and spirit.

You therefore have the elemental, the more rarefied worlds for the soul, that is the fourth cosmic grade. That is the third sphere, that is the astral world. Can you feel this? Now you therefore go from the first sphere, the second, third, fourth, fifth, worlds, transitions. The first, the second, the third still have contact with the earth. You are still not free from your earthly

feelings in the first sphere. There are people lying there who are resting, for years on end. But the second sphere, can you feel this, that is awake, that continues, that no longer sees you there, that continues through the universe.

Do you know how wonderful it is to be able to experience the earth invisibly amongst all the people? You should look in your streets, as a clairvoyant, then you should see how many thousands and thousands of astral beings walk around you. They stand next to you.

There is someone hanging on the human being, in the human being. They are holding onto the mother there. There is a mother busy, she goes on the wrong path, yes, there is someone who drives at her, he wants to experience something; and she is vulnerable, she gives herself, she searches, she asks. That must stop. That is the astral world. Now you come higher and higher, and more and more rarefied, then we reach the spiritual sphere. That is still earthly actually, has contact with the material, with the soul. But we get the elemental space, that is seen and felt cosmically, the fourth cosmic grade. Clear?

Who had anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, here.'

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, in 'The Peoples of the Earth' you write that the masters came to Noah, to Moses, to Abraham and that they proclaimed that they were God.'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But, they were not God.'

Yes, indeed.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'They were the masters.'

No, they were gods.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

You are too.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Really?'

I just said: you are all gods. Why do you want me to bring you to the non-pantheon?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No. It also says that: "If we had declared that we were astral beings, which we are", it says, "then they would not have believed us."

Would it not have been better to go on the level by saying: "We are that, astral beings"? But now they said "God", and this is why the people on earth are attached to that bible today.'

Of course.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Is it not better without living, without the bible ...'

Yes, yes. Just worship a tree, just worship ... Every faith goes away.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Is that true?'

Everything goes away from your earth, my friend, Catholicism, Protestantism, Buddhism and everything, I just said a moment ago: everything which possesses a core of nature, are soul, spirit and laws of nature ... You are just a law. You are not called a human being, you are living consciousness.

You are no longer called 'human being' in the spheres, you are not a human being there, but you are a grade of light for God. Your pulpit, your church and everything disappears, it will also disappear in seventy-five years' time, then you will get the direct voice instrument and then the masters will speak.

Just go and lie down there, read 'The Peoples of the Earth.' That happens. And then the church is lying there. We speak. And then we begin to analyze the bible, that is the beginning. But it is true. Accept it, write it down. Hundreds of writers. Egypt comes.

How do I live? What am I 'behind the coffin'? Is there a death?

No! That is nothing. You continue eternally. You represent God, as a demon? Fine, it doesn't matter; you will soon reach understanding, feeling, love. But you are a deity there.

Now just go back to your city and say: 'Hey, my gods.' Just go to a boxing match and ask: 'Hey, my deity, give me a good punch.' It is the truth, isn't it? Because I must analyze those things for you. Not Rulof. I analyze those things, I must connect myself with your material. Just go to society, just go to that boxing evening: 'Hey, deity, what a love you have to knock that child down there.' But it is much worse.

Just put on your stars, isn't it true, and just order your children: 'Shoot, just shoot down, everything you see.' Nice, that is a nice God. Adolf Hitler was also one, it was Napoleon, but by means of this we got evolution. But anyone who violates that, will make amends. Can you feel this? But for God you could just have let Adolf go, I already told you; the white ants would have killed him on that long path, he would have fragmented himself.

André said during those years: do not worry, he is fragmenting himself. And precisely because he gets so much – in 1940 already, proof, that is recorded – he will lose it, he is fragmenting his power. And by means of this the soul awakens, and by means of this you get to see and to experience the core. Do you understand Moses now?

Why do I explain to you that those boxers there ...? During that time of Moses there were only boxers and wild people on earth. And then Moses came and said: 'Hey, deity, how I love you.' Then you already had an arrow through your back. Now?

And then we came. But then I will make you afraid, anxious:

'You will enter into flames, friend, if you do something to my child.' And

the Lord spoke like that.

God spoke, yes, indeed, there were masters, they represented God. You too. Is there a difference? You only just have to say: from here or from there. In which grade of consciousness. How do you live, how do you think, how do you feel, what do you want, what do you want?

What do you want?

There. Who?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, does someone who has had many experiences in his life and they have made impressions on the soul, does he remain in the world of the unconscious longer than someone who has few experiences and few impressions on his soul?'

Did you all hear that?

You experience too much, you gain, you yearn, you take those books, you want to get to know those laws ... Look, this is new. If you have to go back to the earth, to the world of the unconscious, the past calls you back. And that can take centuries. But the new one, that is a life staircase, when you are soon free from your karma, you can awaken in seven minutes. But the old one? What do you still have? What are we still dragging along? What? Who calls you back to the earth? And the old times, the length, the time, the conscious and the unconscious lie there. Unconsciousness takes time, unconsciousness is time. Consciousness is awakening, evolution, birth, light, life, love.

Clear?

Where else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, is Christ the same as God?'

Yes, you too.

(Lady in the hall): 'But He always speaks about His father, then there is still a father now, isn't there?'

You are Christ, you are father and you are mother. God as father, God as spirit, God as son. You are mother, but you are God's son if you represent the creating power. You are God's child, God's son. That means: My child. That is not only for Christ.

You are also Christ.

We all pass over to Golgotha, we experience Golgotha, we get Golgotha in us. You are the Messiah, you are God yourselves, you represent God. No, you are God, you are it.

Soon you will have created all of that. If you can give birth to your child ... God gave birth, didn't he, God created. And you can already give birth to a child, you are a mother, that is the same thing which God did in the infinity. But the human being is an infinity, is a world, is a space; is soul, life, spirit, light, love. Yes? What can you do?

(Lady in the hall): 'Christ gave nothing else but love, didn't he, and we do

evil things, because, I mean ...'

You are already busy following Christ, aren't you? You are sitting there, aren't you? You are yearning, after all, aren't you?

What Christ gave was nothing. He could have spoken for hundreds of thousands of years. He only lived for three years, in three, four years He could have said something now and again, because the apostles were not ready for Him. Could Christ speak as we do that now?

He said: 'Others will come.' We are that, you are that. You come to the space and then you say: 'Away with that damnation.'

(Lady in the hall): 'I already say that now.'

You say that now. But how many millions are there still who say:

'Hey, soon you will just go into it'? That door opens for eternity, then an iron pot comes and they put you in there and you burn, you enter the hell.

You must experience that nonsense properly. But the Catholic Church does not think, but the Catholic Church knows. Protestantism. You enter the fire eternally, but you never burn. Because you must always be in that fire. Put your hand into the material fire of yours, you will lose your hand.

But that human being never burns and yet he is sitting in the fire, and he must remain there eternally. And that fire is not so strong to completely destroy you, but your Catholic does not understand that. You are on fire, you burn and you do not actually burn. You must only be tortured a bit, you see, a closed book. You must only be tortured a bit. It must take a long time. Just curse, and you will already be gone; we dare to do that.

Do you know that cursing does not exist? There are no sins. Because if you do something, if you do something wrong ... Are you capable then of strangling your child if the child has done wrong? God can. Do you just continue to look at that mistake of your child, of your own child, always? You always forgive that child. You absorb it: 'That is a child. That is a child.' 'But that is a child', society says. But the adult life is also a child.

That child which shoots now, that has sorrow and pain later because it shot you down. But the Catholic Church says: 'Then you die.' For the Catholic Church you may ... Not for here. As a child of the church you will not kill, but you can go to Germany and to France, and you can shoot down as many as you like, for the church; and then you are also blessed. But the child of the church does not understand that.

You can destroy and murder as much as you like, you get the sacred assurance from the priest; but stay away from the child of the church, because that child is blessed. Fine. That child is a fairground attraction. A God of love who blesses one child and the other one is deformed.

André was brought up Catholic, he was eight years old, then he already had an argument with the priest. 'That is not possible!' he said, because he

saw it. He was playing with me, with José. 'Can Our Lord kill people then, by burning?' Jeus said.

'Do you believe that then?' José said. That child ... 'Gosh, you should not believe that, Jeus, they are all stories.'

That is in Jeus. And that is true. That child was educated. That does not exist. But the Catholic Church says: 'Just do something.'

Yes, you can make amends with two thousand guilders. Then we will also burn candles for you, then you will make it completely.

A mother comes to André, she says: 'My husband has died. I am a Catholic, my husband is a Catholic, and I have now read your books, from the first sphere, 'A View into the Hereafter'. But', she says, perhaps you will be interested, I will also record it in the books, 'the priest came and he wanted ten thousand guilders', she says, 'because "he still has one leg outside of heaven".'

Then she says: 'Well, just let him dangle there.' (There is laughter in the hall.) 'Because not another cent from me, sir, because there is no damnation. Here, just look.'

And then she says: 'Do you also read the books by that brute?'

Yes, we are brutes. And the Catholic Church always comes to stand before the books of the masters. There is no damnation, that is human talk, I am telling you the story.

Cursing, how can you curse your own deity? You do not need to use those harsh words. 'Do not curse', the Catholic Church says. You do not need to do that either.

You say: 'God damns me.' And if you say that quickly, it is a curse. But you cannot damn yourself. But you must not do it.

Why would you walk around with all those words inside? Search for nature, the universe, harmony, the passing over in the human being.

You will feel, life become much simpler. You do not need to go down on your knees and pray day and night. Just read 'Masks and Men'. A mother prays for her child. Why? They do not want those books yet. Yes, I know it. The Catholic Church. But it happened, they are pieces of proof. The mother is so pleased and happy. Damnation, for example. She puts down flowers there for Mary every week and prays, and kneels there with ... The priest says:

'That is a sacred child.' See, that mother kneels there, in front of Mary ...

And it is Mary. That humility, that simplicity, that sacredness, beautiful, for that child, for that soul, for that mother, beautiful, wonderful. Do not disturb her. Do not go near her. That went on for nine months. But that child was pulled from her body in bits and pieces.

But – I will now tell you clearly – that whore there had beautiful triplets. That was a woman of the streets? No, that was a whore. But whores do not exist, did you know that too? That one there, that bad woman, who did not

like the church, had two healthy boys and a girl. And that one who prayed day and night, and gave flowers to Mary.

But Mary says: 'Go away with your flowers, do not wear me out.'

Yes, the law says that. 'Space', Frederik says.

Mary says: 'What do you want? Why do you want to give me that happiness, child? You are walking, yes, in darkness. Those flowers have no meaning. You would like that.'

Just send me to Our Lord with a few flowers of yours costing fifty cents. He will see whether they are from your ...

No, Christ wants them from your heart. If you are good for your child and you take care of the life, your friend, your father, your mother. If a mother is hateful, and that mother and that father, just let them go, just close yourself off, just armour yourself, do not let yourself be sullied, do not let yourself be influenced. But remain love, stand on top of it, they cannot reach you. But do not murder your child. If that cordiality comes from you, that is an orchid for Christ. But Holy Mary, the mother of Christ does not let herself be taken in, Jeus said.

We always have that word in the universe. Why will you let yourself be taken in? A harsh word? Should I say: why do you let yourself be deceived? (There is laughter.) Is life comical?

Do you want me to play for you? Why not? Close to you? I will be gone soon, anyway. Great, great to be one amongst the people. 'In order to give something nice', Frederik says. So.

Tippy, did you meet Tippy in that book? Just do not become a Tippy. Then you will get a court of deception. So.

But the real human being awakens, stands before you, and is nothing, very simple, is a man, is a creating power, is a delight, stands before you, perfectly simple; you are nothing for this world ...

Popes and the kings and the emperors live in the darkness, you can find the whole of Rome in the darkness. Just take a scarlet garment like that, just hang crosses on your chest, just put some of those stars here. For what do you get a star in this world, just here under your heart? Only for lies and deception. If you have too many of those ribbons, you have only just earned them by lies and deception, by destruction. Something for art, but that is not spiritual art; you do not see Christ. Hahaha, don't make me laugh.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

What do you think?

Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, I would like to ask ...'

Could you talk loud enough so ... that thing must hear you.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

(Lady in the hall): 'But those loved one who just stand here every week with the people, and all those astral beings who also learn your teachings, don't they?'

No, they are here.

(Lady in the hall): 'So then those people who pass over, their parents or their children who pass over later, they are now with them.'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'Oh.'

There is a child sitting next to you.

Do you know that?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, but ...'

Can you feel that, a little girl.

Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Say it again.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, were the masters in the old times, a thousand years ago, just as far in science as the people are now at present?'

(There is laughter.)

Should I say anything else?

When the human being lived in the jungle, were there doctors then?
(laughter)

Thank you.

Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'May I ask you something? I am having singing lessons at the moment and you have to learn a great deal for that, naturally, also ... but is it any good to you when you have entered the spheres, naturally, I mean that same study? Or do you have to start again completely? Or is it no use to you?'

Everyone in the first sphere has the voice.

(Someone in the hall says something.) (Master Zelanus reacts): Naturally, what naturally?

(Lady in the hall): 'I thought that that was natural.'

How do you know that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Well, I thought that again you ...'

Yes, I explained that to you, naturally. Every human being has a timbre.

The mother, you have ... When you are a mother ... What is the alto?

I will tell you something nice? What is an alto? Why does the alto sound like the alto? What is an alto?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Mary Magdalene.'

Mary Magdalene? She was a bad woman. Christ associated with bad people during His life, did you know that?

He attracted, what I said a moment ago, that 'w' 'h' and 'o' and 'r' and 'e'. Mary Magdalene fried it golden brown. (laughter)

When Mary, when Christ with ... Do not be ashamed for society, because the rich will be the little ones, the poor ones, and the rich in spirit. Christ associated with the underworld. This is why people did not believe Him. The apostles said:

'How can You tolerate that life next to You? How can You approve, Master, that that being ...'

Peter came like that. John stayed out of the way. Because a bad woman was washing the Christ's feet, put ointment on Him. He did not go to the highest consciousness in this world, that was no use to Him. That meant nothing to Him. That child takes care of itself, knew how to take care of itself. But the human being who has still not awakened, the very deepest worst, that gives you the highest feeling of love. Did you know that? Did you know that?

You still have to learn. Because that life, however deep it had sunk, precisely because of that deep sinking, feels: this is it. But if you live between half-waking and half-consciousness, then you still do not know this. You can immediately see the darkness and the light. Mary Magdalene saw the light, Christ saw the darkness, and when that comes together, that awakens, that relaxes, that inspires. Clear?

But ... Who was I busy with?

With you.

Now I was so far away, I was walking there with Christ and now I must come back again, otherwise you will say: 'You are forgetting half of it.' But I saw Christ, I saw Mary Magdalene sitting there, so, if I tune into something, it happens immediately and it comes.

But what is now, I asked you, the alto? Why? When is the alto for the mother – and the soprano is something else again, it concerns the alto, because that is the foundation – when is the alto the alto? What is that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Feeling.'

Feeling, yes, indeed. Then you received the voice as timbre purely for motherhood. Because the alto is birth. Do you feel? The baritone, the bass, is the creating foundation. If you come any higher, then you are busy again, then you come – now I will tell you something crazy, and you can see where that is all going – then you reach the homosexuality for the sound, the conscious and the unconscious. But when you get a human being with a tenor, you will feel, already light voices, fine very small noise, then the human being is already busy going from the male to the maternal, and then you can be assured that you will soon come to earth and then you already get a

maternal noise. Because the mother, womb, motherhood, manifests itself in your throat, they are the maternal cords. And if you give yourself for that ... And then I will give you the proof, then I will tell you something good: you can analyze every artist, I could analyze every female and male singer in the world and could give them his art.

When you love, when you have done something nice today, you have experienced a shock, a female singer sometimes experienced that, and a male singer, he had experienced a shock ...

I will tell you something from the time of the Romans. It was in – I will attune myself purely to the time – one hundred and forty-five, six hours and seven days after Christ, then we were in Rome and then we acted as emperors, for the Roman people. There is one, the star will just say, who interprets the first role, it was a drama about the human being, and that child just could not give himself. That boy did not want, he could not give himself, he was in love, he saw his love there, and then I went to him, I was the director, and said: 'I must tell you something terrible, but you are being deceived.' And he was immediately sent up to his place and then the master is sitting ... he must begin: the sorrow on his face, in his heart, he acts as a crazy person.

After the play he is carried through Rome, he gets everything; now he has shown his sorrow.

A female singer is there, she has to sing, sings an opera – that also happened a while ago – and that director, that composer, her inspirer, he knows: it is in there, it must come out, and he does not get the deep maternal sound of this timbre. She does not have enough sorrow, any feeling.

He says: 'Your child is dead.' But at the same time she is standing there, she must go on stage, she must begin, and it happened that evening. Success, done.

He says ... And she comes weeping from the stage and says:

'My God, I will never sing again, my child is dead.' The child had to go to hospital, the child had died. He says: 'That child, your child is alive, the child is healthy.' Immediately to the child.

Instantly – 'my child' ... - her spatial motherhood for the voice has awakened, because of that shock.

So if you feel love, get sorrow in the good ... If you become like satans, that mother had become satanic, wild, broken from sorrow, then it does not help. But because she got sorrow, 'my child' ... She had to play and sing with that knowledge.

The clown for mankind with deep seriousness and the sorrow, because he is tortured, a clown ... Take one of your greatest clowns, if this child has to act, and he wants to interpret himself, and he wants to show sadness and he is not sad, then you will not feel his sadness either.

Then there is no inspiration, no animation.

But when you do the right thing, want to experience the right thing, then your voice can – you will feel, the more conscious your timbre is, in that grade – in the soprano or the mezzo, go higher and higher.

You have experienced a happiness yesterday evening and tomorrow you come there:

‘My God, how I sung today.’ That happiness gives sound to your timbre.

In this way we can analyze everything, if you have feeling. Just believe that I can be a director. I will let you act until you lose the light from your eyes and your blood runs away, then you will play. Because then you are no longer yourself, then you are ... What must you interpret? Motherhood? A mother? Love? Then you will be love, then you will represent craziness by means of the love, then you will dissolve into that love.

What are your greatest actors? They become hatred, deception, lies, violence or love. And you will read that again in ‘Spiritual Gifts.’ Now just read ‘Spiritual Gifts’ but, you can find your own voice again. In which grade of development, material development are you? How was the voice born? Why do you have a voice and another person doesn’t? It can all be analyzed.

Which one of you?

Over there. There was waving there. Yes?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Master Zelanus, a few weeks ago there was an article in the newspaper. There were four children, they had lifted up their youngest sister and put it in a bath of boiling water. What are the consequences of that for those four children? The child died.’

Yes, those murders happen more often. Now I will tell you, these children are not conscious murderers. You can accept that. Because they do not know that it is conscious murdering.

There are children ... If a child says: ‘I want to murder, kill my little brother, or I would like to murder, kill that boy’, then that does not mean that this child consciously ... You cannot say that. This is a child, that consciousness is still not adult. And it is only when you have reached the adult age, that the murder is conscious, also adult. But it is very likely, it could be – I do not know that child, I must see that grade of that child, I must see for what purpose; I can give you an idea, there are more – but it could be that those children quite simply sent this child to the other side. Then the boiling water was needed for that.

Another person is run down by a tram, by a bicycle, by a fall.

Because God, nature, your transition, your evolution does not know a death bed. Can you feel this? Now you get spiritual karma. Are they murderers? No. Why not?

You read in ‘The Cycle of the Soul’ that Roni, I took Roni, but he would

pass over because of me, because we touched each other at this second, and now we would continue in this evolution, in this life, but by means of a slap. Otherwise I would have had to come back in order to give him a new life, wouldn't I, but I continued. People sometimes ask that.

If you commit a murder, you come back, I said, and that is true. When you ... Look, it is about this, we hammer continually – I do that, another does that – we hammer on the soul, the personality: give love, awaken.

But did you know, you can actually do what you want, but if you want to live in the light, you want to walk this path which takes you upwards, then we tell you: stop.

But even if you have lived wildly, we all lived demonically like that ... but you cannot even do that, because there are no devils, they do not exist. There are demons, yes, indeed, but there are no demons, they are people. The human being just says: 'They are demons, they are devils.' Yes, when a general there in society has a hundred or two hundred thousand people destroyed, it is also demonic. And if you sit at the table with him, you come to visit him, then he talks like a normal human being, but is demonic. That man is wrong, does wrong. Because everything dissolves.

Life becomes so simple, if you understand it. Then you can murder and commit arson as much as you like, but a time will come when you must make amends for it anyway. God always gets the profit, you make amends for that again. You will return, you give those lives new life, in five thousand years' time and perhaps a million years, then those people will also be ready and then they will continue.

The astral world is ready, yes, indeed, the spiritual spheres are ready, also for you, if you work on it by means of every deed and every thought.

You will soon come, look, it is that, it is very simple, you enter the spheres or you do not come there, you have light or you have darkness. If you hate your people here in society, you live by means of lies and deception, then you enter darkness, then you have no light. But if you begin here to work and to serve, for what we live, Golgotha will follow, then you will build light for yourself in that space.

Clear?

You therefore have everything in your hands, everything.

(Lady in the hall): 'But what was there before ...'

What was there before?

(Lady in the hall): 'Before the light came.'

My dear child, let's just have a good thief this evening, let's just go out, and we will go there, and here and we will play, kick and hit, then we will not have any light.

Look, what was there before, that lives here. You live here in day con-

sciousness. But who are you? You can say, today the human being says: 'I love you.' Now we come back to that word. 'Oh, I cannot do without you.' But in a fortnight?

'I do not want to lose you, I love you!' Tomorrow they chase you out the door.

Can you feel this? There ... Isn't it terrible that the human being comes to the human being, girl, boy, the young person, the nature, the spring meet each other, two flowers of one colour, now you will feel, now we must be honest, it is only when you are forty, as man and woman, that you will appreciate and understand each other.

When you got the first kiss and started to feel that there was more living, that was created by God, that all said a lot to you, but nothing to the universe, because you had nothing. The human being starts to, they start to know each other, that is the greatest and most wonderful problem, marriage, the nicest too, but the most awe-inspiring for the universe, for God, for Christ and yourself. It is only then that the human being gets meaning, as the mother, when she is mother, understands her task. A mother who must take care of her household and whom you can always find on the street, is not a mother. A mother who lets her child become dirty ...

(To the sound technician): I have seen you.

... is not a mother. But that previous one ... Now you are a mother, you are a wife, you are a friend, you are a girlfriend; yes, indeed, prove it.

If you now want to interpret and to experience that truth, then the human being whom you meet says: 'That is a true human being.' You are already loved without being aware of it. True or not?

The human being sees immediately: hey, you can just go with that human being, because you will not be deceived.

People do not take you under the arm and then people say here: 'Where is your purse?'

People say : 'I love you. I really love you.' But tomorrow you are deceived, then they go to another. And they are deceived. What is the human being searching for, what does the human being want?

The mother deceives the father, the father the mother. One little lie with regard to her, and him, polite, because you deceive ... If you love, really love ... Because I said, after all: 'Just snarl at me, you should just try not accepting me, not understanding me.'

You are my mother, you are my wife, aren't you, and you give me a bite, a snarl, a snap, I am married to you, if you get me now, then perhaps you will be alone again in five minutes.

If we marry today and I get a slap here in four hours, I will already be gone, then I will separate myself from you, I can do that for God. Because if you do

not accept me in love, because you lie, you say to ... if you go to the church, then you say: 'I will love you.' Justice asks me: 'Why will I love her?' Why do you not do it? If I do not do it, you have the right, just go. But if we separate now ... Because now you say: 'Oh, then I will just go tomorrow. You say it, after all, don't you?' But then we just crawl to that past of yours, that past which is here, because we have experienced several lives. We were in France, Italy. We have to make amends for hundreds of people. My child, why are you beaten? Why are you kicked? Why are you deceived? Because we have to make good? No, you are still not true. Because when you are true, that making amends comes of its own accord, but when we are true ...

Yes, that making amends is also there, karma. You meet someone whom in your previous life ... you do not know these people, after all. You meet someone there: 'Oh, wonderful, wonderful.' You trust that human being with everything, but tomorrow you go out the door. No, you are deceived, people give you a shaking. Then you stand before your past, your karma, you get that slap back. Because inside you, you are still not free from that deception.

So you still attract deception, deception also goes from your aura, even if you already have a hold of yourself, even if you look like that, my personality no longer wants that, inside you, you still have to make good, after all, that lives in you now, that is your subconscious. Do you accept that?

Thank you.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'And the one who deceives, master Zelanus, what is the situation with that?'

That creates karma.

Look, André ... Did you experience the battle by André during these years? We are fighting for the good. You can call me and André anything you like.

You have a battle, he experienced an enormous battle, but he loves all those people, he still loves them for a thousand percent, or we would not be suitable for our work.

But we are not the guilty ones. Or you would have experienced nothing but destruction here. We continue, we serve, we write, we disembodify, we fight for Christ. And you will kill me? I am no good? Jozef Rulof is no good, he is crazy? Why am I here then? Why do you always hear about love, love, love? Do you have something from me? Just come and just follow us. The people who had to determine those pieces of proof, those laws, that destruction, they are now weeping until their tears run dry. I want to earn you.

If you do not believe me, fine, we will wait five years, you are here today and tomorrow you are not, do you still hear now that we are the same? Isn't it true?

I missed you. Why did you leave me alone? Why did you let me fight alone for God? Why did you let me work myself to death alone for God? What do

you do? I have plenty, I have enough for today.

Christ lives every moment. Do you want to earn the spheres, do you want to earn the heavens by means of killing and raping the word of God, of the universe? Do you wish to deceive me, and the angels, and the heavens, and God, Christ and Golgotha, that by destroying you serve yourself and Christ and your Divine personality?

When do you have truth? Can you analyze the truth of the wrong here? Where are the people, the children of Christ, who loved me and the masters so much?

‘I no longer need you.’

You say: ‘I love you, I am yearning.’ If you wish to assure me and if you wish to assure the angels that you are yearning, then we would already have fifty thousand people here. But I did not go into you, God didn’t either, Christ didn’t either.

The fourteen, the fifteen who followed those lectures all those years, not for me, not for Christ, I bow, the heavens, millions of people bow, Christ bows to those people, because they are the ones who carry them, even if they still do wrong. I hear you speaking, I hear you thinking about each other. Why do you think wrongly of each other?

I could analyze you one by one here. Precisely the children who are with me. Then I ask: why are you doing that? Why are you thinking wrongly? Why do you destroy? Why do you not earn your path yourself? Why do you want to support, to build up the life of another? Money? We do not need any money, we do not want any money, we want to see your soul, your blood, your personality, it is only then that is the orchid for Christ.

Why are you not talking here? You must master that. You come that far. Be true, from now on, be true, love. Speak to your mother, have a lovely seat with your cup of tea, your cigarettes. We no longer do that in the spheres. But we sit down, we go through the universe, explain to each other – not those who know it – the universe, the stars, the planets, the moon, Jupiter, Venus, Saturn. But every word is Saturn.

You do not love. You say that you love your wife, your child, you do not have any love, I will prove it to you, because then you will be a radiating light. Your eye is unconscious. There are no ‘buts’ here and no ‘nos’ anymore, here there is only: yes, I will accept everything, even if I am told the deepest nonsense, I will listen. And the God of all life will explain, give, bring me the truth by means of a dream, by means of someone else.

Is that true?

(Hall): ‘Yes.’

Do you love? Today: ‘Oh, how beautiful master Zelanus is.’ Tomorrow I will stand here alone. Did you think that I was speaking for you? That I was

boasting, working myself to death for you? No! I do that for myself.

What do you do? What do you do for your husband? Begin with your child, begin with your brother, your friend. But do not let yourself be deceived. When the brother comes to you and you see that you are deceived from in front and from behind, from left and right, high and low, then you say: 'There is the door.'

You must look for your own sort, your own grade. Go amongst each other.

I put someone down here recently, he was about to begin, also in The Hague, do you remember that? Where is this child? I could have kicked him away from here immediately. But just come if you want something, you will get the opportunity, you can stand here again. But the people say that you are deceiving. The people will say to you about me: 'You are wrong, you are walking with lies and deception.'

You do not need to undress any child in order to heal them. Money? If you want to earn money by spiritual life and consciousness, then reach and you will be standing next to it.

Can you bow your head? Prove it. Oh, ample consciousness, fury, anger, the spheres do not like you.

I am not speaking for you, I do that for myself. And what you soon take with you, a book ... Do not give me any flowers, do not give Christ any flowers, but take the books there and share them out to your friends, again, only just one book. They have still not earned your chocolates. Let them get those chocolates, those pieces of cake from the unconscious child; you work with the life of Christ, that is His blood.

Why does that remain lying there so long? I will sell them myself. I will soon go and stand behind the table and sell you all the books. How many books will you take, for Christ, and will you share out to His Life? Walk around in the city. Dare to do it. We are standing here, the universe, God, Christ, Golgotha asks it of you.

Dare to go into the street with four, five 'Views into the Hereafter', 'The Peoples of the Earth', and share them out to a child who needs them ... You do not dare to do that. Do not do it either, because you are still not conscious for that.

If that is possible, if that must come, it will come in time.

Just remain sitting for the meantime.

I thank you.

(Hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

I thank you.

Tuesday evening 11 april 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

Which of you is ready for the first question?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, if for the man the baritone represents the pure paternal and for the woman the alto represents the maternal, what is the meaning of the bass for the man? What meaning does that have?'

That is almost the same, that is only a grade higher.

You have bass and baritone. There are seven grades for the voice, I told you. And the baritone is the pure creating power. Bass lies a bit under that. So you go from the depth to the creation and you go back from above, you go to the tenor. So you grow towards both foundations until you stand on the creating power and the voice is creating. For the mother the alto. So you go upwards, you go back. You go from the fatherhood to the motherhood; you make this. You can do it like that. Can you feel this?

Who?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus, I would like to ask the following question. It was recently in the paper, a doctor in America, he administered air into the veins of a seriously ill cancer patient, as a result of which her life span has been shortened. I would like to know from you: what meaning does such a deed have for space? Because that doctor, what we call, was inspired by humanitarian motives, actually.'

It is a matter of determining: is suicide present here?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

(Hall): 'Or murder.'

Murder. And suicide.

The patient, the patient is convinced, of course. He has asked the patient: 'Do you approve of that?' Such things happen outside of her, outside of the consciousness. Then it was the conscious murder.

People have ... People will have said to the patient:

But: 'Get me out of the suffering.'

'Do you approve of that? Then I will help you?'

With full consciousness, wasn't it? Good, you accept it. You go over to the other question and then one of the two is the murderer.

When that mother, or that man, the human being, decides: put an end to this life, this suicide by means of another. The doctor must not do it. They bear this battle together. You cannot avoid it, those pains, that state, that cancer, that is karma, indeed. Why you and not another?

You must go through that. And if this soul, this human being, still had four, five months to live, then she will, because she puts an end to her life, have shortened her life, she will go into the ground with her body and now she will experience the rotting process at full power.

Even worse, thousands of times worse than the cancer, consciously attached here to that rotting, is also rotting ... but that is not so bad, so frightening, as the rotting process, attached to that body which rots, because you remain conscious. You cannot destroy yourself, you cannot destroy, you cannot destroy the soul, the spiritual, the astral personality. So you go into the ground with that body; you make it a thousand times worse.

But if the doctor does that outside of her knowledge and feeling, then the doctor is the murderer. You cannot violate these natural laws, you cannot shorten your life because you are ill.

Everything is possible for the earth. Science, society, feeling of justice comes up against that and says: no, doctor. The faculty says: no, we are for healing.

You feel ... In prehistoric ages millions of people were killed in this way. But you will feel, if science would approve that the doctor would release the patient from that suffering, it would become a mass murder.

For the universe you are therefore ... You violate your life. Or that life? That body is ill, but that life is not ill. That life still has to live, for months, and probably for one year, two years.

Did you not hear during your war – another problem – that people in Germany gassed the insane? Those people came ‘beyond the coffin’ and screamed. They were free there. Now something else and then you will know it instantly, and then you will say: yes, that must be true.

Those people became free ‘beyond the coffin’, other people went back to the world of the unconscious, had a new birth, didn’t they? But there were hundreds of thousands free and they say: ‘Why did you shoot, kick, gas me from my evolution?’ And they now live in that time, not under the ground, but live in the life after the death in that insanity, because they would finish the life in insanity.

Now they are astrally insane, they have no life, they have no consciousness, they have been released by another power, but that illness, that time, that evolution, that life was closed off too soon. Now you stand there before insanity. You are not released from that insanity because your time is not over yet, you cannot blow that away, you cannot make it disappear, that is and will remain until your dying comes naturally.

Now you cannot do anything with those people. You can follow them, you can speak to them, they still feel earthly, and remain in that state because the body suddenly kicked their world to pieces, by means of gassing, by means of

medicines, by means of thousands of other things.

Even worse, now they do not live under the ground, but now they are outside of it. They did not want that.

If that mother who has cancer had said: 'I do not want that. I do not want that', and people do it anyway, because the human being thinks: when that child will come out of her suffering then she will not come into the ground and then she will free from that rotting, because she has not destroyed the life. You have disposal, you have the order over your body: 'I do not want that.' Laws, laws.

In all those states you feel the natural justice for the body, the body asks for growth, experience. Then the dying comes of its own accord. That is not dying, you become free. But also the soul which it concerns, not the soul, but the astral personality as spirit, she experiences that.

(To someone in the hall): That person there. I will come to you.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, what does it mean in the parable of the prodigal son, that son who stays with his father?'

Both. Yes, this is a long biblical story, of course, because then we must watch the son and the son for the father. But, what do you feel yourself about it? The son who remains with the father or the son who goes? Is that the wrong one?

(Lady in the hall): 'The good one.'

That is the good one.

That father should say: 'Child, you will experience an independence.'

But now you go that way, left, right, upwards and downwards. What are those children up to? What did they do?

You will feel, the bible writers made a lovely story out of it, a tale, so straight, that it belongs to the household consciousness, the household, paternal, maternal consciousness. 'Do not go, do not leave us alone.' What kind of fuss is that? What did they make of it? What does the world make of it, of that prodigal son? Not one son was ever lost, nothing can be lost. And then the child comes back. Yes, you will feel, the core ... Not you who are obedient here, but it is this child. But how deep is that love of that father, that he says: 'This is my child?' The prodigal son came back: 'Father, father!' Now ... It is a feast! You should just hear those ministers. There is a feast! And then they talk for twenty-six hours about it. And it is nothing. It has no meaning.

That one there.

(Lady in the hall): 'The intention with which that doctor did that, who injected that air into that woman ...'

Yes.

'... that does not matter, does that not have spatial meaning for the karma of that doctor?'

Look, that doctor will enter that state one day that he says: 'I will no longer violate a patient, because I will remain ...' This is a divine law, your life is a divine law, that belongs to you. And whether you are sick or healthy, you cannot take away the life for yourself from the earth five seconds too soon. Can you feel this? Then you enter into conflicts, you enter into disharmony with the transition, with growth, blossom, end, evolution, for your body. But not only that body; what kind of aura do you get, feelings during that time that you live in that body?

Take, for example, the clear core, the cremation. People say:

'That is good, that is wonderful!' Yes, he knows it. Yes, indeed. I am now busy with that. We are writing 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' part III, and now we are going through all the books, also the pieces of proof, absolutely those pieces of proof; that cursed cremation must leave the world.

Good, I will finish that first. That doctor whom you sent there too soon out of pity ...

What is pity?

On the other side, for God, what is pity? Did you think that God does not know any pity?

To feel pity for the human being, that is – are you reading 'A View into the Hereafter'? – complete destruction and loss in the life after death, in the universe. Just have pity on something that must be born and experiences that moaning with pain, just have pity.

Then you say: 'Yes, that mother must get through that.' You know that, you know that, that mother must give birth like that, and in this way we get to see new life. Now you can also intervene, you know that, the doctor knows that.

Now there is an illness. What does that soul, that personality experience? Pity? By means of pity you start to rape, destroy, sully, contaminate, deform the nature.

He is not only the murderer, he is not the one who violates a divine law here, in evolution, in your time, your life, your society, in everything, that pain, they already lie there ... No, it is the thinking, the being; being here in the material, you will understand that one day, it is essential for space, soul, spirit, personality.

Your life has a time. You still do not have that life in your hands, but you will spoil it, no, experience, you must experience it. God does not know any sickbeds, any cancer, any tuberculosis, and leprosy. God does not know that. We people created that, because we divided ourselves, the natural core, you will read that in 'The Origin of the Universe.' Why are there illnesses? They didn't used to exist. We went into the waters in the North Pole, cold and heat. We lived in the ground, naked and all, in storm, rain and wind, we

could not freeze, our inner blaze, our fire, the organs could withstand that.

Now? You have the second, the third, the fourth, the fifth, the sixth, the seventh ... All the grades for human bodies divided in the jungle. Read the books sometime, go with me to the jungle sometime and let's see, doctor. Where did the first illness originate? By what means? Why?

God finishes everything, God calculated everything, also heat, also cold, and cooling down, everything was calculated. Every planet, every star was calculated for cooling down and heating, heating up. And a human being was not?

Why is nature so strong? The animal? The animal did not fragment itself. A tiger, a lion, your cat and dog, they are not fragmented. Yes, when you ... Your harvest was already fragmented when you begin with the beautiful, the noble harvest, and make thousands of species from your animal, your race of your dog; then the natural grade divides and then a weakening comes. And because of that weakening cancer, leprosy and everything originated.

The doctor is to blame, he must stay away from that, because that soul, that personality must undergo that process. And that is evolution.

He not only intervenes in the physical law, the nature, but he also intervenes in karma. When does this life become free from karma?

Now cremation, thousands, millions of problems. The human being is cremated, now you should look into the darkness, not into the hells, but the human being lives between the Land of Twilight of the first sphere and the hells, the dark, the deep hatred, the deep conscious hatred and misery, you see millions of people walking there, all cremated people. Can you feel this? They no longer have a body. Because of your rotting process as a corpse, the normal disintegration, you experience seven transitions of aura, that is the bottom on which you will soon stand in the spheres. Be cremated, then you will not have any bottom, any ground, nothing, you will float, you will hang, you cannot stand. They hang like that in space, they no longer have a bottom, that aura has been burned, dissolved, gone, they did not get time to develop that.

Can you from the lowest class suddenly act the professor?

Then you must first get the understanding, get the feeling in order to act like Paganini. That is feeling, and you must build up that feeling, you will experience that, experience that evolving. And it is only then that you can say: 'That aura is mine.' Those are laws.

(To the hall): Who had anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'A cancer patient, she has to undergo her karma, but by means of that she also experiences her own evolution.'

Of course.

(Lady in the hall): 'But everything evolves, therefore also medicine.'

Everything, yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'And if medicines are now discovered by means of atomic energy and all cancers reach a standstill ...'

All illnesses dissolve.

(Lady in the hall): '...then there will no longer be any ...'

Any karma ...

(Lady in the hall): '...any karma.'

... but there will be evolution, it exists and will continue to exist. But God gave the human being a paradise. Yes, not those two people whom you see there as Adam and Eve and who bit into an apple and were damned. You can get kilos, bags full of apples from Our Lord, just bite into them.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, but I mean this, master Zelanus.'

I will come to you.

By that I mean, by that I want to explain that ... God said: 'I will give you a paradise.' That your society will become a paradise.

Soon you will not need ...food and drink, then you just supply a few grains of sand ... You do not need to do that, because they need two people or three people there who come every day with a cart with soil, with sand. And that is your money.

I told you, and society already says that, we say that, that will come, society already knows it, you can soon make a world trip for four grains of sand from the desert. You also get food and drink, because there is enough of that, that grows for nothing, you will no longer need to pay for that, you only just have to live. And because you live, are good, obedient, love ... The mother will give birth, the children will go over the world – we say that in 'The Peoples of the Earth' – and the father will learn to serve the mother, like that, hand in hand, just walk, over the whole world. Over there in Africa, in China, Japan, Italy, you wait for your brother there; because of those two grains of sand, because you make a world trip. And then there will be no more illnesses.

Atomic energy, what is atomic energy? No, the living aura ... The instrument which we describe is ready, there are already parts from here, the healing apparatus which you ... You get a few belts put on you, electrically charged, of course, and you are lying outside, then you are connected to the cosmos for five minutes, three minutes, four minutes.

We keep the corpses alive. Did you not read that? We could write ten books about that. Why does that corpse stay alive? You can make a corpse walk, if you have died, the soul is gone, you can still make that life walk, it will live, it lives, let yourself stand, muscles, and revival in power, that body stays alive eternally because it has been connected to the cosmology, to the cosmic aura, by means of which everything originated.

And then that current goes through all the germs for five minutes, through those organs, and everything dissolves completely. It all evaporates. Because evaporation ... aura makes illness, rotting ... and now the cosmology, the cosmic power comes there. Can you feel how simple that will be in five hundred years, two hundred years?

You live at the moment in the age of technical wonders. The age of mysticism is over, is coming again now, but it was already over, the foundations were laid in Ancient Egypt. All the spiritual faculties are at a standstill, church, religion. Only mysticism ... Theosophy, Buddha, and on and on, everything, everything is at a standstill. Your professor means nothing in space. If an academic comes there: 'I am a theologian!' Yes, for damnation.

You will get spiritual science here this evening, that will become the bible for every human being, that will soon be city consciousness. We are already busy now, this is why we have so many people, in order to give the city consciousness for the cosmos. You receive spiritual science from the University of Christ. And then you make a trip there and back to America for two grains of sand, you can take grains there again, enough earth, just let it defrost, convert it into energy: one cell possess power like the sun in infinity.

I explained to you recently, you can bring all the academics, all the atomic experts of the earth here, then we will give them a lecture.

The academic says: 'One atom splits the other once it happens.'

I explained to you, in 'Spiritual Gifts', when you release one stone from the material ... You heard it, everywhere before in India, and now you still hear it, it can still happen in India, on that group of islands there, that life is unconscious, people throw stones there. They are the demons. Lower spirits connect themselves to the material. A higher spirit does not do that. But then that stone comes exactly, we can let that stone go round the corner here like that and then I let it turn round here, up there, round that corner, that stone is thought, and while walking we let go of it: pft, then it is material again, and then you have a dent in your head.

But now one stone releases the other and now it is raining stones. See, now one atom attracts the other, and you find that again, in America, with the academic who splits the atom, that is the releasing of cores. Men write that, don't they? And that core attracts the other core, and this is why that atomic bomb is so awe-inspiring, people say, because it makes atoms ignite and burn.

Once you feel the core, you can let the whole universe discharge. Which is also possible, we said, I gave you that lecture, because the instruments also have to be spiritualized. But that is nothing. But that will all come. By means of that energy you get a paradise life on earth. You will soon go at a thousand kilometres an hour, but you go for a moment at twenty thousand

kilometres an hour ...

Life will no longer be beautiful, it will go quickly, it will go too fast, it will go too far. You will say sometime too, when you have experienced all of that: 'I have had enough of that, I will take my time a bit more. I will have a lovely seat for two years, three years, in one place. I will listen now.'

And then the metaphysical laws come, then the teachings come. And then you get the minister, then that instrument is finished, the direct voice instrument. And then an invention like that comes before the world. The academic in America now says, Einstein says: 'Yes, I have that.' Einstein laid foundations for the direct voice instrument. And then that instrument comes, that is finished, and suddenly ... And then that academic says, that engineer: 'My God, my God, the heavens are speaking.' And from that moment – you will read that in 'The Peoples of the Earth' – we begin.

Then that spirit which comes, whom I represent, and from where we come and by means of which the books originated, say: 'There is one ... Did you know Jozef Rulof on earth?' Not Jozef Rulof. 'Did you hear the masters speak? Do you know the life of feeling, the consciousness of those books?' They will be in every house like the bible, the foundations for the new bible. Do you see? We are not building for a plan which will dissolve tomorrow. This will continue to exist eternally until the earth dissolves, and then no one else needs to talk. In time no one will have to, you will no longer have to drudge – a paradise – you will no longer have to work yourself to death, you will no longer need to ask the human being: 'Do you know God?' Then the human being will know God, Christ, space, the spheres, the cosmos and everything. You will become cosmically conscious.

Who will want to teach you anything else? People do not need to teach you anything else, you will become maternally conscious, paternally conscious, a cosmic authority will lie on your hand. And then we will speak: how do you love?

(To the hall): Anything else?

(To someone in the hall): There.

I can go on with this, then you will get a beautiful picture. Then I will give you a picture of the future, how man and woman will live later in two hundred and fifty and five hundred years' time.

You will soon wish to be born again and then you will certainly not be sitting here with a long face.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I would like to ask this. At the hour of the birth, if there is a disturbance with the mother so that the child cannot come into the world, may the doctor intervene then, or the life of the mother or that of the child ...'

What is the true for the cosmos?

What does the doctor do on earth? Intervene. What does the Catholic Church say? And what does science say?

(Someone in the hall): 'The child.'

The child. That is precisely wrong. Why?

(Lady in the hall): 'Because that mother can reproduce again.'

A mother no longer needs to reproduce. It is possible. It is not possible. But the mother has the life, and not the child. You go back. But we must go forward. You cannot start to think about the child. That child still has no existence, that child still cannot say anything ... Who has the right to speak here on earth?

(Someone says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The one who lives.'

Yes, that, of course. But by what means? Why do you have the right to speak?

Why do I have the right to speak?

Who, you, who, why?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Consciousness.'

There you are.

If you possess consciousness, then you can speak. Did you think that you could say soon 'beyond the coffin': 'I am alive'? 'Do you know that you are alive?' You do not have the right to say that. People will not laugh at you there, a conscious being, a mother or a father in the light, will not laugh at you, they will say: 'Yes, indeed, my brother, I know.'

But you must not say that to a being who possesses that light, you see that, then he will say: 'Oh, you come to tell me something which I have already possessed for two thousand years.'

But when you are conscious, when you arrive there, then it is the first thing which happens, you cannot speak or you do not dare to speak, you cannot ask any questions.

You just cannot ask there: 'Say, just tell me, master, what is it like in the fifth sphere?' 'What does Christ do at this moment?' 'Is the moon really dead?'

Would you want to begin with that?

I always get questions: 'How do we live in the Divine All?'

I said to the people, I am not harsh, I am not egoistic, I do not feel hurt, I say: 'But what are you doing here on earth? Do you love? Do you know the mother? Do you know the father? What are you doing?'

Tell me what you are doing, and I will explain your consciousness. Because

you are alive.

Then you can say: 'I am a doctor.' So. 'I am a theologist.' 'I have reached cardinalship, I am almost pope.' So, then you are the unhappiest human being in this world. Because you go and sit in your gold chair, you let yourself be served with gold too, of course, you decorate yourself, you let yourself be carried.

Christ was still never carried, Christ never let himself be carried.

He says: 'Do not do that.' Christ walked, bare-footed, in rain and wind, did not have a hut, really had nothing. And you will come that far, you will come that far that you say: 'I still have nothing to say. I thought I had something, but I have nothing.'

On the Other Side ... Here you can ask everything, and you must do that too, then you will get space. But if you become a follower, then we only begin in order to go and sit down. Then you do not talk above that holy music ... that lady soon heard ... Then you no longer need any silence there. Then it is just like a fairground. When I come here in the evening, I must first experience a fairground: talking, talking, talking. Did you not see each other for a long time? You should have done that in Ancient Egypt? You should also do that in a temple of British India, Tibet, go inside and then you will come with twenty, thirty, forty people together and then you will just all tell all the things you have seen today. Then you will be standing outside within two seconds. Because you cannot sit down, you still do not meditate.

And on the other side the eternal spiritual meditation begins. Then you will say: where may I begin? Where do you begin soon when you get consciousness 'beyond the coffin'? What do you yearn for the most? It is very simple. What wants to be revealed?

What wants to be explained? What?

Do you have the consciousness? Consciousness in what?

In dying. You are dead, there you are dead, that is called. No, you released the body there, you left that little castle behind, that goes into the ground, but you are still alive.

Now you must know the first thing: what do people do with your little castle? And we are going there. And then we will, when you are free from that, then we must beat out of you everything which the bible taught you, and is false and wrong and lies. And if you were a minister then, then we must first make it clear to you that you with all your songs, because they did not help you, that you do not get the All-Source in your hands with singing. And that you do not come so far with praying. You can pray for wisdom, power and love, but you cannot pray when that woman there with cancer must die. Pray for real cancer. Try to pray for leprosy like the Christian Science, by means of which children with paralyzed arms ...

There are still people walking in the world, like that, with broken legs, because the Christian Science did not have that leg set by the doctor, by the specialist, now that has started to rot.

Yes, people amputated legs, hands and arms. Because people thought they could get healing through prayer.

When can you pray? Did I not explain that to you? Did I take something away from you? No, you start to pray: 'Give me the wisdom and the strength.' The wisdom how you must act.

'Beyond the coffin' we start to think. You have nothing to say. Come on, we know exactly what you are doing. You get the guide next to you, every human being, we now write in part III ... Do people on the other side not ask you then: 'Did you not meet the Christ, do you know Christ?'

'Yes, I know Christ.'

'Do you really know him? Good, come on.'

'Yes, I was a Protestant, I loved Luther.'

I ask you, if you now know everything, you read the books: why did Luther ... Luther is great for the world, isn't he?

Is Luther great? The whole spiritual world knows Luther, doesn't it? Luther is in a rage, when he came to the other ... He is not on the other side, for that matter, he is living on earth again, he is somewhere in France, he can sell lemons there, because he was so conscious. He is walking in the street in Paris with a basket and he is now shouting: 'I have lemons and apples for your life. I also have mimosa!' Luther is walking there. Why? Because he thought he had something to bring, which did not exist.

Must you, by changing a faith, Catholicism into Lutheranism, into Protestantism, must you wage a war for that, must you break and kill millions of people for that, shed blood for something which does not have any reality? Because now it appears that one is exactly the same as the other. And Luther came there and says: 'My God, my God, I have lived for nothing. I unleashed a war for the faith.' Yes, for what?

Look into the Catholic Church, Protestantism, Reformed, ten different, twenty different sects originated from one faith. What kind of spoiling is that? A natural becoming conscious?

One murders the other because of the faith. One says: 'It is mine, it is right and it is right! Go, go away!'

Wars were unleashed, people were smeared with tar, for the faith.

Robber barons went out for the faith, they went with a cross on their banners for the faith, and then they started to fight for the faith. Do you still do that now?

Those people all violated themselves; they thought that they proclaimed wisdom and brought the human being from dry land into the ditch.

Isn't that true? Can you sense that that is not true?

So they represented God in order to destroy the life, to give the human being a faith which was only a screen of the real one. Yes.

Now Luther comes. 'Luther, just go away.' Luther will still not enter the Spheres of Light in a hundred thousand ages, because he has attached himself to all that blood which he shed for nothing.

Christ says: 'Did I teach you that, to fight for Me, to serve for Me and to kill mankind? Why did you boast so much? Why did you feel that you had to build up another faith which does not possess any truth either, another dogma, and had to attack the Catholic Church? My heavens are not for sale for money.'

Now, just carry on, what will remain of it? Only the law.

Luther had to accept life and death. He had to see that Catholicism, Protestantism and his faith are only thoughts, just thoughts. There are no faiths; there is only knowledge, the truth, nature.

The metaphysical teachings say: 'There is life. There is no death.'

You are still eternally damned by Luther. By the Catholic Church too. You are also eternally doomed by Protestantism. Who is right now? What is there? And Luther made such a fuss about that during his existence. And Luther ... He suffered, he could no longer eat from suffering for his people, that suffering and that sorrow and that not being able to eat was for nothing. That was a pile of sand which flows through your hands, as you can experience in the desert. That is building a temple for the world, Christ and God ... on desert sand, Frederik says in the book, in 'Masks and Men'. Well, what use is it to me to give that picture; if you just feel that.

(To the hall): Who else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, I was at a religious community a few weeks ago, which you also mentioned just now, and then I saw that those people were all inspired by spirits. When I was sitting playing at my organ, then I suddenly saw a spirit like that next to me. Then I say: "Are you part of the community?" Then he says: "Yes." I say: "Do you still adhere to that faith?" Then he says: "No." He shook his head.

Then he says: 'But we come to the earth in order to ... the stimulus on the way ... to work for the good.' And when I saw those people speaking, then I saw three spirits there standing around him who inspired the man. And then the people were, they went this way a bit ... And they did not leave those people alone, they broke with everything which they said about them ... you know. I thought, oh well ... But I say: if those people there are all building up that belief anyway, what will they do on the other side? Because I spoke to those priests, they came to see me, listened to the reels (sound recording tapes), but no one was allowed to know.

But then those people must, if they know that, I spoke to them many evenings, with those leaders of that ...'

From our world?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, no, yes, also from that other world, but also those who have the leadership here, and they agree with me, they say: "You have your own faith."

How is that possible now? We must leave those people, lead anyway, because they believed me, they say themselves that it is true, but they continue with that for those thousands of people, that is a very large movement for the whole of the Netherlands, to bring the people to them. And every week the sin is forgiven in the name of Elila, an old man.'

Good.

(Lady in the hall): 'but what I ... those people then ...'

Nothing.

(Lady in the hall): '...experience on the other side for that?'

What they have to experience on the other side for that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

They stand still here and stand still there. Did I not explain to you that the priest there still says his mass? And did I not explain to you that the minister is walking there, and he brings the multitude back to God? You can find thousands of ministers there, they cannot be broken loose from their faith. They do not want any ... they cannot ... 'Oh, go away, I am alive and I will remain alive!' They become infuriated, angry, furious.

(Lady in the hall): 'Then that spirit says to me, he says: "Become a member." He says: "Then I want to educate you so that you can help those people build up a bit. He said that to me then.'

And what will you do?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, I stayed here.' (laughter)

Then you chose the right path.

But astral beings also come, and the spirit which inspires dogmas, dogmatism. There are people who hold séances and they send you a drunken sailor.

Then that medium must, that lady or that gentleman, he must go into a trance and then that drunken sailor comes, that you can see well that he was drunk and he came back onto the right path. Then you must speak.

And then in ten minutes, or half an hour, what you say, then he awakens, and then will begin with a better life. And then he is no longer drunk either. And then Our Lord must, or masters, or whoever is there, he must take that man who is still drunk in the astral world – that does not work, that is not possible either, because you are just physically anaesthetized, you cannot even be anaesthetized spiritually – then that drunken sailor must be taken to the universal. Just read 'Spiritual Gifts' and think about that, and do not

Speak to those people, and let them go thousands of years further. You must not take those people to your reels either, you cannot convince them anyway.

You bring destruction, unconsciousness, harshness, devastation, devilish carry-on into your sphere.

Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, but we got to know the human being with whom people associate from the earliest childhood years until people die, in other lives. Do we break off friendship, or love, or the marriage, then, people say, people finish a task.'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'Must we begin that again in a next life, the same ...?'

You ask: must we begin again in the next life?

You are married, you do not accept it and you leave and you are right. Now you come back to earth and then you do not want that again, you want something else, don't you? But then has something changed here? Did you learn in that? No, you did not learn anything, you are still standing before that state. Because of the misery which you created, you get a new life, you get a new consciousness, don't you, you are beaten during your marriage, it is the man or it is the mother, it is the wife.

If you are free from karma, I said recently, free, you are completely free and I marry you, today, this evening, and you look into my eyes unconsciously, wrongly, not cordially, not according to the nature, then I will already be gone. Then you have already knocked me from your life, then I go.

But you learn, the human being lives, we say: stay there, experience that, do not walk away yourself, just let the human being hit you, it does not matter, you will learn, you will become free. Until he says: I am going. Then it is done, for God you are done, for the universe you are done and for your karmic laws, for your motherhood and your fatherhood.

You devote everything as a mother; the man had nothing to devote. If you are beaten by the man, then he beats himself six times, seventy-seven times deeper.

You can devote something as a mother, you can do something wrong, that is easier to achieve, to conquer than the man, because the man has nothing to devote.

But when the man, the creator, you beat, the mother beats, he beats himself twice as deep downwards because he, doesn't he, because he walks past the life.

You do something, you are a mother, and if you are a mother, then you have contact with the universe, that is a new feeling, new foundation, for continuing. You will feel, there are thousands of laws for you, karmic lives, by means of which you received that misery.

You asked it yourself. You do not look into the soul, not into the spirit, not into the personality, you only look at the organism, you look at that face which you meet, and because of that you get married. But you must first know – you will also get this in the future, we tell in ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ – you will feel, father and mother will soon get a school. And then science will tell, the psychologist will say:

‘You do not belong to that child, you must have that child.’ And you get art with art. You get the land, natural consciousness, with the same feeling next to it, you both love nature; not one. You both love wisdom and teachings, you will both be obliged to open yourselves. You first get your normal school for society, and then you get the spiritual cosmic development, because you only live for fatherhood and motherhood. You have your boasting from the office, you are a judge, and the administration of justice; that all goes.

Society, the masses serve one human being, and then you get – remarkably – all for one and one for all. And then it proves that Adolf Hitler also affected the future.

Adolf Hitler was not that bad, he brought new foundations.

It is remarkable that after the war this society put forward precisely the images which he wanted to bring by means of the sword. He also did it wrongly again. But mankind, every people live in karma.

Why did he get so much? Because every human being, every people lived in karmic laws, in cause and effect, needed a beating.

You do not reach, France, and Holland, for that matter, do not reach evolution by means of a prayer and by means of a good word.

You can call to your people, your government, your queen: ‘Do not do that!’ No, then you must all say it, that is the land, folk, missal consciousness in one grade; that all dissolves.

The future in fifty years, a hundred years’ time, you will feel, a hundred years is now two thousand years, you cannot experience as much in two thousand years as you now enjoy awareness in one week by means of technical wonders. Science laid foundations; only the faith, you see, the spiritual faculties have been standing still for two thousand years already.

The minister no longer knows it. Did you not experience during the war that the minister no longer knew how he should help his children? Yes, just walk away. The Catholic Church? No longer knows it. No.

Spiritual science: there is no death, you will come back! Do not murder that child, do not make war. Just let Hitler come, just let him come, just go away, just be gentle, just be benevolent, then you would also have received bread from Adolf Hitler. You do not need to help him to murder demons, to kill people, you say: ‘I will not do it, because I have my God. My God says: no.’ For which the deepest animal-like grade still had respect, because they

were also father, mother, child.

This last war has taught you a lot, those foundations were already laid down, they were dealt with. But the masses live it up.

André experienced it, just after the war, when there were no more books. The people said: 'Thank God, I can read again, I have a book again.' Now you cannot even get rid of them for fifteen cents. Yes, to you. But now the masses. The masses laugh at you. The social conscience, the conscience of your Amsterdam is unconscious. There is not one conscious people.

You are individuals, you represent millions of peoples here this evening.

Christ said: 'Be three and you will have God, Me and the Holy Spirit.'

One of you is more use to me than ten million unconscious of spirit. Bring me here this evening five hundred million ministers and cardinals; and I must go, they will chase me away. This is why I am better to talk to grasshoppers, and trees and water and your birds and people, than to the dogmatic child.

We are not afraid.

(To the hall): Which one of you?

I will come to you.

(Lady in the hall): 'The books by Marie Corelli, were they also spiritually inspired?'

Yes. Marie Corelli is a pupil of mine there. My sister. She is inspired by ... A fighter for the good, purely inspired.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Does a small child create karma, master?'

Yes, that is possible. But when? When does that begin?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'At what age, I wanted to ask.'

That can already happen in the cradle.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The consciousness of the child ...'

It does not matter, the action is conscious. Is that true?

(It remains quiet.)

Then the action is already consciously human, you say.

How is it possible all the things a child does. Then the child does not have the awareness, but the action is already conscious ... So the consciousness is ahead of the child? No, that comes from the past. The past speaks in the unconscious. The child is still unconscious, but the past is conscious.

Did you not know that? Is that right?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Thank you.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master, may I know: Mary Magdalene, is she above in the spheres, or does she live on earth, now?'

Would you like to know that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes please. I would like to check something actually.'

Do you want to check something?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

From who?

(Lady in the hall): 'I was told years ago that she lived on earth.'

By who?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, by a clairvoyant.'

She is ... this evening she is performing in a cabaret in your Amsterdam. (laughter) That means, truly, when Mary passed on – you must listen carefully – when Mary passed on, she was in a sphere of mercy. She was a very beautiful soul. Mary was a prostitute, and very bad. And Christ accepted her, precisely her, because He wanted to provoke the world, He wanted to say to the world: bow anyway, because this is a God, a divine being.

And the human being says ... The human being has no intellect, the human being cannot listen. How many marriages ... it concerns the marriage anyway, it concerns love anyway, doesn't it? You are here on earth only for that purpose, in the universe, society, even if you have achieved thousands of things. There are people who do not want to enter the hereafter with a machine factory. And another says: 'And I do not want to with my cinema.' 'And I do not want to with my bakers.' 'I want to do something for my soul.' But you do something for your fatherhood and motherhood.

And now Mary Magdalene was not consciously a mother. And this is why she has ... was on earth again, back again, in those two thousand years. There were pure lives. She also lived in France and here in England, and she will come again, perhaps in seventy-five years, and then she will experience motherhood and she must ... When you ... Look, being a mother once means nothing. You have a grade of motherhood, all mothers and all those mothers are different.

I can see from the aura in which grade of motherhood you live. I can tell you there, there are six ladies sitting here, mothers, and two of them will go back. But for heavens sake do not start to worry when. And for heavens sake, do not think: is it me? Because when you come back, then you will be a princess perhaps, and you will be well-off again. It is not so strange.

But Mary Magdalene. Why from her? Ask yourself, ask yourself: do I have to go back?

Mary Magdalene. They want to know where Mary lives, Mary of Christ. They want to know: where does Peter live now, Judas – you know – Andrew. Where is Christ at the moment? Where are His apostles? Where is Jozef? Where are all those people who were involved with Him?

All of them have to experience their lives, undergo their karmic laws. If they just stay with the good, true, what Christ touches, what Christ brought: the holy gospel ...

You will feel, we come back through that church; the church teaches that and that remains true, natural, sacred. It is not sacred. That becomes true, because the church, the priest, the minister teaches you: remain good, do the right thing.

Now that man has existence. But now that ugly damnation will soon be there again.

If you feel happy for a moment, he attaches you to that damnation again. If that damnation was gone for the church ... Yes, then all those riches must go, that large amount of gold. That minister who baptises in the first place ... In the first place the pope must be a father.

The pope must have a family with seventeen little children and a sweet little mother. Because now you walk next to creation. All those clergymen walk – how many millions of them do we have in the world, and those little nuns? – they all walk next to creation. Because you must experience reincarnation.

And now they are chaste. Because they are so chaste, they darken themselves, because they do not experience creation. They do not want to be a mother. They think that they are married to Christ. Can you feel the terrible part?

Those children are sacred, the work is wonderful, they truly serve, and now they refuse to become a mother. But how did the pope, how did the cardinals, how did all those priests and curates and bishops get their lives? Now all become chaste and sacred sometime in the society in this world. Then you are so sacred that there in fifteen minutes there will be no one left on earth. You are nice and busy destroying God and everything because you behave so sacredly.

How will I come back soon? How will you come back? How do you wish to come back? Make sure that you have children.

The higher you climb up in a faith, in a dogma, and you become something, and you have elevated all those millions of people there, because they are unconscious, you take them along ... Can you feel this? If the general says: 'Shoot, my boys, there, fifty of them.' Then he has to accept that, he is wrong. But those fifty children too, because they shoot.

Now the pope has, and the Catholic Church, has all of that on its conscious, it is attached to its destruction, it stands still for Mother Nature, there is no more life, nothing more. These people are so sacred. And they must return to the earth, because they must give birth. And now they have been so sacred and so sacred and so chaste that that soul continues in that. You will not enter that in one life, but you go through at least ten, twenty lives with that. Because you will feel, you will feel, if you come into the first class ... Can you feel where you go if you are a good Catholic, and if you become a sacred little sister? Have you ever thought about that?

Yes, what happens then? In this life you just come to that and that grade, you are not a mother in this life. You will not become a mother from that hospital in which you live, you do not reach that highest grade. You will not become a priest either, or you will not become a cardinal. But if you want to go there, that consciousness remains, in the next life you will awaken again, and that child will start to pray again. 'Oh, that child wants to have a little altar.' And then mother says: 'Look, that child must go to the church, it must become a priest', because that child is already sitting in front of a little altar. The past is conscious at a hundred percent, and that continues for ten, twenty lives. Now a hundred thousand and twenty thousand years pass, for the Catholics, and they pray, pray, pray, but in the new life – and as mother as a nun, and as fatherhood as a priest – they continue in the new life, because they must experience the highest, they must become a cardinal, they must become pope, father, Holy Father. If they are a Holy Father, they have reached the highest. And then you are, then you have the highest, but you then you have precisely the very lowest there is, because you are outside of creation for a thousand years.

'Just become sacred', Christ says. This is why Christ went to Mary Magdalene. He says: 'Just bow, she is not a prostitute.' 'That is a sin? There are no sins. I forgive you for everything.' Of course, God forgives you for everything, you have to make amends for it, of course, Christ knew that too. But He could not tell Mary that.

The evolution, the consciousness for mankind was not yet that far. But you here on earth, just look at the people, the human being does something wrong, a mistake, a bad mistake, dad was away for a fortnight, mum does this ... Go away, human being. 'I do not want to see him again!' While the human being has lived for millions of years, has had lives, outside of his little mistakes the human being is universal, sacred, wonderful, deep. And that means nothing anymore.

You mean that you as a father have experienced the mother as love? Tell me. Let me look into your eyes and then I will tell you which love you experience from the mother you experienced as a man. You cannot do that. Because through one wrong word the mother closes herself off; you cannot reach her.

You must be love in everything for always and eternally, then the mother will carry you and then her heart, her universe will open. And then you will say: 'Yes, dear.'

Mary Magdalene experienced that, they all had to, the Catholic Church had to, a nun had to, the priest had to, the cardinal had to, the popes had to experience that.

The most unhappy people, just tell the world it, but a great many of them

already know that, the deepest human being who rapes and destroys himself the most, disengages himself for the Divine space, that is the highest authority of a sect. Because, if he naturally ...

Look, Luther worked for that again. Luther says: also become a father. You with your chastity. Luther told the good things.

You will feel, we say about that: you will not make it by praying, because you neglect the motherhood, fatherhood. All those cardinals and popes live in the darkness. Oh, church, just murder me, just burn me at the stake, then the last powers would be: 'Yes.' I will show you where they live. And everyone who possesses that light can do that. Because you must be a mother, you must be a father.

Why do you get a new life, why do you get a new child? Because you come back, those lives must attract you.

If you all stop tomorrow, the Catholic Church, we all become Catholic, isn't it true, the Catholic Church wants peace and calm on earth, and we all become altar boys ... In a hundred years' time there will be nobody left on earth.

Is the Catholic Church right then? Can you feel, how narrow-minded, how poor the faith for the church is? You must lose that, you must get rid of that. You must become a mother. And now Mary Magdalene is back in order to become a mother three, four times, then she will be free, and then she will continue.

But what use is it to you? Ask first: 'Will I come back? Must I come back?'

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes but ...'

Then we will not tell you anyway. I will just make you afraid, anxious.

(To someone in the hall): Over there. Yes?

(Lady in the hall): 'Something is still unclear to me. I did not understand you, of course.'

In what?

(Lady in the hall): 'When you were talking about that cancer patient ...'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): '...if she really resisted that deed of the doctor ...'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): '...then she will become free according to you ...'

Then the process will just ...

(Lady in the hall): '...you said that, but you said, I mean by that: those insane people who were gassed in Germany, those people who still have to experience a terrible life in their spirit state, isn't it true, their insanity, before they are really free, until they have died their natural death. But those wretches were not responsible for that deed, were they?'

No.

(Lady in the hall): 'They did not want that either, did they?'

That is a good question and you are thinking. Look, that doctor cannot change anything about that process either, even if he does that, he changes nothing about the life span of that life, of that mother. Do you understand this?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

I did not say that, because we are going to the cosmology then, then it goes a bit further. Because, you can murder me, you can kill the life, but you cannot do that.

Millions of people died, and not one of them is dead. So when we start to experience cosmology, then nothing actually happens. But we cannot change the law as human being, life span. And you intervene in that. And now you bring a fault into the life span of the human being. Even if those people are not guilty, those psychopaths, they also wanted to be free ...

You will feel, they must go back into that unconsciousness, those souls must go back again to the earth and must wait now, must become a child again, and a child does not experience anything, they must wait in order to grow up and in the twenty-fifth, thirtieth, fortieth year of life that insane person experiences the ripeness of the insanity. And now you take away the life growth, blossom, evolution from those people, because you gas those lives, too soon. They could probably have lived another twenty years and would have come out of that during those twenty years.

Now they come back, you cannot give them that new consciousness because that must reach consciousness, growth, blossom, nature, in the body, if it wants to be free on the other side, free in everything; you remain, you have no ground, you remain insane. Can you feel this?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, but I still feel a great injustice in that.'

No, child, there is no injustice.

(Lady in the hall): 'Perhaps I do not understand it properly, but I feel it as injustice.'

No, it is not that. I say about that: in what, in which state, where?

(Lady in the hall): 'I already find it a terrible thing that those people are already insane ...'

You did that yourself.

(Lady in the hall): '... isn't it?'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'But when those people are murdered against their will and do not become free because of that, I find it unjust.'

Unjust ... An illness, is that unjust?

(Lady in the hall): 'No.'

Insanity?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, we cannot escape it.'

There you are.

(Lady in the hall): 'Nonsense.'

Do you know those laws?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, I do not know them.'

No, this is why. Read 'Diseases of the Soul as Seen from the Other Side.'

We do not have it; you can get it in the library.

The psychopath and psychopathy, the insane person, the possessed person, that is own possession. God did not create any psychopaths, they are people who broke the laws. Just live it up, then you will come to a time that your spiritthat means, your spirit is conscious and you are alive, but you have beaten away the bottom, the material is gone. You have murdered the natural path, which you will experience and by means of which you can accept and experience the lives, you have murdered that.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, so then I must understand from that that your punishment is still not at an end.'

You have brought yourself from harmony to disharmony.

And now you must go through that disharmony again to harmony. And I tell you now: you cannot experience that anywhere else, and then you suddenly know it, then in an organism. Because you are spiritually unconscious there, your world of feeling is unconscious, you do not have any consciousness, you missed that other. So in the astral world, I told you, people come and we cannot help them. The more ... That working of that psychopathy, outside of the body, continues. After a time we can reach those people, of course, then growth comes, like you plant the seed in the ground, green comes, in this way something awakens in those souls anyway. By what means? By the divine core in that soul. The divine cores gradually drives the consciousness upwards, and then the human being suddenly says: where am I?

The ripping apart of the fluid cord on earth comes and that can be after thirty years, but these thirty years on earth are for an insane human being the process of giving birth for the mother. What does the mother learn when the mother has had a child, has given birth to a child?

That feeling is there. A mother, a woman who has not been a mother, does not know that maternal space either, that is consciousness.

I will tell you something else, then you can see how sharp André is, and we too. And the child whom it concerns is here. He says: 'How can it be, Jozef Rulof, what a clairvoyant you are.' André has male friends, female friends, sisters, he associates with the children. I will come back to that psychopathy. And then you will be able to see what that means if you still live in that body. Then you will understand it, then you will get a spatial picture.

The day before yesterday a child came to André, a female friend, a sister,

you for example. He looks into your eyes, he knows the light in your eyes.

You come two days later, he says: 'You have become a mother.'

Yes, how is it possible ...

How true is that? That previous one, that child-like, that girl has gone.

'You were touched by the creator.' You have a different light in your eyes, you are now a mother ...

Can you feel what happened? You have become a 'mother', that previous light has gone from your eyes. André determined that by his being clairvoyant. If the child was to call, then she would say yes.

He determined clairvoyantly that she had changed spatially in one day. 'You have been touched, you have got the love.'

'Yes', she says, 'my God, can you see that?'

Yes.

Now, the patient in the body, thirty years, twenty years of life, it is not that child which is insane, but what did you think that the organs, what the personality absorbs every day in that psychopathy? Now that child is gassed and now that child asks: 'Why did you take those thirty years of evolution away from me, Hitler?'

And that is now the destruction, that is now a pity. And now you must will all these laws, you must say: let the nature live, evolve, that will open and close itself of its own accord. Is that not just?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, now I understand it.'

Thank you. You see, now it is wisdom. Then, think what it is. It is all wisdom. If you experience the depth, the power of this word, of the feeling, of the law, then you will be standing on a university. And then you will not violate that, then you will be pleased that you can awaken.

The real being of nature, the real conscious, the powerful, the strong personality which challenges cancer, tuberculosis and all the illnesses of the earth, because by means of that he awakens; by means of sorrow, misery.

If you come on the earth to your queen and you were one of these little princesses, or wherever, what will you learn?

You will learn a lot, yes, indeed. But the more you get ... If a human being comes forward with love and feeling, then that is the possession of this personality. But the riches and the possession on earth beat you from the divine, serving harness, don't they? And then you see ... Troubles? Why do we yearn to want to bear the troubles of the world? Why do we yearn to be burnt at the stake, to be hanged for you? Should people hang you this evening? Let me do it for you. Should you be burnt? Just let me burn for you, I can do it. I know what happens, I will take care of that. I am happy. Yes, not for your world, not for your weakness; only if a human being can serve Christ, only for God, for the universe, for Christ, if I can serve Christ by taking care of a

life in order to give my heart.

Do you wish to have my heart, do you wish to have my blood? What is blood? I will not give my blood. You built up a hospital, a Red Cross state, and then one person gives and thinks: I am giving blood to another. And then you think that it is good. Talk to me sometime, then I will take it away from you. Then we will say: 'Determine that blood.' No cancer, no tuberculosis. But descend sometime into the third grade.

If I have to die, Jozef Rulof, for example, through the masters, then we would rather die than accept your blood in order to live. I do not want any blood. I do not want your cancer which lives in the third grade in you. Because it is true that illnesses came because of getting blood, and they got cancer, tuberculosis after four years, because they were injected with tuberculosis in the third grade, and it was conscious in twenty years. Does your doctor not know that?

You are just following emergency measures. The human being is beautiful when you give your blood? Ha ha, you are laughed at by the spheres, by the universe. Is that true or not?

Just ask your doctors sometime, in the fourth grade he can no longer see whether there is cancer, and in the third grade of evolution the tuberculosis and the cancer reveal themselves.

You are talking about your great grandfather. Just have a child, that child will produce the cancer, the cancer, because the third grade, you see, because the birth, to receive one child is a grade, is consciousness, foundation.

The third grade in the new life, new child, a child again, that is a new life: the cancer lies there, of your ancestors, in the third grade of life, there mother, father, aunt, child; tuberculosis, leprosy, it reaches awakening.

That giving blood to your Red Cross and for a patient, that is good for a few things, but it is wrong for ninety-nine percent, because they are just makeshift measures.

At the bottom of your back, on your black suit you get a red rag.

And then you walk, great. Take my blood, I have pure blood; tuberculosis also lives again in the fifth grade.

Not I. I am not talking to you, child. But I know it. You will feel, all learning by means of which the human being builds that up and thinks he can help a bit, insanity, psychopathy, there it is this and here it is that, they go from dry land into the ditch, they want to bring about ways, here ways, here ways. No, you must connect with the universe.

If you get the macrocosmic instrument soon, tuberculosis will dissolve, leprosy and everything, that will dissolve, everything. The psychopaths can, they experience ... we help them and they are continually under a hundred percent of feeling. That power is feeling. You will feel, and they miss that

feeling. A psychopath lacks your day consciousness as feeling, had still not achieved those riches.

In The Hague, André has to help a child, a girl. Then he says to the mother ... She was a nun and already four, five times, ten lives a nun, a nun again, a mother again and if she did not have the maternal body, then she would have become a priest. Fine. She enters society and is powerless in society, does not know any in front, any left, any right, upwards; but she is clairvoyant. She says to André: 'You will begin by writing a book about Egypt and then you will be Dectar. Is that true?'

Yes.

'You are called Jozef Rulof, and you want to heal me, but that Jozef Rulof cannot do that; that Dectar, he can heal.' But that Dectar was already there.

That child, the mother ... André says: 'Fifteen years, just do not worry. She will go into a mental institution, she will go out again. She will go in there again, and she will now continue for years. But she will not go insane.' She is out of there again now, fit and well, happy. But she is asking for motherhood. 'Mother, mother, I want to be a mother.' And now society has no laws, because now this little mother is consumed with cancer because she will not be a mother.

Then she says: 'Can Jozef Rulof not make sure that I get a husband and a child?'

That is a human being who is conscious. Yes. If you are now in the East ... Now your society is so chaste again, so beautiful again, that you do not give that mother motherhood ... but you take care of your horses and cows. But the human being does not get motherhood.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'They do in England.'

They do in England, then she is injected, but that is not normal for that mother. You are injected in England, here too, you can also have that done in France. But you do not want that as a conscious mother. Then the blissful creating power must be there. Where does the experiencing go to?

Then just take liquorice! (laughter) But it is true, we think universally materially and spiritually, you become liquorice.

Now the mother is already injected with sperm, the creating power. If you go to London, to England, then you no longer need a man, any creating power, you get an injection there and then you become a mother, you get the male hormones. Yes, it will help in the future because ... But you will feel, thousands of problems must reach the spiritual order. The mother must become a mother and the father will create, and then finally you get harmony. Each mother ... Now the mother does not want a child. A mother has a child:

'I do not want to see the child.' Not a mother. Another mother, hundreds of thousands murder the child in themselves. You will feel, disharmony, war on motherhood.

There is a mother, she has to give birth to children fifteen times for that little mother, who does not want the child. Where did the world get to?

Why does one mother have twenty children, twelve, four, seven, eight, nine? For creation you can only just give birth to one girl or to one boy. There the mother has two girls, here now two boys, you will feel, that works, they find each other, but the scales for motherhood and fatherhood are cosmic weighing scales and must be in harmony.

And why are there more boys born now than girls? Because you wiped out so many boys. And now motherhood in the universe says ... A gap has come in the universe, a questioning, a searching, a driving; fatherhood must be there, there is too much motherhood, and now motherhood attracts fatherhood. What do you do if you yearn, what do you do if you yearn as the mother? Now the mother attracts the creating power, doesn't she, and now the mother in the universe ensures, in the world of the unconscious, and here on earth, ensures fatherhood. And now more boys are born than girls; that is also a law of nature.

Ask your academics about it! They do not know about it. A perfectly simple law of nature, those scales come into harmony again. Just begin again with a new war, chase the men from the world, then in a few years' time the mother will make sure that boys are born again, because motherhood wants to be given birth to. And now the mother herself ensures giving birth and creating.

The mother ensures now, that we, men, creating power, get a male organism. The mother is everything. If you look into nature, then it is the mother who looks after the little animal. Not father, father looks like that, is conscious, does nothing. Your researchers in the world say ... Mother Nature – mother lion, and mother tiger – take care of the shopping, food, father does nothing, mother must do that.

And you do that here again. And in this way you get your animal-like grade, the human grade, nature: flower, plant, tree, and on and on. All books, books.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, despite the mowing down, is there still evolution all the same? Do you understand what I am saying or what I mean?'

Despite the mowing down?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, you say: just attract again. And just mow them down again ...'

No, of course not. You must understand that I, I am giving you a false image there, I let you feel that falsely. Just attract again and just mow it down again, means: why are you doing that? Why are you doing that? That is not allowed, that should not be.

But then that one mother comes. I begin by saying: the mother does not want any giving birth, any child. But another mother must make sure that there is evolution. And she must ... The Catholic Church says: children, children, children, children. By what means did the Catholic Church get that consciousness in order to give birth to children? Does Rome perhaps feel that they are walking next to themselves? Now the children, the parishioners, the followers must take care of the children; that they return? Is that wisdom conscious?

Why do those white ants not go to Rome in order to eat away at damnation?

Yes, what kind of mystery is that? (laughter)

The Catholic Church says: children, children. 'Oh, will there be another child this year?'

A child of André's, of ours, a follower, he says: 'Yes, but have two yourself first.' Then she says: 'I chased him out the door, Father.'

'You take care ... Will we be having another child this year?'

'No', she says, 'I am stopping, I will not have any more children for you.'

'Then you have surely read those books by that demon?'

'Precisely', she says, 'precisely.'

You must begin to give birth. Do not act like Christ and a saint, give birth, then you will be sacred. Give birth, give birth, give birth, become a mother, the most, the most sacred thing of all created by God. What else do you want? The human being starts to decorate himself, the human being hangs something on himself, becomes sacred, you get medals from the church, a beautiful shroud.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Is having a lot of children karma?'

My dear child, I am telling you it. One mother becomes the slave for the other mother. And then the human being on earth says: 'We are seeing a rabbit community there again.' People run that down.

There are families of ten, twenty children and, 'that is becoming bestial', people say. But there are hundreds of thousands of mothers living on earth who fling the child back in the face of God.

They want the contact, the being one, but not the child, the taking care, or whatever; no, they are not mothers. Children are chased from the world, of course, and flung into the divine face because of poverty. A mother like that is ashamed of herself for society.

What is that? What does it mean?

But the Catholic Church, those little nuns, those priests, but also other people do not give birth, and do not create. But it mainly applies to the clergy.

It is an honour, if you come to the East, to be able to give birth. If you have not been a mother, then you know nothing.

You do not ... Now, now take the human being himself, then just go into the personality of mother, now meet thousands of mothers, just put them next to each other, those who have not been a mother, who have not known any contact, then that sober, half-conscious light remains in those eyes and those actions ... You even invented names, words for these people, didn't you? It is not possible to live with that, it is not possible to live with these people, they are not mothers, and they are not fathers.

Now what?

Now a mother there must give birth to fourteen, fifteen, sixteen, eight, ten and twelve children. The mothers used to have fourteen ... Then that was much worse, at that time you do not experience that. But do you not understand that many more people used to also be killed by the wild animal? Then the mother had fourteen, fifteen children, sixteen children, that was like that everywhere. But society started to embellish itself, through the prehistoric ages mankind has, the mother has karma, maternal karma, the mother still lives in maternal karma, because you can, if you have to go back ... You must go back, you come back to the earth a thousand times and there is no attraction for you here, no power of attraction ...

Who attracts you? It just continues, because, after all, there is that other mother ...

Your evening is at an end again.

...after all, there is that other mother, that mother has sixteen children there, for you.

You will soon come back, priest, and then you will get a new life again, because you will be attracted, you will come back to earth. Then sir will go to the Catholic church again, until he is a cardinal, until he is pope, then he will be really sacred, then he will have experienced thousands of lives, and will not have created; and she as a nun, as a sister, has not given birth.

What is that now? So sacred; but in this way people rape, in this way people sully the human evolution. And if you know that now, then you will say: just become a cardinal and just become pope and however sacred you become, it all means nothing, nothing, nothing. You are no longer creation, you are no longer father, no longer mother, you have nothing, nothing, nothing, nothing.

Just give me Mary Magdalene. This is why Christ had respect for Mary

Magdalene, she was a mother a thousand times.

The human being who yearns ... You say ... We have bad people in the world. The human being who yearns ... And you say: 'That, that mother there, ugh.' Who says that she is bad?

There is no badness in the universe, there is only evolution. Your prostitutes, as people call them, they are ... Do you wish to hear the word? You built it up, didn't you? That is the whore. There is no whoring in the universe. Christ did not know any whoring, there is only evolution. Soon she will say ... Why does she do that?

Is psychopathy really insanity? Is that destruction, psychopathy?

Is a crazy person really crazy? Do you call unconsciousness craziness? Is that man insane, that mother? Is there craziness in the world?

Did you know that, there is no craziness, there is no psychopathy either, you invented that name, those words.

You said 'moon' to the moon, but the moon is the first cosmic grade for the universe, is the All-Mother of this universe.

You say to the sun 'she is she'. But the sun is father, is creating. You reverse it precisely, you do not know nature, you do not know the universe, you do not know by what means you are born. Nonsense this evening?

(To the sound technician): My friend, I can already see you, my brother.

(To the hall): I have been warned. Who else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

I will come to you immediately.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, if we must all become conscious by means of suffering and sorrow, then I wondered: how must those people who now still live on Mars, for example, and come to this planet in the future, and then ...'

And then it is beautiful.

(Gentleman in the hall): '...will enter a better state than we do.

Yes.

Will it take longer for them than for us?'

Look, we are talking about paradise, aren't we, the earth will become a paradise. But does that paradise mean something for the soul?

You just experience that from outside. You no longer need to work so hard.

The first sphere: is ready, the Spheres of Light are ready, the Divine All is inhabited. But the first sphere is ready. When you soon come, there will be a way. Can you reach that by remaining seated and doing nothing?

Do you know, do you understand me?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

You will earn the life. You will become a mother, you will become a father and you will love everything which lives, then you will build on your eternal

path.

God gave us paradise. God gave us space. There is no leprosy, sully, whoring, there is only evolution. Do not look down on those people, because it was you yourself yesterday. In your previous life in Paris, in London, or wherever, you had a good experience of whoring, now you say: 'It is no more use to me, I want to earn one life.'

They are searching, she is thinking of becoming a mother by means of the many contacts, for what?

It is bad, it is wrong, to have to reach the life, the food and drink by that means, you can do that differently. Why do you not paint a little bit? Why do you not become an artist, a writer or whatever? Every thought, every task ... there is just one task in the universe, one task, one, and that is: become a mother, become a father. And by means of motherhood, by means of fatherhood ... If you want to experience love, my friend, creator, from her who belongs to you, and you cannot tell her anything, then you will not get any love either. The more you can give, the more love you will get from the mother.

Do you accept that?

(Hall): 'Yes.'

If you stand there as a man and you have nothing to give, you know nothing ... Master this wisdom and you will get space. But if you belong to the Catholic Church and you are Protestant or Lutheran, then you will get a damned kiss on your lips.

Do you wish to tell, if you worship damnation, that you can give the mother whom you love a spatial, cosmic kiss?

You are standing on top of your 'coffin', you feel the nails. If mother becomes ill, you already see 'the coffin' and there is no 'coffin', and now you must ... me, us ... If my child goes, then I say: 'You will see me soon again, I will take care of you, just go first, I will come soon, just go.' How beautiful death is. 'Just go, I do not begrudge you the space, and come back to me and talk to me now and again.'

If your mother goes, just let her leave. But prove one day that you can also be alone. Talk to the other sisters, build up friendship, love. There is no growing, there is no 'coffin', there is no standstill, the life becomes beautiful if you know each other, if you have space.

Go and sit down and read a book sometime. Talk about that with the mother, as creator, if she has the feeling in order to experience your feeling and go through the life of Christ to the universe, to the Spheres of Light, to the fourth cosmic grade, take a walk through the universe.

What do you do then? Then you go hand in hand. And then someone comes there ... Now you suddenly see another mother before you: 'Child, I know something about the universe, I know something about life after

death.'

Then she says: 'Oh, then you are surely an occultist, a spiritualist, then you are demonic.'

Good child, you are suddenly demonic because you walk next to the church. Space, feeling, consciousness, is love, the more space you have as feeling, as wisdom, is the love for the mother. Did you not know that?

What does the man have to learn soon 'beyond the coffin'? In order to serve the mother. We are busy bringing you to the awakening. The more love you feel for the mother ... you will get it back from her anyway when she is conscious. I am not talking to the unconscious, psychopathy, I have the mother who yearns to enrich herself inwardly, maternally, spatially. Is that true? What do you get back? Love, happiness, she carries you. And your porridge will never be burnt. (laughter)

A nice everyday word ...

(To the woman with the question about a sect in the Netherlands where spirits come through): So no strange people around you. You wrote to André, you continue well with your reels, and no people who destroy you, and just let the rest of them talk. Have you understood it?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

I am giving you the message myself, because I can feel you and know you. No strangers in your Gethsemane. You must not let any strangers in, who come there with mud on their shoes in order to enter your paradise.

To experience the reverence there, they must feel, that they have to take off their shoes.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

You should not have walked like that, you must walk like this. There is no battle, there is no misery, there are also no hateful, no wrong people.

If you say to the one whom you love and with whom you are involved: you are hateful ... Yes, that is possible, material hatred, narrow-mindedness, pathetic carry-on, indeed. And if that person does not want to listen ... That is also for the pedagogical element, in order to drive the life of feeling to the awakening. That is talking, talking, talking.

And the mother does not hit that, the mother does not kick that. And if the mother is pure, is clear, if the mother has intellect ... You get that, you only get social consciousness. If you just, the husband, earns fifty, sixty, seventy guilders, and they spend two hundred guilders in two hours, then that is a mistake. You must first learn to think socially.

Socrates brought material systems. Of every thought you must ... You are philosophers. The good mother who does not know her own household in the Spheres of Light, that is an unconscious being.

You must apply the systems of Socrates to your life, you must know that

money is gold and the world was built up by means of the gold.

Do you not have anything? Then you can walk home, André says. It does not matter to you? Are you too lazy to earn something? Then you will never get divine bread in your hands.

Is it so wonderful that you must have all kinds of things and everything in the world, that you must get everything for free, you must be given gifts, you earn nothing yourself for your life in order to give a little bit of consciousness?

There are people who would like to receive, but it is better if you ... This is why Christ said: 'It is a thousand times better to give.' Give, give, give, give. If you have to receive, then you are inwardly poor and unconscious.

It is not possible, we say. Do you not have anything to eat here on earth?

How old are you?

Go with me and I will give you a living in a fortnight and you will have a living, you will no longer need to suffer here, to starve, if you want for a hundred percent.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'And those unemployed then, who all ...'

When all those employed of yours ... Just bring them along, then they will have a task from me tomorrow.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, they want to work, but they are not allowed to work.'

Then they will sell flowers now. Then I will ... them ...

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You must also have a permit for that.'

I don't know anything about that. I can bring the life to a task. What he can do, I can do too. And if you do not have that feeling ...

Christ said: 'There is always', that originated in Jerusalem, 'there is always food and drink for him and her who wish to work, to serve, to serve.' Do you have that from home, from your uncle, your father, inherited that? That goes away, that does not belong to you.

Everything which you earn for the universe is your possession. Isn't it?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But you are denied that.'

What would you like?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But you are denied that, do you know that?'

You are denied ...?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You are denied that, by society.'

Yes, your society is disharmony. One has everything and the other has nothing. Your rights are no good here, there is no administration of justice; it is animal-like administration of justice, you still do not have spiritual administration of justice.

I cannot build up any spiritual administration of justice. I say: I can give

those people food, I can do that, you can do that too, if you know the way, if you know that human being. But I cannot apply the spiritual administration of justice, because then I take everything away from him and then I give it away there, because he has not earned it.

You must therefore, where I want to take you is: you will have to earn everything in your society.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

And that is also for the spirit.

My sisters and brothers, I thank you for your beautiful feeling. I hope that I was able to give you something.

(Hall): 'Yes.'

One more lecture.

(Lady): 'Unfortunately.'

What unfortunately?

(Hall): 'Because there is just one more lecture ...'

You say unfortunately.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, unfortunately, because there is just one more.'

I have give twenty of them and I did not see you.

'Unfortunately.' It means nothing to me, because I know my people. Do you wish to place that unfortunately on the weighing scales for your heart? 'Unfortunately, you go away', and I was here twenty times, I was here twenty times, I looked at your seat and you were not there. Do not make me angry. (laughter) Do not take me to lying, do not take me to weakness, to the not wanting, not being able to; that is not there in the universe.

The human being who thirsts, the human being who wants to be a mother searches in the world where motherhood can be accepted and received.

Do you wish to tell me, and the masters, and Christ, that you were thirsting for a hundred percent?

(Lady in the hall): 'There can be circumstances, master Zelanus ...'

No, yes, three, four, just not five thousand, there were not five thousand circumstances. I will not agree with you. Never! (laughter)

Tuesday evening 25 april 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

You will get the last evening in this season this evening. And, I would like to ask you: are you ready for ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, yes ...'

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, in those last lectures in The Hague you gave such an extraordinary explanation about the art of Bach. Would it be possible to now also say something about the music by Beethoven or by Mozart?'

Of course. I gave you an idea in The Hague about the dramatic part which Bach felt, because his art ... I hope that you will get to listen to those lectures soon in the season. How he is now disappointed after his creations, isn't it true? You were able to understand and to accept it. People sung about the Christ, the human being Christ, sung about, experienced the Messiah; felt, like a dead person. But you do not feel the divine personality – I explained to you – from what Bach wanted to bring. That is cosmic, that is divine, that is spatial. That music, you can learn to listen to that in a thousands of years' time, has seven depths, if you ... the grades for the consciousness ... Music has consciousness, every octave has fatherhood and motherhood.

In the future, in a few centuries' time you will get the growth of every symphony which was written.

(To people who come in): Come in if you belong here.

Then you get to see the space, to see the soul, the spirit, the personality, and then you go deeper, deeper. I wanted to explain that to you.

For Bach it became a chaos. I cannot go into that in five minutes. I need two evenings for that.

But what Beethoven brought, Mozart and the others, touched the material consciousness, the life of feeling as human being; interpreted by night, rain, wind, darkness. If Beethoven had been able to analyze the birth for the human being – giving birth, creation – then the human being will go along and then you will experience the process of giving birth by means of the different grades, by means of the music.

The artists are already busy; nature, the night, the storm, isn't it true, lust, violence, love, gaiety, being cheerful, justice, every character trait speaks through the music, through the art.

But what Bach brought was directly attuned to the life of the Messiah. Also to His divine mission. And it does not speak from here now. People

have ... a leper ... You sing about it every year again. So, I explained to you: the Mattheus Passion, John, the art of Bach is not understood, because it is experienced humanly. You do not experience the divine Messiah through the Mattheus Passion.

Do you accept that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Of course.'

You get Beethoven, Mozart, Wagner. Wagner was connected to the universe. What Wagner brought, is spatially deep. And has also touched, analyzed, converted the sounds, also the timbre of the universe, for the universe. This is why that music is so heavy. But there is no heaviness in the universe. You only need the feeling in order to understand, to sense and to deal with this; and to see, feel and experience the grades for this again. Wagner goes deeper, is powerful, more conscious for the creation. Do you feel this?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'More powerful than Beethoven?'

A thousand times stronger, more conscious. Wagner goes over Beethoven a thousand times. Beethoven still touches the human consciousness. On the contrary, with regard to Wagner ... Wagner goes towards his life in art with spatial contact. If Wagner had been able to experience his creations, you would have got a hundred thousand of them, and then he would also have reached the birth. He would have interpreted the animal world.

What did Chopin, what did the others do? Reger.

(Lady in the hall): 'Debussy.'

Music?

(Lady in the hall): 'Debussy.'

Not so great, not that.

You have ... Who touched nature ... Those who touched nature, you will feel, reached the life, brought life to the soul, and the soul to the spirit, and the spirit to the personality. And then you can continue and then you can create analyzes; you can build. You must feel, you can decide for yourself whether that music, whether those sounds were given materially; or do these sounds have the spatial rarefaction, that is the spiritual grade for every sound.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'So Beethoven is actually a representation in the material.'

Precisely. Completely, completely. Of course Beethoven felt the life, experienced the soul, the spirit, but at a material attunement.

You are all busy developing yourselves spiritually, but you are still not spiritual. Is that true? That is Beethoven.

With Wagner, you will feel, with Wagner you get the universe, he has everything together, he can go higher.

The music of the old masters – Beethoven, Wagner, Mozart, especially

Beethoven, Bach, and especially Wagner – it lives for two centuries, three centuries, five centuries, and it is only then that you get the new composers.

In a thousand years' time you will get new Rembrandts, Titiaans and Van Dycks on the earth; because these images are still material. There has not been one old master on earth who has analyzed the spiritual grade in art, in paint, therefore the art, the soul, the life of the paint, the material, inspiration ... has given inspiration, of course. But Rubens still painted a material garment. We also have spiritual garments. Then the art becomes rarefied. Then the art becomes rarefied, then the art becomes spiritual.

And it is like that for music, sculpture. You get the writer's talent, then the word speaks in feeling. Clear?

You can get twenty evenings from me. Then we will go through the human art, and then we will go through the spatial art. And then you will also get the fatherhood and motherhood of the sound.

I told you one evening: the Stradivarius is maternal, because that sound is so deep and pure, is the sound of mother. The Stradivarius is the highest instrument, you know that. Stradivari was also born for this instrument. The Stradivarius attunes itself to the sound of the universe, for the universe, and they are millions of sounds. There is just one sound, that is the maternal tone, the maternal feeling, and that is giving birth. You can analyze that.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Master Zelanus reacts to something in the hall): Where was that?

What is it?

(Lady in the hall): 'I wanted to ask, master ...'

Louder.

(Lady in the hall): 'When I ran the reels, then I had a room with people and then I saw a lot of spirits. But I saw one standing in a corner, close to the equipment. And he was wearing a long white robe, he was standing with his arms crossed, and I do not know what this meant. What did that mean?'

You should have said: 'See that you leave.'

(Lady in the hall): 'Oh.'

You should have said: 'What are you doing here? Do you have nothing else to do?' You should have asked that. And especially if there are a lot of them.

(Lady in the hall): 'Oh.'

The more of them you see, the poorer it will be for this human being.

(Lady in the hall): 'Oh.'

Can you understand that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

What are those people doing there? If you see them ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

....really see ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, I also thought ...'

...you should ask: 'Do you have nothing else to do?'

(Another lady in the hall): 'I thought that you had said that these spirits came in order to listen.'

Not to this. You can ... these lectures ... You will feel, if you live in the universe for the happening, then you have a cosmos in depth.

We bring, beings come there ... Look, I will immediately go into the spiritualist mediumistic phenomena, because, the human being sees so much ... I will not take that away from you at all. But seeing is dangerous. 'I see so many people, there was one there, he is standing there ...'

Very nice. We ask: 'What are you doing there? Listening?'

If there are twenty ... I spoke here for evenings about millions of beings in this universe, because they know, because they are followers. Others go past here, go through here, see and feel nothing, we know that. We are always listened to. If you give truth and you explain a law, that word is received by millions of beings, they are attuned to that. They do not come here, they can listen to that on one of the planets, that feeling continues.

Anyone who stands still here, that is becoming dangerous; that stands still. And we are always moving. If someone has been here ... You can have someone from society, you can have someone from the astral world who does not have the light. You must immediately ...

Why are you asking me those questions? Why do you not ask those questions immediately? Then you will get an answer. Otherwise it will become a chaos, then you start to speak to yourself. That is the danger.

But if the astral personality is standing there and is listening: very nice. That is very pleasant for this world. Not for that world. There every personality has a vastness for you. And there are millions of people who can tell and explain that to them.

He does not need to come to the earth for that.

So that seeing ... You can see images, probably from the grey past. You will see people, but are those people involved in that? Do they have attunement to your happening? That is what it is about.

(To someone in the hall): Over there.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, I would like to ask you: there are many faiths which learn that the Christ lived and died for the sins of the people. I do not share that, you will feel that. But could you perhaps also indicate exactly how that actually is?'

You say it yourself. The Catholic Church, Protestantism says: Christ forgave everything by means of His death, isn't it true? And then you just lay your hands on the blood sacrifice of Christ, and you are free.

You would like that, the human being would like that.

You are not learning anything now, are you? That was explained in two words. Just read the books 'The Origin of the Universe', 'The Peoples of the Earth', you go through 'The Cycle of the Soul', you go through 'Between Life and Death', you will analyze every thought, experience according to the creations of God, by means of fatherhood and motherhood. They are the essential divine foundations.

And then you can die and you can murder and kill; God always forgives you for that. And now the church just adds: Christ died for that. That is the same screeching and moaning, which people now do and make ... You will feel, you are getting a spatial analysis here for your thoughts. And that is actually a philosophical system again, that means: where does the foundation for our thinking lie? When are we in harmony – by means of our thinking – with the creations? You want to learn that, don't you? Why did people build up a university from Socrates, Plato and others? They are philosophical systems in order to reach the reality, the truth, the harmony, the justice, for your inner life, your astral, spatial, divine self. Do you accept that?

You will feel, if Christ had to accept that, the human being sees ... The mistake was built up by Protestantism and Catholicism, that the human being, that the Christ as Messiah forgives everything. But the Catholic Church knows nothing about these laws, the Catholic Church still damns, still has the Last Judgement, and on and on. So it becomes a human state in which you are forgiven for everything by the Messiah – we will remain with the human – Jesus Christ.

Now we know where Christ was born, where Jesus came from, how Christ entered the Divine All in order to represent God, the books tell you that: and we learned that you must materialize every law – and what kind of a law is that now? – and then spiritualize, expand and deify it.

I told you one evening: you are gods. You are a divine personality as a human being. People talk about the soul, and that soul is now the human being. But in you: that soul is a part of God. And by means of every thought you make a character trait conscious. So every deed has a spatial, spiritual, divine foundation. You do something and then you can, the human being can, God can, the universe can weigh up your deed with the light of that universe. That means, if you do something, then that deed immediately goes upwards, into the universe, and by means of that you get a foundation in order to walk, to stroll, to stand. You have light, you have life, you have love. By means of love, by giving a deed love, that is ... People call it 'love.'

I also told you again one evening: I must take everything from you. Why? Who invented that word 'harmony', who invented the word 'love'? I have said ... You will say: there is nothing left of it. But everything remains and you get everything back again, and that is the divine life. Now you must only

just accept that Christ had to walk the same path, that Christ was born on the moon as an embryo, Christ was in the jungle, in the prehistoric age, and He, along with the millions who reached consciousness with Him on the moon, in that little place there, were a bit ahead of us.

You can compare the image again – I gave it to you – with the stage in the jungle. Why do dark, gloomy beings live there? And why are you in society? You have the white organism. You have so much; those people have nothing. Those people have everything. You have everything; you also have nothing. That nothing is the divine universe again, that is your feeling, that is your possession, by means of which the human being, all the life has attunement to God.

Now you will feel, I must go through those churches, I must go through your bible, if you want to get a complete description, if you want to be able to build up an image for yourself, if you want to continue to see the Messiah as a human being.

And that is necessary now.

In the creations God does not punish, God cannot punish. Now you can say: that is megalomania, but you are – we have had to accept that, now accept it for once and eternally – you are divinely conscious. You are still conscious as a human being. But divinely conscious, that means: God gave you His life. Now you come further, you are still on earth, you go to the other side, you start to conquer those spaces by means of the planetary system, and then you finally enter the fourth, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh cosmic grade, they are universes, they are vastnesses; they have been materialized and spiritualized. Christ lives in there.

When He came there, when Christ left the circle of the earth, they were the first people ... The earth has begun, hasn't it? They were the first people, who had completed the cycle of the earth, and they still live in darkness, you will read that in 'The Peoples of the Earth'.

We got a wonderful picture of that first human being.

Your life film, every thought is recorded, you can see that again. You probably have millions of thoughts in a month, in a day, but every thought, however trivial, however weak, belongs to your sphere of life. That is the human film. And now you can see the natural, the divine, and then you can determine who the first people are and were who reached the Divine All; they continued to build.

I was able to give you a wonderful picture – if the human being asks you that – in 'The Peoples of the Earth.'

The human being says: 'I have been ill.'

'What happened?'

'We lost our light.'

Can you feel, they still did not have any light inside.

You are those people, according to that time and this time you are millions of centuries and ages ahead of those people, because you know, when you soon come 'beyond the coffin' – and it does not matter where you come and where you have attunement to – then you will know: the sun has gone, I am now spiritual. And now you begin to expand your thoughts, to rarefy, to spiritualize them.

And when you start to feel this, then you will feel, then you must understand and then it will be clear to you, that the human being has quite simply murdered Christ. People still make a mercy of this murder. That is so frightening, that is exactly the same as when the human being murders someone and says: 'Look, now that dead body, this mutilation, this deformation, must also put the crown on my head.'

I have not only been drunk empty, my blood has been taken away, my power of spirit, my power of life, my inspiration, now I must also give new life to my murderers. People made that of Christ.

Now Christ must, because people destroyed Him, because people nailed Him to the cross there as the divine Conscious Being, He must return to earth again and say: 'I forgive you for everything.' Yes, indeed, but you will not be done like that. You will first have to start to realize that you have destroyed the light of the worlds – haven't you, that is Christ – have suffocated it, that was us, Jerusalem, Judaism, Romans, everyone. We are all to blame for the life of Christ. One wrong thought and you murder Him again. Isn't that true?

The Catholic Church does not accept that, Protestantism does not accept that. After so much time, in a short space of time, only a few years, in your century, and the Catholic Church and Protestantism, and every sect will have to accept that you will deify your life. You see people there as gods, at a divine attunement, they live in the universe, they are flowers, they are life and wind, inspiration, blood circulation, everything, light, space. You are that as a divine being. Here on earth you have a human divine attunement.

That must all go, the master on the other side will clear that up, the masters will clear that up; it is not possible now, that must happen with a piece of proof, that can only be the direct voice instrument, a real spatial contact, and then all that will dissolve in one morning.

And then the Catholic Church can, then every sect can come, there, what lies there, which you are open to, and that is called: in the first place you will make amends to the child whose life you took away. You will quite simply go back to the earth, because you are father and you are mother. But Christ forgave you for it. You ...

Look, you will feel, the cosmic reality cannot be understood by the dying

and the living of the Messiah, of Christ on earth. Nothing remained of Bach, of Christ and all the great ones and the saints; the spatial, spiritual core is missing, because people know nothing about spirit and growth. People made a material, terrible, frightening drama of it. And it was not a drama.

Every day people of God are murdered and destroyed. Do you accept that? Exactly the same as the Christ. If He was to come to earth now too, then people would not need to crucify Him, on the contrary, people would shoot Him from the street. People would do it differently.

If Christ had been on earth during the time of Adolf Hitler, from 1939 and 1945, he would have been a Jew, Adolf would have gassed Him. And yet Christ said: 'I will not do anything to you.'

Do you do that? If you are attacked, will you shoot with your revolver now that you know that? Then will you forgive this human being for that? You already know now: I probably have cause and effect. But that dissolves of its own accord.

That will take a while. The human being, society, the peoples of the earth still do not have any spiritual consciousness.

Very simple, if the human being asks you that, just put 'The Peoples of the Earth' in their hands. And if the human being is not prepared for that, does not possess that consciousness and the feeling, you can have a bit of patience.

The masses, mankind would like that, putting their hands on the Christ, whom people first wrecked, destroyed, consciously destroyed. People put him in chains, blood flowed, blood still flows from Golgotha over the earth. And the ministers and the clergymen pray. Just pray and you will be rid of everything. There are cardinals in the darkness, there are popes living in the hells; there are no hells, there are dark spheres. Would you like to think that those people have prayed? They have prayed, they pray day and night, but it has not helped.

By means of your prayer you cannot – I taught you that – you cannot change your life. If your mother must die, or your father, or your child, does nothing to you, you are powerless, that is an own evolution.

It becomes beautiful; a death, dying is evolution. Death is experiencing the universe, it is being one with the universe. A dying process is the very highest that there is, because then you can say: 'I will continue again.'

You are poor, because you are old. Did you not know that? To be able to die young, immediately after the mother, at the age of four, five, is a mercy, for that soul, which immediately continues; you stand still in this life.

If you become old; there are people who are proud that they reach a hundred, but we know: that is standstill. After eighty they can no longer think, they can no longer work, they cannot do anything more. A loss of ten years. Also commit a murder and you will stand still for two hundred thousand

years.

You will feel, it is becoming much simpler. You start to get to know Christ, you start to experience it and you start to fight for the wonder, the power of this divine personality, you start to fight for that, you devote everything for that.

Even if you are killed on earth. Because that is unconscious life which you see. Christ was destroyed by the unconscious being. And that unconscious being still wants to possess the soul, the life, the consciousness, the divine core of Christ. Can you feel this? Those murderers, those destroyers, they go and sit around Christ, and put out their hands, pray and make Him sacred. There is no sacredness in the universe.

Every second on earth Christ sees that His life is raped, destroyed, deformed again and again. The Catholic Church built that up, Protestantism built that up. Recently I spoke here about the dogmas on earth.

Luther started to wage war because he thought: it is better like this. He piled up murder after murder, that great Luther. How many churches does Luther not have now on earth? He is attached to that. Luther has to accept for millions of ages: I did wrong. Why must you destroy a human being for a faith? Luther thought that he could change that. Have you forgotten that battle between Luther and the Catholic Church? Blood flowed in Europe, only for the faith; Christ, God did not want that. The human being is searching. If you really believe – you do not, for that matter – if you really love a God, you will not put your hands out to the life of God in order to destroy that. Luther was a fool, a religious maniac.

If you know the laws, then you will stay away from the faith, for that matter.

There are no faiths, there are only just laws. Yes! We bring you that. Can you imagine it now? Can you imagine all of it?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I think so.'

Millions of people were killed for the faith. People built up stakes because the human being said: 'Yes, I heard something.'

'What? You did not hear anything, you have nothing to believe in.' That was the Catholic Church. 'Yes', the cardinal says, that one and that one, 'there were just ten of them.' There were just ten people. Millions were destroyed by the Catholic Church. That is the divine mother. The Church is mother, after all, isn't it?

Is the church mother?

(Hall): 'Yes.'

And that mother murders the life of God? It approves that the human being is burnt at the stake? Can you feel the insanity of a faith?

The human being had to and would receive a faith through Moses.

After the death of Christ by Peter, people built up a church from the words which people received, which people had. Little foundations. For a dogma, for a faith, frills, frills, riches, gold, beautiful garments. But what does it mean?

Not one pope, not one cardinal, not one minister can enter the Spheres of Light, or he will first have to dissolve that damnation, the Last Judgement, and all those troubles. He will have to master them, or the justice, truth, harmony, God, Christ will call him to a halt.

Just become a professor, just become a theologian, and you will damn yourself for millions of centuries. Just begin, just follow the Catholic university, and you become a cardinal; and you will be deformed for thousands of lives. No one can change you. No one can take that feeling away from you. I explained that to you recently. Become a nun as a mother, become sacred, be chaste, and ignore motherhood, and you will deform yourself by means of one life because you want to be sacred. I told you that recently. Were you not here? You become sacred, but you ignore your evolution, you put your evolution as a mother at a standstill, because you must come back, you will give birth. That is the most divine gift which there is, that is the essential, that is the heart of God.

If there was no motherhood on earth, there would be no space, there would be nothing. And now the mother says: 'I want to be pure.' And now this is, the giving birth, the receiving of the children by the mother, and the father, the most very sacred thing which there is, which God created. Otherwise Christ would not have come to the earth.

Can you feel the chaos of Luther, the Catholic Church, Protestantism?

What did people make of Christ?

There is nothing left of Christ, nothing more. He also said: 'Others will come who will explain about Me.' Of course the Spheres of Light, the masters, millions are ready to explain those laws to you, if you live in them. You see it, I am life, I can go where I want, I have life and death in my hands. Why would we go and sit beside the path in order to wait for you for millions of years and centuries? We will find you. Now you can get thousands of years of lectures and then we will still not have finished speaking.

Satisfied?

(Lady in the hall): 'In ... of Luther, does he not matter? He tried, it was his intention to save the people from the great degeneration of that Catholic Church, and to bring them a simpler and better faith, another faith ...'

From gold he has ...

(Lady in the hall): '...a freer faith ...'

...he wanted to make copper out of gold. That is exactly the same thing.

He wanted to simplify it, but here there is ... If you possess a reality and

have it in your hands, then you can model on that. He wanted to simplify it: that must be this, and that must be that ... But everything from the Catholic Church revolves and lives around reality, and also that of Luther. For Luther you are still damned. What does this child want, what does that great Luther want to do here on earth if he still stands with both feet on damnation? What do you wish to model? What do you wish to do? For what do you want to fight for, if you still experience the deeper chaos and cannot make any progress, any evolution of it? But I tell you, why did this life – but the faith had to come in this way- accept that battle? And why did this life resist the Catholic Church? Why? Pfft; and everything is gone.

Place the Catholic Church on your hand, and the faith of Luther, and Protestantism ... Outside of the consciousness of Christ, can you feel? Do not touch anything of Christ ... That is still to be analyzed too.

Because people put a lot into Christ's mouth. Golgotha and Gethsemane, I explained that to you. People said: 'My God, my God, let this beaker pass from me.' And a child of the earth wants to die for Him. Was Christ weak? That is not possible. He never said that either. He was alone. Who heard him? We are standing in Gethsemane during that time, He was over there in the distance, two, three hundred metres away from us, Christ cannot be seen, - we saw that, that image lies there – Christ, alone, and his apostles are lying here; afraid, something is happening. There were sensitive beings present. We heard that Christ said that over there, in Morocco, as it were? People made that of Christ. So great. The dying of Christ.

(Lady in the hall): 'Did they not also say that in the gospel, the evangelists, in Matthew, in Mark and Luke?'

People put that in Christ's mouth. We only want to say: people belittled, weakened Christ. The Divine Conscious Being could never have said that. It is that, that is the curse. If you are great, then why do people have to destroy the human being?

'Mother said that.'

'No, mother never said that. You made that out of it.'

'Mother always said: you will love. Mother cannot accept the wrong in order to break the good, mother cannot do that.' Children with parents experienced that.

And now Christ? Do you accept that? That is not possible.

(To the hall): There.

There?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, is it wrong to put down our pet, which has nothing, which is getting old?'

Look, people already asked me that again. I let André feel recently, a friend of his had an animal with cancer, and then people let that animal just con-

tinue to crawl, because it drags itself, people just let that animal continue to crawl. But why did he not give that animal sacred evolution? It used to be wrong; not now, you now put it down. You must listen carefully, you cannot kill the human being. The doctor ... You recently asked me: is that right? No, that is not right, no, the divine consciousness must give birth to itself – do you understand that? – that must awaken, evolve.

But the animal, the dog, the cat, if that animal has cancer, just have it put down, because you give that animal the mercy. We may say that to you and we can say that to you, if that animal experiences nothing, absolutely nothing. And if that animal was to feel the needle, that means nothing. That animal must come back, must evolve and will probably also come back in different breeds for this breed of dog, animal-like consciousness.

But one day it will fly into the universe, the animal, the dog, the cat, the tiger, the lion, every animal species gets spatial consciousness. And what is that? I told you that, that is the winged sort.

We get divine consciousness, spatial consciousness. The animal comes from the waters, goes across the land, goes into the universe, the soul gradually evolves and creates wings for itself.

You can just let that sick animal go to the next grade, that is also the world of the unconscious, or it will probably already be back on earth in four weeks' time in another species, in another grade.

There are also other times. For example, when the love, now you will get thousands of scenes again, if the love of yours between the animal and you was very profound and strong, then the animal will remain alive until you die, until you continue. If you have built up a profound, spatial, spiritual contact with your little animal, and in four weeks' time you go through your 'little coffin' to the astral world, then you can ... then the animal will often remain another forty, fifty, sixty years walking round and getting lost here in this sphere here, because your love for that animal was no longer natural. Can you accept that?

You gave the animal-like consciousness human love and that is not possible. You went too far again. And we people have to learn, how far I experience the human, animal-like, the natural grade, and then you get to experience the normal for the abnormal. In other words, we get to see, to feel harmony in everything. You can spatially destroy an animal with your love for so many centuries, because you have elevated it to your human life of feeling. And now that life lies here longing and pining. For whom? Now it is no longer animal-like consciousness, but human consciousness.

If you want to accept that. If you think that you are becoming ill – you must learn all of that – you have animals at home and around you, and you think: I am going now, then you must already release your little animals two,

three years beforehand, then they will pass over at the same time as you if that contact is experienced immaculately, purely, spiritually, spatially.

Have you never heard that? That the animal passed over two days after mum?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

That is the pure spiritual being one. Then you let the animal evolve.

That other little animal dies because you died; you have suffocated it spiritually, you have murdered it by means of love. Otherwise it could have lived for another twenty years, for example. Did you know that? Is that normal?

Is that normal? Is it normal? Can you understand that this is the law and not the other one? But the human being does not know that. This is beautiful, very beautiful.

(To the hall): Who?

(Lady in the hall): 'In some countries at the moment use is made in the administration of justice of a sort of interrogation, whereby the people are mentally and physically tortured, so that they lose their whole personality.'

With the administration of justice?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, and that they actually do everything which the interrogators want and also know everything. Have they lost their personality then, for ever?'

A magic psychosis.

What does Russia do? What did Adolf do with his psychology? Forced the human being to a word. That is as old as mankind. Can you feel this? If you come under hypnosis for a moment, torture, deformation, ill-treatment ...

People also took Christ to the people like that. Pilate stood there first: 'I wash my hands in innocence.' And then He came to Kajafas. They could not take Him on.

'Are you the Christ? Are you the Messiah?'

'You tell me.'

They could not have found Christ, as far as into His spatial unconscious being – that means, spatially unconscious, then you must go back to the moon – people could not even have found Him yet, in order to reach Him through thoughts.

That is animal-like carry-on.

Then nail the human being to the cross. You will feel, that is the demonic society in which you live and then you can ... You are first tortured, you are put against a wall, people take away your powers, physical powers, you lose your resistance first, and then something tells you as a psychopath says: 'I am alive, I can see.'

'But do you know that then ...'

'What? I am not walking here.'

You are put into a trance state; it is not a trance, it is a brutalized sleep. You are forced to distance yourself from your day consciousness. People murder, consciously destroy the day conscious self, that falls, that sinks, because you no longer have any resistance. Adolf Hitler murdered millions of them.

(Lady in the hall): 'Is that then for the whole life? Or ...'

Or is that wrong?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, is that then for the whole life? Does that remain like that, or can that be cancelled?'

That dissolves. A strong personality blows that away from itself after ten minutes and says: 'My God, my God, what have I done?'

If you wish to know, there are many people with us who followed that, the human being ... What is the name of that cardinal again?

(Hall): 'Mindszenty (Hungarian clergyman, he had resisted the communist regime, was imprisoned for that).

They suffocated him in the same way. Everyone now during this war who comes into the hands – that is the satanic consciousness, demonic consciousness – anyone who now comes into the hands of your Russian, people suffocate their day consciousness. You no longer have any feeling, you say everything, because you come under hypnosis. Your will, your actual day conscious will wants to be broken consciously. No more than that. But that is already three hundred thousand centuries old.

The Romans, the Egyptians lived it up by means of that. If you went into the temple of Isis before and people wanted to build up your consciousness, and people knew, people say that you had feeling, and that people could get wisdom from you, then people broke the day conscious self.

Why do we know so much? Why can you always ask me, and André? Because we broke off our day conscious self consciously ourselves a thousand times, millions of times.

Become nothing, and you will get everything. Lose this, and the other will be standing next to you. Were you able to determine that an insane person no longer has a consciousness? Only it is not understood. But the psychopath and the insane child possess a new, unfathomable consciousness, and it is no use to you. Because the deed which you do, is that spiritually sound? Do you live in a spiritually, materially sound way according to creation, as God created the human being, the universe? Just think wrongly about one of these children and you already murder yourself spiritually. Christ said that. Didn't He?

Life becomes beautiful – life is difficult – life becomes awe-inspiringly beautiful, if you can accept the harmony in everything. Why do people say of this human being: 'What a sweet personality this is'? If you just accept everything, and see. You do not become narrow-minded. But also prove what

you can do. The philosophers say it to you, the books of Socrates and Plato are lying there. When am I true? And when am I loved? Is that so strange? The bible also teaches you that again to a certain extent.

(To the hall): Just now.

(Lady in the hall): 'Should I understand from your lecture a moment ago, that when you really pray for a result, while you never used to pray, and then at a certain moment you feel a terrible disquiet for something and then suddenly you find words which you could never have found, in order to pray and to beg for something, and it appears with hindsight that you really felt that there was danger and that your prayer helped ...'

Yes, indeed. But what is your prayer now?

(Lady in the hall): 'Is that a coincidence, that you think of a human being whom you want to help?'

No. What is your prayer at the moment?

So you must learn to think. We do not say: you must not pray any more. We pray day and night.

(Lady in the hall): 'No, but you said a moment ago ...'

No, wait a moment. You start to pray, you start to think. The prayer has no meaning when your mother, you yourself must die. You still want to live and you pray: 'My God, give me the strength to finish that', but that which you must still finish, has no meaning for the universe ...

Probably ...

(Lady in the hall says something else.)

No, you get that back in your next life. So you must go. If you now come to pray in order to remain here, you come to pray for your health, then you would stand still because of your praying. Is that not dangerous?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, indeed.'

That is what it concerns. When you, the human being who lives in fear, and prays, begs, just kneel down, and pray, pray, pray, beg ... Now that is attunement to higher feeling and thinking, isn't it?

The human being now, the master, your sister, your father, your brother, it does not matter who it is, he thinks: there is someone, there is a child of God, searching, shouting for help, I will go there. And now you get the feeling of the conscious thinking and feeling above you – is that clear? – that enters you, you attract it just like that because you are kneeling there. Now does the prayer become inspiration, now does that prayer become surrender? No, the prayer now becomes harmony, and spatial, spiritual contact, being one.

So you do not get it from your God, because He is here. God cannot help you. Christ cannot help you. No, because you pray, you now prepare yourself and awaken yourself. It is much more simple, you do not even need to search the universe, but at this moment you are attuned to the working of

that which you asked for. The human being must have that in his hands, or a prayer still remains a mercy. And now one child has his prayer answered, and the other does not.

Just go to Lourdes. The child goes there, the child gets health there; that child dies. Did that child – I also told you – go to Lourdes in order to die or in order to get better? Can you feel the contradiction of these attunements?

(Lady in the hall): 'I can feel that. But you said a moment ago: when you pray for the life of someone, or for a result, and that praying does not help, because what must happen, happens anyway ...'

There we have it. So you have to learn: when can I pray? Then you are always ready too. When you feel that the human being ... Getting well, you can pray for health. I explained to you here one evening: someone here in Amsterdam, he writes to André, it happened in 1938, just after 1938, and that child was to have an operation. The doctor says: 'We will begin tomorrow.' There was a tumour here in her body, around the stomach. In the middle of the night she can no longer stand it, she says: 'My God, my God, André was on Golgotha, he experienced the Messiah, the Christ there, there is much strength coming from 'The Origin of the Universe', I come into contact with that on Golgotha, through André', that is therefore Jozef Rulof, 'with master Alcar, that must be able to help me.'

She falls asleep during her imploring, and in the morning that tumour weighing two kilos has gone. That happened, you can do that. But if she had to have died from that tumour, it would not have happened.

You can therefore attract and build up a power by yourself, that is possible and that is truth, and then you can cure every illness. Christ said it.

(Lady in the hall): 'Pardon me, that is the power which then comes from yourself.'

You are that. You can do that.

(Lady wants to say something else.)

If you can separate yourself ... You must not talk when I am busy, then we will get mixed up.

(Lady in the hall): 'Sorry.'

That is not fair.

If you attune yourself to patients ... How did the child heal, the priest from Tibet, from British India, from Ancient Egypt? Everything concentration.

We have, André, we have healed, everything by means of concentration, by means of will. That aura of ours which we give to the patients? No, because that human being has no will.

Something which cannot heal – do you understand that properly? – you cannot imagine that, you cannot inspire that, that has been destroyed. A broken arm, a muscle which is dead, which has processed, which has lost the

life, a heart nerve, that is material destruction, you cannot renew that.

You can give the life growth, inspiration, everything, if you attune yourself to that.

When you ... Did you experience that then?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Then you did that yourself ... you gave yourself ... Look, that is praying.

You will feel, the prayer, they are words, that is a verbal sentence.

The Our Father only has meaning when you experience that, doesn't it?

(Lady in the hall): 'If you are interested, I want to tell you what it was.'

I beg your pardon?

(Lady in the hall): 'If you are interested, I want to tell you how that went.'

That is not necessary. You therefore start to pray for the feeling, you start pray for the word, you start to pray: 'Help me, help me!' That is sending out the feeling for strength. So that 'help me', it is not that. And that does not help you either, that cannot help you; that is a material substance, they are only empty words. But it is your feeling, it is your personality. And now everything becomes feeling. And feeling becomes knowledge. You have attuned yourself, you have attracted that strength, and in this way you entered heightened feeling, spiritual thinking. And in this way the human being healed himself, and in this way the prayer becomes attunement to higher powers and strengths. And you have that in your hands yourself.

After all, God can ... The human being, the mother, the father, a brother, a sister implores: 'Leave my brother and leave my wife here and leave my wife here, I cannot be alone.' It is evolution, that child has to continue. Who says that you belong to each other? Now reincarnation also comes. You must go back again to the earth, another – your father, your husband, or your wife – he continues, straight to the other side, lives in the astral world, and he must have another ten lives on earth. Why can you pray for this life at the moment? We continue and say: who tells you that he is from her and she is from him? We can explain that to you like this, and then you will have lost her and then you will have lost him 'beyond the coffin'. Then that life is from another. Everything which you have on earth, is just borrowed goods. Did you know that?

That is the justice of God, because we destroyed, raped, sullied millions of lives. And now you have got to know a girl here, your mother, your father. Who says that this is your divine attunement? Then we are not talking about twin souls, but you have your divine core somewhere in the universe. You got the life by means of that core. Now we go to the cosmology, the divine foundation in the human being.

Are you satisfied?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, indeed.'

(To someone in the hall): Over there at the back.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, I wanted to ask you a question and thereby give a small introduction.'

Go ahead.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The question is: what does it mean if a child is born with, what is popularly called, a caul?

And the introduction is the following: I have a son, who is seventeen years old, and that child was indeed born with a caul, quite a big one even, which also covered the back of the head ...'

Membrane.

(Gentleman in the hall): '...and ran over his nose. When he was about three, four years old, it happened very often, that he went to his mother and that he said: 'Mother, come and have a look, because there is a gentleman sitting in the room' And when his mother said: 'Who is that gentleman?' then he said: 'I do not know that.' 'What does that gentleman look like?' Then he gave quite a considerable description of that. If my wife then entered the room, then there was no one, which scared her to death several times.

It happened several times that he was running through the garden – he was about three, four, five years old – or in the house, until my wife says: "But what are you doing, that running through the house, calm down a bit." Then he says: "Yes, I was having a nice play with those little children." But my wife did not see any little children. But he could describe them accurately.

During the war it often happened that he came downstairs, then he says: "I cannot sleep, father." I say: "Well, son, what is the matter?" Then he says: "They are just walking up and down in my room and they are talking to me." And then I said to him: "How do you hear that talking, with your ears?" Then he says: "No, here, from inside." And at night I had to give him a lamp in his room, because otherwise he could not get to sleep.

It happens really often that my two other daughters, who are at the high school and the grammar school respectively, are sitting slaving away for a test, then he says: "Oh, do not make such a fuss, you know, because you will get a seven." Or: "You will get an eight. That always comes true.'

And what do you wish to know from me?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I will give you another example: in February it was quite cold, he comes in one evening at eight o'clock, sweating heavily, very upset. And then I say: "Son, what happened?" Then he says: "Yes, father, here near the house, a man suddenly came in front of my bike, I braked, and I think: yes, I will hit him, so I try to take care of it, but I went right through him." And then he says: "Then I got quite a fright and then I became very afraid, and then I rode home very quickly, and when I came to a part of the road which was lit as clear as day and that man was suddenly standing there

again in front of my bike, but”, he says, “then I was not afraid, but I had a good look at him.” And then he gave a very accurate description of the person. He says: “That is someone of about thirty years old, wearing a black hat, blue eyes, with a blue coat on, white, with a white stripe, brown trousers and brown shoes and a coloured tie.”

That is clairvoyance.

Are you finished, my friend?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, I am finished.’

And now you want to know why that membrane ... This is a soul, you will feel, just read ‘Between Life and Death’, that is straight from the East now in the West.

But that membrane there, that has no meaning. But it has so much meaning during the time that the child lives in the mother. People speak here about the sixth sense, don’t they, being born with the caul. But that means, when the child starts to awaken in the mother, then the previous life reaches consciousness, the last life gets for ninety, ninety-five percent, ninety-nine percent the life of feeling to consciousness, by means of which the tissues reach materialization. Can you imagine that? In other words, then there is just one percent consciousness there – but that can be spatially deep, take that into account – one percent feeling, consciousness from previous lives. And now this child is taken for fifty percent, through the past, to the spiritual consciousness. Can you understand this? That membrane is just a material side issue. But the closing off of that refers back to the soul life. In other words, the soul as personality was not able to divide itself during the life in the mother.

Is that clear?

To divide.

So after the third and the fourth month you already get growth of thoughts and personality, and now the past already starts to grow because of the material, and that held, because of that membrane – that has a closing off, a pressure – that held itself together. That could not analyze itself, that could not spread itself, that feeling, that essential feeling from the previous life. That was a soul, a human being who went into one temple and out of the other, because the clairvoyance was conscious in him, that immediately awakened. So the previous life immediately reaches the materialization, and reveals itself by means because it was closed off inside. Is that clear?

What he later at the age ... You cannot do that That boy, this life, this consciousness can give you a prediction every day by means of clairvoyance, clair-sensitive ; he feels it and he sees it. And he is very sharp, because you say: he is cycling and sees the human being like that, until the human being has actually materialized, and stops. That is clairvoyance in time, at a hundred

percent. Is that child yours?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

That is intense. That is clairvoyance at a natural consciousness.

Perhaps later ... How old is he now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Seventeen.'

It could go away later, but it can also increase in intensity and then you will get to experience, to see wonderful prophets from his space of feeling. And then you analyze for him, and explain that by means of what you mastered.

But the core, the actual core, you will feel, must be: this life has mastered that sensitivity, that mediumistic sensitivity, in previous lives. You accept that, of course.

Are you satisfied so far?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Thank you very much.'

(To the hall): Which one? Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, I wanted to ask you, when God revealed Himself, was it already established what kind of personality every life would become, every human being?'

When God revealed Himself, was it already established how the human being would become?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'What kind of personality the human being would become.'

What kind of personality the human being would become. Yes, because God, God is ... Now I must also take God away from you. Do you approve of that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master.'

But you get the All-Source back. Look, if you read 'The Peoples of the Earth' again, and that is the loss of everything for the world, but the word God is a g, an o and a d, and that means, that is something, that is power, that is life.

For the unconscious being God is a human being with a beard, because the human being also spoke as God, God as human being, through Moses and the bible.

But the word of God ... Christ again, what is Christ, what does the word of Christ wish to depict? People gave form to the Christ by means of the bible, by means of the history of the Jewish people, the bible history. But Christ as a spatial meaning actually means: divine consciousness. And the word God encompasses everything.

In the East and in the universe we know God as Wayti. Wayti, that is the life, that is the soul, that is the spirit. Soon you will get the Cosmology, and then you will start to experience: There was nothing in that vastness. Hazes came, working came. There was something, there was darkness.

The All-Source, the All-Soul, the All-Life, the All-Light, the All-Fatherhood and All-Motherhood. It began with motherhood, because it later became light. And that Source sent out vibrations, feeling. They were later hazes. In a thousand centuries; then those vibrations had, those feelings, it was a plasma, a protoplasm, a substance, a living substance, that is the actual life then ...

If we want to remain standing still: what is life now? Then we will need four, five, six lectures and ten lectures for that, in order to just explain: what is life now! But working came from that life. And the very first phenomenon was no more than a little cloud. In this darkness you saw a weak little cloud, very weak, like your mist can be in the morning, when the sun rises. But then the sun must also go under the chin, if it is still night there. And then you see a bluish haze. You can compare that to a certain extent with the beginning of creation. And that gradually condensed itself. You can immediately accept the creation, because when the creating power became visible ... when the sun rises, the clouds also reach visibility. Can you feel this? That same power, the rising of the creation, that is consciousness; that is power, isn't it? And power has feeling, and feeling has consciousness again. As the sun rises, the sun gets more and more personality and consciousness, power, driving. And now you can see ... For example, if you are in the country and follow an evening, then you go back again – you can also do it in the city, but it is more beautiful in the country – and especially when you have the sea before you and you see the sun setting, then you gradually see the creation darkening.

You have ... You can also experience the giving birth in the creation. And you can also experience the next stage again. When the sun sets and it becomes darkness, when you come back, then you can say: now the universe has divided itself. And now darkness comes, the clouds dissolve, the universe becomes darkness. Can you feel this? But those stars and planets must also go too, because there was not one little spark to be seen in that universe. You will feel, those stars and planets which you see, the moon, get light from the consciousness; that is already a consciousness again, that is an awe-inspiring light which you see.

If you are free from the earth and you live between the stars and the planets, you just come out above the earth then you see your sun again. There was never night in the universe from the moment that the sun got independence.

Can you follow that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master.'

If you come in the evening, then you get the darkness. And then you come back again like that, and the sun rises again. That is because of the earth, because the earth makes her revolution, and then you are back again.

Now that power from the universe reaches, that creating power reaches consciousness, awakening, and you see the clouds condensing again. That also happened in the beginning like that – I explained that image to you – that began with the origin of the very first thought which the All-Source sent out as mother.

Therefore that whole universe here was only mother. And because it changed, it got a new grade; but that was fatherhood again, that was another working. And it continued in this way, until the universe, this universe then, this vastness, became condensed, in clouds, that was all plasma, that was all soul, life, light, as clouds. And finally the light reached division, then it had entered a gold shining stage. It divided again, darkness came again, and then the creation began. And now every particle is ... - now that word God also comes – every particle represents the All-Source now.

For Ramakrishna, and if you enter a temple in the East, then everything is: mother, mother, mother, mother. Because the creating came from the giving birth.

I told you that a moment ago, a child who becomes sacred – a mother, as soul in the maternal body – and becomes chaste, and becomes pure, now the All-Source suffocates in her, and refuses to reach evolution, to continue, to the giving birth; to the creating.

In this way the universe condensed itself by means of million, millions, billions, billions, billions of ages. And finally the human being arrives in the hereafter, in the Divine All. And then the human being thought: how can we record all of this in a small whole, with a few words, so that human being sees God, the All-Source before him, and in this way – you will read that in ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ – the word of God originated.

And now you ask me: did that Source know which personality you would possess as a human being?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, master.’

Tell me, dear, which personality does the human being have as a human being? You have read all the books, you have experienced hundreds of lectures, why do you ask me that? You know it. Is that not true?

What is that, about which you say: that human being has a personality? What does that mean?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Consciousness.’

Consciousness. But what is the consciousness here, on earth, your society?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Material consciousness.’

Material consciousness. But what is material consciousness now? What do you have of that?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Feeling.’

Feeling. You have feeling from the material consciousness? No, you have

learned so much, you are involved with the earth, in order to be in harmony with your society. You have accepted a task, you have mastered a profession, you do something; and you call that consciousness?

I will show you, and then I will take everything away from you, if you ... Every profession, every task goes outside the life means nothing for your divine consciousness. I already told you that too. Everything which has immediate attunement to the life, that is giving birth, that is the doctor who takes care of the child, who helps the mother, for illnesses; this academic, this human being is immediately busy with the life. A nurse who takes care of the patient. They are the essential tasks for the earth. And everything in your society means nothing for your divine consciousness. Because you do all of that for the material. You should work out one day what will remain for your spiritual personality when you release that from society. And do you know for what purpose you live? And which consciousness the human being has? Do you know that?

You are a minister, you are a painter, you are an artist. The more an artist you actually become on earth, the more merciless you stand still for your divine universe. Did you know that?

Art remains here, and art goes around the life. You just make the human being cheerful in his ears. Did you know that? You give him a wonderful feeling. Art is there and will be there in order to bring the life to growth, to consciousness.

But everything ... In the jungle people only had feeling, and because of his feeling and his deeds he reached evolution. I only want to make it clear to you: everything which the earth got in art, remains here. Just as surely as the gold of the earth, the precious stones; everything remains on earth.

But what the human being does for the life is rare. When do you now touch – you must be able to determine that – the actual life by means of a deed? When do you touch that? That is very rare, that you do a deed by means of which you touch the inner life. Is that true? That is rare. You walk, you have to walk, you have to eat, all for the material. When do you touch the soul? When do you do something with a deed by means of which you lay a foundation for your soul? When do you release something of the divine core? That is only possible by means of a deed, isn't it? Then you can see how difficult it becomes, how difficult it is, to deify yourself again. If you start to spiritualize a thought, then you do not need to pray, then you only just have to think, because you are it.

You are mother, you serve the child; is that immediately the life? You are good to your father and your mother; do you touch the life, the All-Source, the All-Source in you by means of that? That is all still earthly. That all still remains the possession of the earth, but is it the foundation to awaken as

feeling the soul for your deed, the spirit for your deed. Is that true? Maternal love, paternal love is also earthly and humanly earthly. Can you imagine that?

(Hall): 'Yes.'

The only deed which immediately materializes and spiritualizes the life completely – the academic says that, science says that – that is still the universal All-Source, the maternal in the soul, so being a mother. Then you touch, you are life; you have the birth.

Now you enter nature, you walk in society and now you try to inspire your deeds into life, to bring them to the awakening spiritually, because now we must try as human beings, and in society, to send every thought up in an inspired way, to awaken it and to provide it with that divine substance, core, life, light, love, feeling. Can you feel this? So it is possible to spiritualize an earthly deed. And as you spiritualize that, you get harmony with the life. And that life is naturally divinely harmonic. That is now human, that lives in the animal-like grade, the pre-animal-like, the coarse-material, the material, and then the spiritual grade comes. So everything which you do gives you spiritual core, so that it becomes a foundation for your divine life.

Socrates began with that and the Spheres of Light say it, you can see your own light precisely, you live in your light, you have it in your hands, but as long as you understand this properly: Rembrandt, Van Dyck, Titiaan, Beethoven, Bach and everyone, that art will later remain on earth. And now I will ask you: will that soon be spiritual possession? I first said, I gave you this analysis, I therefore first gave: it remains on earth, it means nothing. Did Bach really fulfil a task, did Rembrandt fulfil a task for the Spheres of Light?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'For the earth.'

For the earth. And because ... Oh well, and now I take that away from you again, do you not find that strange?

I said, it is material here. And that now means, from the human consciousness we now go to the material, spiritual and spatial independence. Can you feel that? Otherwise you can rap my fingers, because you say: 'Master Alcar saw paintings in his dwelling.' I will come back to that. You would soon start to think: now I will rap master Zelanus' fingers. And master Alcar said to André ... Because, you have created. You have experienced something. Can you feel that?

So the material remains on earth, but when you build up that for God, for universe, for happiness, always happiness, bliss, peace and quiet, give to the human being, that person possesses divine core and foundation, and he is part of your personality. So you have it anyway. Yes, indeed.

But you will feel, the core remains here on earth and you must see materially, because now you go from the art to the task in society. I told you

recently ...

And then you only just go higher.

...can your boxer, can your butcher represent the Spheres of Light? Is that perhaps a divine task, if you box, and you kill animals in order to remain alive? What do these people, these personalities represent? Can you feel that you now go higher by means of art, but that art is still material anyway? But if you bring the serving love, the serving feelings to rarefication, spiritualization, can you feel, then you are busy with the life.

I therefore want to show you that material remains material, but the deed can immediately inspire you to the life. And now doctorhood, sisterhood, there it is again, doctorhood, sisterhood, motherhood, fatherhood, they are the essential sources which spiritualize, materialize the life, but which in addition irrevocably also give you the foundation for the next existence.

And now you can go over the earth, everything which you have ... look at the human being, what do you do? This is why, you will feel, this is why that Catholic child, a child, is still off the mark again in this society. Just become a clergyman, just become a priest, and you will be sacred. Can you feel this? What do they have of the real life – I will explain it to you soon – what do they have of the real life when they ignore fatherhood and motherhood, the most sacred divine sources by means of which the human being became visible? And what is now the human personality? Do you know it now? Do you know it?

Space. Space. You go through the human body, from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). You know, the child which now – I explained that to you thousands of times and hundreds of times – the child which now lives in the jungle, must go to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). And that will still take millions of lives, ages, before that child which now lives in the jungle, is in the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org).

In a hundred thousand years – that is some time, isn't it? – then that child of the jungle will live on the edge of the jungle, and will have released itself from that first grade. That only happens by means of fatherhood and motherhood. So you can ... And now the danger from your society comes – and you accept that again – art is beautiful, but if you do nothing else but art, and do nothing else every evening but art and give art, then you will stand still, if you neglect and forget motherhood. He will continue anyway, Mother Nature says, you are a man, you are a mother: give birth, create, then that will already be finished.

So you are only just on earth in order to be mother and father. You can just continue, you do not need to do anything, you will irrevocably, infallibly, arrive in the first sphere. Because you will begin sooner or later, the laws ...

You got your society, but that did not used to be there. That child from the jungle, from the prehistoric ages did not know a God, did not know a Christ. Is that not wonderful? It lived in the jungle and now experienced the divine universe, is in the Divine All; without art, without Mozart, without Christ, without the bible, without the knowledge of God, it had only light. And that child now lives in the Divine All and is billions of ages ahead of you and me and everyone here in the universe. That was Christ.

(To the sound technician): I have seen you.

So that child is without art, without society, without your tram and without your car, without your knowledge of medicine, sciences, that child reached the Divine All naturally.

For God and the universe you can just go and sit down and wait, no one will blame you for that, in the universe, neither the All-Source nor the All-Light. Just go and sit down, but you stand before us, and for the serving life which works, which is conscious, you stand still. But you will reach working sooner or later. Is that not simple? That is spatial consciousness.

The human being has no personality. The human being has a personality, most certainly, but you blow that from your hand. The human being has spatial, spiritual, material, and divine consciousness. And if you now want to see what that consciousness is like, then we must first take a walk over the earth, then we go through the waters, then we go through the animal work, then we go through Mother Nature, then we start to experience all the stars and planets. Then you get the cosmic consciousness. And then you will be, then you will have, then you will therefore represent a spatial personality, because everything which lives there around you, wherever you are, was given birth to and created by your life. Because you are a part of God.

You can soon say when you leave this world: this universe belongs to me. Because you must conquer that. Then you will know the planet earth, the moon and Venus and Jupiter, you will know everything. You experienced that. You continued from body to body. First macrocosmic, and then human, you will feel, we came from the waters, we got hold of the land consciousness and life of feeling as material. We slowly started to build on a society. A hundred thousand years ago, when you lived here, where you are now standing, in a marshland, everything was marshland, there were trees, hills; here, there was only water and marshland over the whole of Europe.

And you are here as a human being. You have built up cities; cities mean nothing, you must think yourself separate in the universe. If you are attached to the earth, to your city, you have city consciousness. You get spatial wings. What is the consciousness and what is the foundation for your wings? Did you receive and read and understand that in 'Between Life and Death'? Did you understand that, the wings, the great wings? The consciousness: how am

I born? How do I come back? What is karma? What happens to me? Where did I live? What will happen to me if I do that? Then you can know that. Because you know: I brought a law of God to disharmony. It all becomes simple. But it leaves your life, because it has to do with the universe. Clear? Satisfied?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Thank you.'

(To the hall): Another question?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, science still does not know what a sleep walker means. Are they sensitive people?'

No.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Is that ... is that connected to the moon stage?'

Not that either. That means – I will just lean on that – that means, that the human being experiences the things of the day when asleep, at a hundred percent.

Look, you will soon read in 'Jeus of Mother Crisje', Jeus comes to the doves, plays with them, falls asleep. People take him away, wake him up, he goes back to the little bed; that has been broken. Now you will get a clear picture. The child sleepwalks upstairs, crawls up the stairs, lies down again between the doves. Then ... Tall Hendrik wants to lift up that child – I recorded it yesterday precisely, read it with André – Tall Hendrik wants to lift up the child. 'No', Crisje says, 'do not touch him, because now something can happen.'

Of course, you can experience a shock, a coughing up of blood and everything, the heart can stand still instantly, because you intervene with both hands into a hundred percent becoming conscious, experience; you are in the actual life, which no longer possesses any resistance, any thinking, any feeling. So you can instantly break that body, break the little feet, break the hands, because that will has gone. That body is lying there, no longer has any will, does not want any day conscious, because your fingers, your hands get inspiration as your will comes, don't they? And here the will has gone.

That child, Jeus experienced that at a hundred percent in the unconscious, in the sleep. So we experience now, we now have unconsciousness and conscious thinking and feeling, but free from the day-conscious. So, the action has gone, the strength has gone, because it is lying lifeless, the personality is thinking, feeling, bowing, speaking, free from the tissues. The heart, the blood circulation is now beautiful. You must be able to absorb the blood circulation one day at that moment, then you will be able to see that the child still gives the blood drive by thinking, gives that back to day consciousness.

What is the blood circulation like? Has that weakened? Does the blood circulation have consciousness and a personality while asleep? How much consciousness does the blood circulation have to release because the person-

ality has gone to sleep? That is all added.

But what you want to know is: you are asleep, in unconsciousness, aren't you, you are consciously thinking. And now you can fantasize, you can experience things, you can experience crazy whims, you can do that, you can have the greatest fun, you can experience a fairground, a space, you can experience wonderful images, spiritual images, scenes, and you can, what every human being experiences, experience a fairground in the spirit. You touch something here and something there and something there, that piles up, that dominates you, that sits on top of your feeling, and that must go, or you will go after a while ... And there the dream is just ahead, that is the experiencing for the human being asleep, the correcting of the day consciousness, and then those horrible things leave again. And then the personality can say again one day, you do not even know that: 'Hey, how light I am again'. And then the overhasty, the superfluous, what does not have any possession, has not got any foundation, that now goes overboard. The soul does that, your life of feeling does that. Your life of feeling says: I want nothing more to do with that. You throw the most crazy things overboard precisely when asleep, and one day you attract them, you attract them to you in day consciousness. Do you not think that is wonderful, that the soul and the personality, cares more, takes better care of itself, is more in harmony asleep, than in day consciousness?

A Catholic dreamt in her sleep, that it was wrong, that no damnation existed. And the child came back and then she had said: 'I dreamt that there is no damnation.' Then the child was burnt at the stake, because she had looked at it the wrong way. But while she was asleep people said: 'Child, there is no damnation.' And in this way miracles happened. This is why the human being is deep.

You can experience, even now you can experience, while you live here in Amsterdam or wherever, you can still experience things from France, Italy, Africa. You see something, you say: 'Hey, I know that', and then that is the Africans and American, English or whatever people where you were, is at that moment for so many grades, percentage of feeling conscious, and is part of your day consciousness. Your day consciousness is represented by millions of lives. It is not strange at all that you have a talent for languages, or that you do art; that man has this and that man has that. Someone comes, can do this. Mozart went to the piano, another child can do joinery, and that one can bake bread.

But there are few people who speak the wisdom. There has still not been a wise spiritual child prodigy born on earth. Did you know that too?

It was Socrates, it was Ramakrishna, and it was also Jeus of Mother Crisje. Because that child said something, which the human being as an adult being

and personality did not understand.

He said: 'How can Our Lord still kill the children if I am from Our Lord?' That is the symphony of Beethoven, my friend, and that is the giving voice to a life of feeling, which Mozart, Wagner, Beethoven and Bach were able to do, and all the others, in feeling; you can interpret that as word. And a child of three, four years asks that. And then the mother and the father understand, as adult consciousness, they do not understand the child.

Unfortunately, I have to end. I thank you for the colours of Mother Nature. What did we do to earn that? We will lay them down on Golgotha, and send them to the Messiah.

Every child which you bring to awakening ...

You can think what you like of me, and André, and the world, if you give me that, I accept that, I will lay them down right on Golgotha.

... if you bring the human being to higher feeling and thinking, understand that now, then that becomes a foundation for your spiritual walking and strolling. And that is now what we want to master, because we know that, I pass that on to your life, and that is awakening for you, that is building up, evolution for me, until all the life of God which lives on earth and in this universe, has reached the heightened spiritual sphere. And then we will stop. Then we will just peacefully go back to the Divine All, because then nature says and then the universe says: prepare yourself, soon you will be born and then you will ... There is no more dying. But then the universe says ... because my grade is conscious and my consciousness hastens me on. And then I will go through the universe on wings and I will create giving birth and receive the life again. Which I no longer need to do anything for, because father and mother are already on the fourth cosmic grade.

Now everything happens of its own accord, because also through his own wanting God ... You will feel, we are part of the divine will, aren't we, and that will wants to give birth and create, that will drives us back to itself ... Yes, I can also explain it to you, then it will become very simple, then you will not do anything again anyway; but we will not do that.

If we start to treat all of that according to the cosmology, then we would be able to say: just do not do anything anymore. But I also told you again: then you will stand still.

Because it is true, and that is the same law, millions of people died during this war, didn't they, were killed.

Is that true?

(Hall): 'Yes.'

But not one of them died.

Master all of this, my sisters and brothers.

I would like to call to you: let the real Christ in you awaken. Do everything

in love and you no longer need to be afraid for yourself; accept her, accept sullying, and build consciously on your eternal kingdom.

Let the God of all life awaken under your heart, really become father and mother. Love everything which lives. Difficult?

I thank you for your benevolent attention, for your feelings.

See you later, God willing.

(Hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

Tuesday evening 10 October 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

I hope that you want to prepare yourself for the questions, because I will begin again with questions and answers.

Of course, you are yearning for cosmology, aren't you? But are you ready for the cosmology?

By means of the questions you can experience the universe, everything, the earth, art, it does not matter what; we are open for soul, spirit, life and universe. Prepare yourself. I will answer the questions, if it is necessary, spiritually, spatially ... and if it is necessary, at a divine attunement.

Which of you is ready to ask the first question?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, when the human being passes over to your side and he passes over as an unconscious being, does his aura also dissolve?'

When the human being dies, and passes over to the world of the unconscious, that therefore means – you read that in 'The Cycle of the Soul', in 'The Origin of the Universe' and in 'The Peoples of the Earth' – then the human being comes back, the soul, as the spiritual personality, in order to be born again. And now you ask: does the aura dissolve then?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master.'

But what does the aura have ... Which aura? Which aura do you mean? The spatial aura?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, the human aura.'

That is the core, but can something be taken away from your personality?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

Look, there you are. Can the human being in the world take away something from you, can the human being take away something from the other human being, the animal, everything which lives there in the universe? If you reflect and you read those books ... then you will know it. That is not possible, that is your possession. Right or wrong, that is your possession.

So the personality possesses that life aura. You come back, you are attracted by father and mother, you return – you know that, you read that – as an embryo, not as a conscious being.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Because the child which is born, only experiences the new birth. And those previous lives now belong to the subconscious. But there is nothing to be dissolved, people do not take anything away from you; that is not possible

here on earth, where will it be possible then? Clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, following on from this, that which remains locked up in our previous lives in our subconscious, we learn in those books that we must get to know ourselves ...'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): '...can we get to know all of that then, there where the subconscious cannot come to the day conscious?'

You mean, would we be able to know, experience the past, your previous lives? Can you get to know yourself in this life?

(Lady in the hall): 'To a certain extent, perhaps.'

To a certain extent, in society; you can get to know yourself, irrevocably. You know yourself irrevocably, because you know exactly, absolutely what you are doing. Every thought which you materialize ... You can think from inside, inwardly, but if it passes your lips, then that thought has materialized, and you know yourself from that. You know what you yearn for. But, from all those feelings, from those thousands of thoughts, the human being can get to know himself. Socrates wanted that.

Look, you are asking about it, and the world, society is still not conscious for those systems. But accept, there are millions of people living on earth who accept reincarnation and also had that reincarnation proved. Here in the West you do not have it like that, but in the East children of four, five years old are already conscious for the temples and a child like that says: 'I am master there and there, I will come back.' The masters said beforehand: 'I am going now, but in 43 years' time, so many days I will be back again, and I will be born there.' And those pieces of proof were received.

So I just mean, society laughs, society shrugs its shoulders, because the psychologist still has to lay the foundations for soul, spirit and universe, God, for everything. But you can be your own psychologist if you feel what you think, what you think about, what you want to feel. And, what do you do, what are you like? You are that. You are also that for the past, you are nothing else.

What would you still like to make conscious in your deep inner self, now that is all conscious? You want to rise, don't you? You want to go higher. When society says, when the human being says: the subconscious ... We say that, we write, because ... We mean: if you have to analyze hundreds of thousands of lives, you have lived in Egypt, in France, you were in England, there. You were a man there and you were a mother there, you gave birth there, you are a mother again, but you are, in four, five centuries you will come to earth and then you will be creating, then you will be a man, you will possess the organism. In order to give birth? No. Now that maternal feeling

has gone. But your lives, your deeds, your thinking, your actions, you now have that in your day consciousness, you are that from the past. That cannot be any different, for that matter.

Now that deep subconscious is not so deep, that you can still perceive the phenomena of that in day consciousness. Now you can say: I did art. You were, for example, there in Egypt you were a poet, that was possible; and now, in this life, you do not have those feelings. Now we come to the cosmology. For what purpose do you live at the moment? For what purpose are you on earth at present? In order to be a mother in the very first instance, or you would not possess this organism in order to give a soul a life. Motherhood brings us, by means of the laws, the seven grades for organic systems, organic life, brings us to a new foundation. Every birth which you give to a soul, is a new foundation for higher development, feeling, for the mother. The man does not experience anything. Can you feel? We do not experience anything, because you only create.

As a mother you have contact with God, with the universe, with all the wonderful powers and laws which you perceive in the universe, by means of which the universe manifested itself. Can you feel this? And now you get to see that art. You all did art irrevocably. There will have been a life that you acted as a yogi yourself, you were in temples. Would you never have thought about that universe in hundreds of thousands of lives? Would you have been capable of never even thinking for an hour about, absorbing into you, awakening, inspiration, mysticism? Now it will come: for what purpose do you live now? For a karmic law? Did you murder? Did you destroy your life? Did you violate a human being? Then you will have to make amends to that life. And now it dominates all the characteristics. This is now the personality for seventy-five, eighty percent, and that pushes that other one down. Do you see?

Now you see again with different people, Mozart, the artists, if you follow the world for art, then you see that those lives came for art, because the earth would receive art.

Socrates came for wisdom. In Egypt, Tibet, the priests came, they were born for wisdom, they had nothing else to do than to bring, to look and to absorb and to pass on, nothing else. Not for fatherhood nor for motherhood; they came for wisdom. And now that wisdom is conscious, that is your personal feeling and thinking, your wanting. And now you make what you want of your life. In one year you can – I explained that to you – in one year you can become cosmically conscious, if you give every thought the harmonic awakening, by materializing a word.

Listen to the people. What do you give back? When the people, you do not believe that, I see ...

I have spoken to people for three years, I have followed the people and absorbed them again, and I see that in those three years, after having read twenty books, after three hundred lectures, they have not received a gram of feeling of growth. Is this for fun here? I really did not want to come back to you again; we placed that in André's hands. Go, then we will be present. You still do not begin to think.

When we say ... This life, which you now possess, that personality, you also have that 'beyond the grave.' And now you can say: I have Protestantism, I am Catholic, I am Buddhist, I am Mohammedan; but on the other side there is no more religion, I can prove that to you, and I do not need to take that away from you, you get the universal awakening, you get the awakening instead of that. Because God did not create any religions, any faith. The human being received a faith through Moses. Yes, from the first thinking and feeling, in order to attach the human being to God, you will read that in 'The Peoples of the Earth'. How do we get, how do the masters get, how do you get your deity away from that faith again; because you will experience that law. The church has none of that.

Buddha said: 'Do good and go.' And what did Christ say?

I warn, not only the personality, but the inner life lays those foundations for that. Be spacious, be spacious. If you love society, if you love the means which you possess, your organism, then you have only just a small circle; you have that body, you have that organism, but no more than that either.

That soul, that personality, that life of feeling must grow and you can do that by thinking and feeling, and giving love, harmony, to your word, then you lay new foundations every second for that spiritual personality. You are still not ready, here in society the human being is still not ready to start to fight against himself. You do not do that for God, nor for Christ, nor for your father and mother, but that is your universal consciousness.

That is hammered upon by the masters, that is on the other side for you. You cannot move a foot if you do not feel, do not love that life. But that begins with: do you know me? Do you know that life, do you know that flower, do you know that woman, do you know that man, do you know that child, do you know society?

Are you still capable of becoming angry, being furious? Are you vulnerable to hatred, to jealousy – can you feel – the dark character traits in the human being, then you will also see that dark world, because you have no light.

What do we say? Why did Christ let himself be beaten? Why did He let himself be nailed to the cross and destroyed? If he had just done something, then He would have lost his divine personality. So, angry at Kajafas, at Pilate?

Just murder us; you cannot murder the human being, after all, can you?

Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, perhaps this is deviating somewhat from your subject ...'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I say, perhaps this is deviating somewhat from your subject, which you are discussing this evening, but you just formulated it like that, that you have been speaking to your listeners here for approximately three years and that unfortunately you had to acknowledge that there are a few who have most likely more or less not understood what you are formulating.'

Who accept it, materialize it themselves.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But is it not the case that certain concepts, for example, also the word personality and the word God, that the people generally understand something completely different by that than you will perhaps understand by that?'

Yes, indeed, that's it.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'So the possibility is that if you formulate certain concepts, it seems to me that also, for example, the concept of God Some people will perhaps ask themselves the question: who is God?'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No? I, for me ...(inaudible) God is no one and yet He is ...'

Yes, but what is that no one?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Nowhere.'

No, that is not possible.

(Lady in the hall): 'In the Divine All.'

No, that is not possible. Now we must begin ...

That is a very good question, my friend.

Do you have anything else? What would you like?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No. But it seems necessary to me that we go into certain concepts, which could possibly lead to a misunderstanding, that we go into them more deeply.'

Precisely. Now remember this, all of you, all, remember God. What is God? Who is God? Where does God live?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'In ourselves.'

Yes, in yourselves. But where was the God born? I will tell you something else? Look, sir, what does that word God mean?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'That seems important to me too ...'

That word God, now you must think carefully. When the human being came to earth ... We do not need to go to other planets, we will come there soon. But the human being, the human history began – do you wish to ac-

cept that? – in the embryonic life. The biologist is already that far. You can accept that, you must lay a foundation: the human being was born in the waters, and began as an embryo. So that embryo had millions, millions of lives and then there was still not a God. Then there was a God, but the God whom we know now, He was not there yet. There was not a Christ either. I will go back for a moment to the prehistoric age. There were people living – do you accept that? – a hundred thousand years ago on earth. People lived on this earth and those people were prehistoric. You also saw those animal species. You can still admire the skeletons. There are giant reptiles living on earth and the human being was also a giant.

Did you think, did you really think that those people had nothing to do with your century, nothing to do with God, with the All-Source, nothing? Do you know that, do you know that too? Those people have had lives upon lives, they have experienced their cycle of the earth, the end here. What is the end of the planet? When does that happen? When do you enter that end? The books ‘The Origin of the Universe’ tell you that. The human being comes from the jungle now, to the conscious planet, to the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org). The eastern organism also belongs to the seventh grade for the human organism, which is called the types of race (see article ‘There are no races’ on rulof.org) by the academic (in 1950). But those are grades of life. If you now get hold of the book ‘The Peoples of the Earth’, then you get the beginning and the end for the human cycle. I want to explain to you that when those people entered the astral, spiritual world, then they were conscious. They wondered: where did the sunlight go to, we are living in night? But those people did not know God, or Christ. Those people did not get the bible.

I once asked here one evening: did those people have it easier, or did they have it more difficult than you? Can you give an answer to that?

(Various people in the hall): ‘Easier.’

Easier.

Why? But why?

(Someone in the hall says something.)

Do you not accept that?

(People talk at the same time.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘I said, that is not so simple ...(inaudible) whether that is easier.’

Look, that can be established very simply, and a great deal of people have decided that for themselves, because those people did not have the bible. But the bible took the human being to the darkness and also to a certain extent to the light.

Because of the religions the human has been released from the pure universe, that is God. Everything which lives in this universe is God, it does not matter now whether there is more behind this universe, we are involved with this universe, with this universe, with planets, suns and stars, we come to the planets, this is the planet, we see that nature, we see the human being and we experience the animal, and all of that, night, light, darkness, all those organs, that is God. But it has nothing to do with a God whom we have got to know.

(Someone in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘... personification ...’

No, that is not possible. Because that word God, we call that Wayti on the other side. Or just give it another name, because the masters – you will read that in ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ – the masters began at the beginning, when a human being came who said: ‘I am alive. And no one knows where I came from’, because he saw his mother, his father. And that was Moses. Abraham was already there. But then Moses came: ‘I want to bring that which I am to the earth!’

And then the masters manifested themselves. They say:

Moses said: ‘Who are you?’

‘I am a deity. I am God.’

Because you are that, that is all the life, that life represents the All-Mother, the All-Source, the All-Light, the All-Life, but especially, the elemental and condensing laws, but especially, fatherhood and motherhood for everything. Can you feel this? That is God. And how do we get to know that God? Because we experience those laws of life as a human being, that is for the animal and that is for Mother Nature.

Now the masters have managed to comprise all of this in one little word, one thought. That was humanly thought up. So that means: wherever you live, does not matter, that human being started to think about God. That did not come from the seventh sphere, from a hereafter, but that came from the divine conscious human source. Which the human being knew everything about.

Can you accept that?

Could you accept that the Divine All is inhabited at the moment? That people live there who lived here on earth, who lived in the prehistoric ages, completed their cycle, went further, developed themselves? They have awakened, now spiritually awakened; and the macrocosmos created a new universe. Because God said, we got to know that by means of the condensing laws: ‘You will multiply.’ So now you can – a short cosmic explanation – so now you can accept, and you will also experience that every cell is father

and mother, can't you? Every cell gives birth and creates. So, wherever you look, whether you see a tree, a flower, a plant ... Put a plant, put a flower in the earth and you will see a new cell developing, everything gets new space.

So this space obviously created as a rarefied mass, in which those planets live – can you feel that? – it created another space. The sun and moon created, the planets created; the stars created new stars for higher thinking, feeling, higher, more rarefied, spiritual radiance. We go back to the divine source.

That God now, he can only be experienced, not through the bible now, nor through the words of Buddha, the temple in British India, Tibet, ancient Egypt, but through you being a man, you being a mother, through fatherhood and motherhood, those are the essential laws for everything, and that is now the God of all the life. But not the God which you see in the bible.

Is that clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Can you accept all of that? Then you will get to see your divine space.

So the masters encompassed that All-Source and said: how should we call that, in order to give the human being an idea, what all of this actually is now? Because that originated from giving birth.

That originated for the East, take Ramakrishna, take the initiates from Egypt, for them the God of all life was mother in the very first place.

The West does not know God, does not know the All-Source as mother. On the contrary, people see here, in the West people see the father. But God, the actual source of God originated from motherhood. Can you feel that?

And that is now the mother. The mother possesses that All-Source as a human being, an animal possesses that All-Source as an animal. If you look at a flower, then you can see the All-Source in the core.

What is the space of a flower, what is the independence of a human being, of a planet, a horse, another animal in the waters? Can you feel that? The human being, the spark of God got independence, the possession of himself, and because of that – now I place you before a law – and because of that the All-Mother, the All-Source, the All-Light, the All-Life, isn't it true, the All-Personality manifested itself.

What are you, I ask now, for the All-Source on earth, what are you now as a human being? Human being? You are a part of that creation. But what are you actually?

(People talk at the same time.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'An independent part.'

You are an independent part. But it is still not that.

(Someone in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'A spark.'

You are a deity. You are a deity, yes. You are that. But I do not mean that. You see, we are going that far now. How many lectures did you experience?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

Yes. But I will explain it to you and then you must also listen carefully, then you will suddenly know the space. We must all earn that space.

I say: be affectionate, be loving.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I hope that you will not blame me, but ...'

Are you writing that down, is that for yourself?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'What did you say?'

Is that for yourself, what you are writing down?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, that is for ...'

I like concrete questions and searching. What is now ... Remember this: what are you now yourself?

André also explained it yesterday. You see, I happened to be with you. I was sitting next to you, I was steering, you know. What are you now for the universe?

(People talk at the same time.)

Yes, you are also that. You are also that, you see. Now come on, come on.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'We represent the Divine All.'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'We represent the Divine All.'

You represent the Divine All, you represent the light, the All-Light, the All-Life, the All-Soul, the All-Spirit, the All-Fatherhood, the All-Motherhood, the elemental laws of condensing, laws of hardening, the harmony, you represent the divine harmony. But what do we have of that? But what else are we? By what means, what did God actually create in order to depict the human being? You, who gave you that name human being? Who was that?

Let us continue, let us go further, let us broach that problem, that core deeper.

Who gave the name human being? Who was that? Well, who gave you that? Who brought the name human being to earth? God himself? God never spoke as a human being.

(People in the hall): 'No.'

Do you see? Remember that.

Now ... My followers of five years old. You see. What are we speaking for now? How much they are learning. Oh, the actual core is discussed day in day out.

(Lady in the hall): 'The human being himself.'

I said it.

(Gentleman in the hall): '... also the concept of human being has not yet permeated.'

What would you wish?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

But my dear friend, I said that like that, I would have liked to have seen more becoming conscious, after so many lectures. Can you feel? The books ... We want to talk ourselves to death, but we want to see awakening. A blade of grass, a cell, a flower, whatever, an animal being experiences more, thinks more, than the human being. But why again, do you see?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Because in general the average person is not on a very good footing with thinking.'

Also true.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'It remains sticking to the surface and they do not think the matter through, and are satisfied with a rather superficial knowledge.'

That's it. The human being does not think. The human being does not want to think. He says: I cannot.

Isn't it simple? Isn't it simple? How did that flower originate? What happens when we now return to the earth? How is your bread baked, don't you think? Where is the material of the one you carry?

By what means? And then we come to the beginning stage, and the final stage is life aura. You come, by means of everything of the material on earth you come back to the source of life. Then there was nothing, then there was only life, the All-Mother was there, the All-Light still had to be born. There was a giving birth in space, only life, plasma, protoplasm.

But what are you now as a human being?

(Lady in the hall): 'Working.'

What meaning do you have as a human being? You call yourself man and woman. But space does not know any man and woman. Now it will come.

(People talk at the same time.)

(Lady in the hall): 'Fatherhood and motherhood.'

Fatherhood and motherhood, the universe knows that. But it is still not that. So for the core ... you want to learn to think, then we must possess that one word, that one foundation, otherwise we cannot continue for the cosmology, for your life.

If ...

(To someone in the hall): I will come to you in a minute.

If you finish a law, a thought, an action, half-consciously and you have not experienced it, what will your girl-friend, your sister, your brother say then? 'If only you had given that to the pigs.' Isn't it true?

Do you recognize the human being – I am taking you there – do you recognize that life when that life grants you something, gives something?

What will come to you now when the human being gives himself according to the divine laws?

(From different sides): ‘Feeling.’

Love, feeling. Feeling. Now, now you will feel, we will need two, three, five years for this in order to analyze the bible. You can get to know the bible in one week, in two hours, but then you continue yourself. Because, who spoke about the human being for the first time? Who was that?

That is for the whole of this world, my friend, for the Catholic Church, for Protestantism, and all those sects, who are directly attuned to the bible in a Western way, that is God, isn't it? That is God. Because the bible is accepted as the divine word, irrevocably accepted. And now the bible begins, do not be shocked, it is very simple, with an untruth. Because – yes, wait a moment – do you still believe in clay and some breathe of life?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘No.’

That God made the human being by breathing in some clay, some breathe of life? Why, cosmology asks, why did bible writers not say anything about Mother Moon, about the universe? It began here on earth. The bible writers did not become released from the earth. It began with a story: there was night and there was light. Now here we are; what is true now?

Does the human child long, does the life on earth long to be called a human being, according to life wisdom? What is true, and what are lies and deception?

In which century do you actually live? In which grade of feeling do you live? Do you see? Who first spoke about the human being?

I am asking you that, because you always have the pleasure of associating with André. He explained it to you a hundred thousand times.

Please. You see. Pearls before the swine? No.

But is it getting through to you what you receive each day? Yes, but we know it. Who does not yet know it?

I remember so that you will learn to think. If you learn to think, you will get space. You create happiness, you take care of your wife, your mother, your child in love and you get the divine, the spatial, the spiritual kiss.

I was talking here recently about Catholicism. But if ... It was Jozef Rulof. Now just read ‘Jeus of Mother Crisje.’ And when you read the second part soon, then you will get from your wife, if you are a good, hundred percent Catholic, you will get a Catholic love from your wife. No more than that. Because there is no space.

The kiss, the love which you get from your wife or your husband, goes – and that is infallible – goes through the personality. And if that personality

now accepts damnation, how will you be able to experience spatial love then? Isn't that true, my friend? But the human being does not want that, the human being does not think about these things.

Who first spoke about the human being?

(To someone in the hall): I must talk to you this evening.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

(Laughter in the hall.)

(Someone in the hall says something.)

Yes. What did you say, Adolf Hitler?

(Lady in the hall): 'The angel Gabriel?'

We never knew him. That angel Gabriel never lived in the universe.

(Lady in the hall): 'Adam and ...'

Adam and his snake. Or the snake. I am the snake, I am the snake. Just continue.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

Do not be ashamed of anything. But we will stay friends.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I hope so too.'

We are open to a fight for life and death. You will never feel irritated here, otherwise there will be nothing, then it will have no meaning. Free, we are researching.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But it concerns the truth, doesn't it?'

That is what it is about. And you can test me as much as you like. You keep giving me the answer and you never leave here angry, because you come back.

I would like to take a thousand years to do it, we must take a thousand years to do it, thousands of lectures – wait a moment – in order to bring the human being to awakening, then you will learn something. Then you will be 'beyond the coffin', then you will be ready to use the 'wings'.

What is the matter?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'This is why it may also be important, if, for example, sir, you ...(inaudible) there are few people in the audience who can give an answer to the concept of human being, which you also give an answer to there ...(inaudible), in order to stimulate their thinking, because it is oh so easy to repeat it over and over. In this way people cultivate ...'

That's it. I want to stimulate you. I will tell you something, they will soon all know it. Then they will say: oh yes, oh yes, how can it be? You only just hear that recently: 'how can it be?'. But everything can be, everything is possible, there are no wonders, just continue.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'For example, you are also talking about the bible ...(inaudible), that the bible begins with an untruth.'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Now I must be able to conclude from ...(inaudible), that you are attuned in a fairly Eastern way ...'

Yes, continue.

(Gentleman in the hall): '... but, you also know that the bible, for example, is an Eastern book, and the Oriental thinks purely ...'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): '... not concretely.'

No no.

(Gentleman in the hall): '... this is also why we can and must accept the bible as a pure eastern book.'

Yes, but Eastern or Western, you will feel, Tibetan or Chinese or Japanese, it does not matter, you hold yourself to your word there. And then we must begin to just – but I will come back to that, have a think – then we must begin ...

What does the bible begin with? In the first place: let there be night and let there be light. Good. But there is never night in the universe.

There has not been night in the universe for billions of years. When creation began, then the paternal authority was coming, that is the sun, the radiance, and gave the moon inspiration. From that moment, millions of centuries and ages ago, there was never night again in the universe. Did God, who says that in the bible, not know His creation, because He said: we must make a light for the night and a light for the day?

Yes, the minister says. Yes?

God said: we will make a light for the night and a light for the day. And the earth makes night, it is the earth, it is not even the moon. Is that God who speaks there in the bible, an unconscious being? Does he not know His creation? Now the mistakes begin.

And now you can continue. 'He said: And Divine spirit floated over the waters.' Divine spirit did not need to float over the waters, because the spirit of the water lives in the waters, and that is the space for the fish.

Who spoke for the first time about the 'human being'?

(Different people in the hall react.)

What did you say?

(Someone in the hall says something.)

No, child, no. We are talking about the bible, you should know. Who spoke for the first time about the human being?

(People in the hall): 'The bible.'

The bible. You see. The bible, the bible began talking about a 'human being.'

Why? Because he was a human being. But God did not create any human beings. You see, so the bible begins – that can be seen and analyzed cosmi-

cally, we can continue, we also continue, that can be seen – the bible begins by telling the second untruth. Now we are already in a fix.

The light for the universe ... There is no night, the earth did that, the earth made a revolution. There is always light above the earth.

Does that deity, that divine personality, does He know His creation?

Would you write that for this age, if you know that there is no night in the universe? So who wrote the bible?

Did those bible writers receive – they were people – did they receive the divine word? Did God speak there as the All-Source by means of the human being? What are we talking about now, what are we telling now, what are we bringing now, for this age?

This age is called ‘The Age of Christ’. That means Christ is now bringing through masters, through His life, the higher conscious grade, a new becoming conscious, a new feeling, higher thinking. Is that clear?

Did you think that the world can continue, society can live, the peoples of the earth must remain standing still with the bible, by the bible, on the bible? Can you feel this? This age is getting new awakening. Those books are for that. Those books which André has, you can compare them to all the wisdom of Tibet, China, British India. No one in the world possesses that core, that depth. And on and on. So you can already accept, really, make comparisons with theosophy, with Blavatsky ...

You see. And then you reach the spatial core, you get spatial consciousness at this moment, no longer any human consciousness. Are you already floating?

(Lady in the hall): ‘No, I am not.’

So they spoke about the ‘human being’? They were the bible writers, they were people. But the bible writer did not give the human being any spatial personality, or light, or life, on the contrary, the bible writers start to damn the human being.

Let someone come from the universe one day to André who will say: ‘You will be damned soon.’

‘See that you get out of here!’

That is the Satan, madam. That is satanic work.

But what are you as a human being? A new foundation again. What are you now as a human being? Do you know it?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Do you know it? Do you read cosmology? Then do not say anything, then it is no longer art. But you experienced the lectures, you read the books. What kind of human being are you now? ‘The Peoples of the Earth’ will tell you. ‘The Origin of the Universe’ will tell you. You see, now you learn to think. Read ‘Spiritual Gifts’ sometime.

People ask André: 'Will there be a war?'

'Yes', says André, 'because Our Lord changed his mind.'

You see, just look at society, the human being is falling asleep again, afraid of death; and death, the destroying of this organism, is evolution for your spirit.

This afternoon we recorded the astrology. What is astrology? I will hold you to that foundation. What are you as a human being? Think it through.

(Lady in the hall): 'Working.'

(Lady in the hall): 'Working, master Zelanus.'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Working.'

Working.

(Lady in the hall): 'Or conscious feeling.'

Yes, you see ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Immeasurable.'

You are immeasurable, of course.

Unconscious feeling?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, conscious feeling, because those bible writers were unconscious.'

So you are already conscious?

(To someone in the hall): What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'A grade of life.'

A grade of life, sir, my friend. The human being is a grade of life for God, and in that grade of life we are either father or mother. We are therefore a grade of life as soul, as divine core, as All-Source capacity, as spirit, as life, we are a law of condensing, because is your material, is your castle, your temple not condensed?

The human being here, they are not people, they are divine grades of life. God himself, I am now speaking to God himself. Because that is God. Later the biologist, the psychologist will have to, the astronomer will have to accept, but especially the psychologist, that there are no people living on earth, but that there are grades of life for human feeling and thinking, for the human organism on earth, created by the planet as mother. And then we come ...

André spoke to you, after all, didn't he? Read 'Spiritual Gifts'. Read 'Spiritual Gifts', because then you will come from your jungle attunement to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), the seventh grade of life for the human organism, and now we will experience together, we will follow the analyses, if we want to look and see what is good and wrong in us.

That is the spatial bible, that is the new bible, because now the human being gets to know God. And now God is not a human being with a beard, he

never spoke; God speaks through you, through this fatherhood and motherhood. This is the essential source, they are the essential foundations, laid by the All-Mother for herself.

The human being says: you are a human being and you are a priest, you are an academic and you are this and you are that. No, we have to do with a life form as a grade for the All-Source. You represent here in this world your All-Source as a physical and spiritual attunement.

Is that clear?

Are you now getting a different picture of what actually happens to you here on earth and where you go?

I will ask you something else, if you hate someone; who do you hate then?

Deceive a human being; who is now deceiving you?

Always and eternally yourself again, yourself, yourself. You deform your divine evolution, you bring darkness where you will have to bring light.

You give space to your social life; the life on earth is sanctifying. You are spatially deep. You must begin this evening, today to be truly happy and glad, even if you do not have food, even if you are walking around with cancer. Because you must say: Thank God, I will die soon, because I will get a new life. You are here now, you are a part of this people, you will soon probably go back to America or England, France, Germany, Italy, and you will become a prince or a princess. What are you longing for?

Who are you now, in what grade, in what grade of life do you live now?

The human being has seven physical grades; here are seven different grades for one organism. That therefore means, when you reach the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), then you still have to experience seven transitions, before you possess the actual natural becoming conscious for this system, your blood circulation. And if that blood circulation has been purified now, because you are all sick, you are all deformed, then ...

Where does the divine core live, sir, my friend?

People asked me the question: what do you think about blood transfusion?

Yes, what would you think about that?

You will feel, now you come to the cosmic attunement for blood transfusion. Everything is present in the blood. The doctor does not determine the depth of a disease. You can now check with me about insanity. Tell it.

The cancer, the tuberculosis, the leprosy lives in that blood, in the blood. The disease, but also the spiritual unconscious, lives in the human sperm.

Yes, where is this heading this evening? Can you feel, now the human being is given blood from another person and gets without knowing and wanting it, because the doctor cannot gauge the dept of the blood, not the plasma, and this patient is injected with cancer. Is that not possible?

We explained, you cannot experience it anyway, because you must now

be able to become at least a hundred and fifty years, but then that disease occurs. Now your life is too short, you become sixty, seventy years old and you must be able to live seventy years or eighty or a hundred, a hundred and twenty years, if that blood is to be able to manifest itself on the surface of the life of feeling and space.

And what begins now? Now we are in a medical field. What happens now, because of that blood, when that disease speaks? What do you get now?

These are not machines, are they?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, they are not that.'

But it lives in the same source.

Now you get rotting. Being sick reveals itself, manifests itself. Do you see? You get to see that science still has to lay the first foundations for soul, for the organism, for the spirit and the life. But now stick to the bible. I can go as far as you want and you can listen to that. You can already record it scientifically: yes, the child is born in the mother by the embryonic life, so that is not insanity. Cancer is in the human being. The blood transfusion gives the human being, certainly, new power. We say: no, I do not want any blood from you, because I want to die, because death gives me evolution, gives me space, I will soon go back again.

You get ... Yes, I tell you, something else again, you will feel: every word, every thing which we touch, is already universally deep. Because ... You get blood from another, you can keep your life by means of that transfusion, or you will die. Can the human being expand the life himself by means of accepting the blood transfusion of another life, is that possible?

(Hall): 'No.'

Why is that not possible?

(People talk at the same time.)

(Lady in the hall): 'Perhaps that it just helps for a certain time.'

Yes. But now you get, you are lying there and are ill and people keep you alive by means of a blood transfusion. Is that true? Is that true?

(Lady in the hall): 'That has just happened, an incident.'

No, that happens every day. But is that possible for the cosmos, for the universe, is that possible for your cycle, is that possible?

(Hall): 'No.'

But what does this mean? What ... In the prehistoric age the people did not have that, no transfusion, no aspirin, they could not operate upon themselves, because they would die from that tumour, from that deformation.

Were those people better off than you in these times?

(Lady in the hall): 'Their evolution was faster.'

Their evolution was so pure as the state of purity for the universe. They did not know any spiritual disorders.

You all live under a spiritual destruction, because the bible writers did not know the God of all life.

So now you get, now you go to the university, don't you, the child starts to learn, becomes a minister, a theologian.

André explained it this week, through me. Because do you know the fire? André gave the explanation, this one. And God wants that, Christ wants that.

The theologian goes to a university, but there is also a biologist there, a geologist, an astronomer. Is that true or not?

Now you must listen, then you will get to see your Supreme Court for your universities. And then you will be able to see that the university – not the pope who suffocated that Galilei in the prison of the Vatican because of the inquisition – but then you will see that your university suffocates the life light of this mankind, every second.

Because what happens now? What is there, what is happening in this society when you look at the minister, the theologian, the biologist, the geologist, the psychologist, the astronomer? They are faculties, aren't they? But now the astronomer can explain to the theologian that the bible begins with nonsense, sir, because there is light behind the earth. 'Yes, that is true.' So the bible begins with an untruth, after all. And the theologian, just listen, in the universe The Vatican is also already beginning to give the orders in order to say: really look, academics, whether we were born in the waters. But stay away from the first Adam and Eve. Do you see?

And that is necessary.

(Lady in the hall): 'My minister already told me when I was doing the catechism, that was in 1915, 1916, that it was a poem, an Eastern poem.'

Well done.

(Lady in the hall): 'And that it should not be considered as a real event.'

Well done. There are thousands of ministers ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Those Orthodox ministers'

Yes, that Orthodox Church ... who can no longer accept that, because they say: no, that is not true.

But now the university. The astronomer can say: look, that begins with an untruth. But the Supreme Court says: stay away. You can go as far as here and not further. And now the astronomer, the biologist, the geologist must, they must keep quiet, because people here on earth in the West have already known for twenty-five years that the bible begins with an untruth.

But what happens now? We must continue in order to give the human being that awakening, but you cannot deny the human being, those millions of the earth, you cannot just suddenly deny them that hold, that foundation and hit them from the bible. Because can we give the human being a new

consciousness within a week, give them that peace? Millions of people? So it goes slowly. But people are already in your people, amongst your people, your universities got the consciousness, that the bible really begins with so many pages of nonsense and then is a very simple human history. That of yours has much more meaning than that of the bible. Can you feel that? Do you understand that you cannot free yourself from the divine word? On the contrary, you get the spatial word in return for it. Is that true or not?

Is that true now? You are not saying anything.

(Hall): 'Yes.'

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, a moment ago you were at a point which was not finished completely ...'

I will remember that.

(Lady in the hall): 'About that blood transfusion. Whether that life was prolonged, I mean.'

I gave you that. Can that life be prolonged? Look ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, what happens with a blood transfusion, then you actually take something away from another.'

You take something away from another in order to prolong that life.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Listen carefully. And that happens every day, or the human being must die ... Can you now, because that is what it is about, can you now look back to the past, where you were going to die? But is that death, is that dying, has that hour changed in the centuries which passed? That is it. Has that century changed? What will you get soon? We are talking about karmic laws, you have to experience karmic laws, someone lives there for marriage, society, possession, doesn't he? There are men and women, they have a hell on earth, because one does not understand the other. And a child is walking there for him: loving, beautiful and sweet, but he is lying there locked, tied to his clamps and his traps. You have to finish that life. Anyone who does not do that, must decide for himself. But we say in 'The Peoples of the Earth': soon you will stand before the paradises on earth, the kingdom of God, and you will almost be there. The kingdom of God, that is already walking through the streets of your city. Can you accept that, now that you still have a war in Korea?

You see, millions of questions charge at you. But, do you understand, - in order to finish that now - that the blood transfusion has consciousness in order to dissolve the suffering process for the human being? And that the blood transfusion already belongs to this century? Can you feel this?

Soon the human being, science will have instruments by means of which every disease will dissolve, tuberculosis, cancer and everything, you will read that in the book 'The Peoples of the Earth.'

So the human being will live. Then society will have, then the faculty will have, the university, the personality will have brought mankind to higher thinking and feeling, and now he has those karmic laws in his hands, that is development.

Is this – now we will continue again, and that will come – is this unjust with regard to those people there in the prehistoric age? Is that unjust? Because those people would die. This is why I said, I asked you: can you prolong your life by means of having a blood transfusion?

No, you cannot do that. And it happens, that now belongs to your society, that belongs to the consciousness for this mankind.

Can you feel? So all the technical wonders which you will soon get, will make your life happy and make you feel content. That is all evolution. Because in hundreds of years, what will the world be like in a hundred thousand years? Then the human being will really live in paradise. God meant that, that is the deity, the spiritual God on earth, and then you will no longer need to do anything else but breathe and make trips over the world. You will only have to take care of motherhood and fatherhood, no more than that.

Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'That aura, what is the situation with that?'

Which aura?

(Lady in the hall): 'From the person who would die, when she does not have a blood transfusion.'

The life aura of the human being? Look, the life aura of the human being, where does it come from? Who gives aura to the life, who?

(Someone in the hall): 'Himself.'

Who?

(Lady in the hall): 'The human being himself.'

(Someone in the hall): 'The personality.'

The personality. So you get, you do not experience any spiritual destruction if you are ill, but physical collapse. Your spirit remains as conscious as the life of feeling is, can you feel this?

(Lady in the hall): 'You are given a certain amount at birth.'

No, you are that. You are given life aura, did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

The spirit, the personality, the more you are conscious ... You are here on earth, so you already possess this space as consciousness within you. You have this space, even if you are not conscious of those laws, you have the feeling, you are that, or you would not be here, so that is universally deep. As deep as this universe. Because you live on earth, you will soon go there. And if you continue, you will not come back again, then you will have conquered this space.

So you are inexhaustible in life aura. Only your body, if you chop off your arm, then that spiritual arm is still there, you cannot destroy that. Clear?

But you will feel, every word, every question has life depth, spatial consciousness, and I will let you feel that, so that you will think again.

What is it?

(Lady in the hall): 'I also wanted to ask about the blood transfusion. If a person now refuses to prolong his life by means of the blood transfusion, is that bad?'

If you refuse? No, of course not.

If you, this is cosmology now, this is the spatial cosmology ... If you are ill and you can get a transfusion, and you say: I do not want it, then you will still pass over when it is your time. Even if you pass over in five minutes and a doctor says: 'You can still live for so many years.'

'No, doctor, I do not want that, I want to go.'

Can you feel this? Who decides here about passing over? Which consciousness is that?

You are that. The blood has no consciousness; it keeps the body alive. But your life of feeling will say: yes or no. And that is the end of the body, you see. The body does not die. What nonsense, what nonsense we are talking now, the body does not die. I will come back to you.

(To someone in the hall): Does the organism die?

(Someone in the hall): 'No.'

But what does it do then?

(Hall): 'Dissolve.'

Yes, that is a rotting process. No, what is dying now?

(Lady in the hall): 'The separation of ...'

The separation. The spirit does not take leave. There is no dying. You die, and now that word 'dying' must disappear from the earth. There is no dying. You free yourself as a spiritual personality and you go to the new birth, or you go straight on to the Spheres of Light. Is there still dying, is there still misery, is there still loss? Have you lost your child, your mother, your love? Was loss, misery, suffering and sorrow really created by God?

How many millions of people do not weep every day: I have lost my husband, I have lost my child, I have lost my mother. You cannot lose anything for your deity, but you are attached to that little human being next to you. You only love that child. Do not touch my wife, do not touch my husband.

What does the universe say? Is my love, who belongs to me, capable of thinking of something else, in order to leave me alone? Then just go, I am happy that we are rid of you. Because for the universe, for the feeling, for God, for your divine awakening it is called: I will not leave you, because I cannot leave you, because you have my blood and my life, you are twin souls

or you will never be it.

If you are angry and your wife, your husband, look ... 'Where have you been so late?' What is late for God, for the universe? What do you have for each other? Why do you not adulate each other?

Yes, there he comes: 'Just let me kiss you.'

The word, the analysis, the talking, the thinking, you carry each other by means of that. Is that true or not?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus, I am always bothered by that, by that problem, I already told you before, I think, that must always come from two sides, after all, because if one person wants and the other one does not.' (laughter in the hall)

Thousands of mothers and fathers are alone. There are people here, I experience that, also in the universe, people come, families perish, the father and mother pass over there. The father is open, the man is open, and the mother said on earth: 'I do not want anything to do with that carry-on.' And now I can take care of the husband. 'Just come, my child.' Yes, now, look at that creator, I will explain the universe to you. If you have ballast from the bible with you, then it will first go overboard. I will prepare you, naked. People will say: you will stand naked before God.

You are standing there, you must feel, think, you awaken, you want to say something and you are completely off the mark. You have no words, you do not float, you are standing there and you start to weep, because you cannot go forwards or backwards, or upwards, or left, or right, you must first lay your foundations.

But here on earth that is the awe-inspiring tumour which there is. But now you experience your karma. Now you cannot experience that spatial kiss. There are people, my people, we see that, they go home together in the evening, they start to talk, they go to sleep, hand in hand, think and talk about this.

She is open as a mother and he as a father, and then they get the universal kiss. I will not continue, because then you will begin to cry. But just cry until your tears run dry.

You can ... What are we like? What is the consciousness for the universe? Why do you suffer? Can you be beaten on earth?

When you come 'beyond the coffin' and you complain: 'Oh, I was beaten so much', then you have not been beaten. Because the human being who is conscious The God who ... Look, the God who awakens in you, wants to be beaten, because by means of that suffering and sorrow you learn to think and feel, you learn to accept.

You do not get any love? Is that love, that kiss, that action by the other personality worth so much? Does that have meaning? Are you alone? If you are alone, is the human being in society alone? Yes, alone. Because they do not know themselves, because they do not know God.

It begins on the other side, in the first sphere. You get everything there. But we get everything back. One wrong thought rattles you from that sphere, from that harmony, from that love, from that being carried, from that wanting to accept, yes, of course.

One wrong thought, from your whole dictionary Throw the hatred, the disharmony, the injustice, lies and deception, being discordial, unreal, unnatural, just quickly throw that aside, because you must be just, natural, harmonic, loving, benevolent. Yes, who are you? What do you want? What are you looking for? Do not look inside the other human being, but awaken it in yourself, because you are experiencing your karmic law at this moment. Because you cannot marry a man on earth, or you will have to do with that life as a mother, and he with you.

You or he, one of the two of you will have to make good. The sensitive human being, the man or the mother, the most sensitive human being, that is the suffering personality. If you are beaten, if you are kicked, are you not understood? Do you really know that you know and possess the law 'understanding'? When are you true?

You sometimes say: 'Yes, but you do not understand me.' But when can you prove to the other life that you are really open in order to absorb, to analyze, to experience and to love what is said?

In the universe there is, here on earth there is no being beaten, can you feel, because you are busy with your evolution. Not only materially, no, spiritually. Your personality will learn here.

You can subject André to what you want, you can no longer beat him, no longer hate him, you can snap and snarl as loud as you like, you will still get love back for that. Because if he says one wrong word, he will have lost his possession. If the other life hits you, do not hit back, because you will also begin to be harsh. What did Christ do?

When are you harmony in everything for your society?

(Lady in the hall): 'Accepting.'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'If you accept.'

If you accept everything, but then absolutely everything, every thought. It concerns faith, it concerns hope, it concerns something which has meaning, it concerns Mother Nature, to first consider, feel everything first and to experience the ultimate, so that you really can say: you are right.

Just stand before the human being on the other side and say: 'Oh no, that

is not possible' and you will feel proud, you cannot bow your head yet; what will happen then?

You will inhibit your evolution, you will smother yourself, your foundations will disappear because of one wrong thought. Isn't it true? Did Christ not teach that?

But what does the church say now, what does the bible say again, my friend?

There is hating and whoring and beating that pieces fly off them, the human being is treated worse than the rotting corpse which you lower into the earth.

The human being is damned and murdered there by a God who loves, the God of the Old Testament.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus ...'

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But is that not the unity of the opposite?'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Is that not the unity of the opposite?'

The opposite?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The unity of the opposite.'

Unity of the opposite?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Unity of the opposite, the concept of whore, the concept of evil ...'

No, no no no no, no, no; yes, it is that, that is the spiritual source, that is the spiritual core. But you are sticking to the bible, what it says there, because that is accepted by millions of people, the theologian must proclaim that, you must learn that if you are dogmatic in the Protestant way, Orthodox, Reformed. So that is law: you can, you may not change one word of the bible, isn't it true? That is the law, that is the university, or you will not get your title.

So you are steered amongst the masses, amongst the child of God with lies, hatred and cheating. Because that is true what happened there: God can beat, God can also let you burn. That is the bible. Another terrible thing.

Do you still accept in this age that you can be damned and that you can really be sent there?

Moses was a rebel, a rebel, a spiritual rebel. When the masters, when God comes ... Let's say – who is God? – an inspiration comes and that is God, and it says to Jozef Rulof: 'You will go to that people and you will elevate that people to Me.' That happened, didn't it? Then Jozef Rulof says: 'The 'doodles.' You will read that in 'Jeus' for that matter. Then he says: 'Do that yourself. Do you wish to proclaim to me that I will sully and hit your child,

your life, my life, so that I will elevate the unconscious beings to your life?’

Can you feel where we are going? And that this is not nonsense?

Is your society now prepared to receive the love already? But then we must be free from the bible. A new bible is also being written and the earth will get the new bible, but that begins with the origin, with the manifesting of the All-Mother. The moment when the protoplasm filled this space as universe, it begins there. Jozef Rulof already has seven parts for the new bible.

The world will not accept us, but the world can listen, that we have nothing to do with dogmatic, pious, religions institutions, because the bible begins with the human word, with some clay and some breathe of life.

That ‘let us make people in my image’; what is the image of you? Where do you come from? The university, the psychologist does not believe in reincarnation. The child which is now born with the mother, is precisely five seconds old today. There is no reincarnation.

Theosophists say ... Yes, now, now they get it from the books of André. ‘Yes, we were nature first and then animal and then human being.’ Blavatsky said that.

But now theosophy twists it, since the four, five, six years that our books are on earth, now it says ... ‘Yes, but we knew that.’

Yes, but why did Blavatsky not speak about that as your prophet of theosophy? She did not know it. Blavatsky disembodied, but she was never conscious ‘beyond the coffin’, because there is no more nonsense living there.

If you want evil, then the animal life will get ... the being from the dark obscure spheres – I cannot say of light – you crawl there if there is hatred in you.

(The sound technician gives a signal.)

We are already being warned. We must stop.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Master Zelanus, I just wanted to ask you too: but do we not have a great deal to thank psychology for?’

You still have nothing to thank psychology for, because psychology still has to begin. You do not need to thank that psychologist yet, because Freud, Jung, Adler, Schopenhauer do not know this.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Dostoevsky.’

Dostoevsky was materially conscious, knew nothing about the other side.

Krishnamurti, Ramakrishna, yes, indeed. Ramakrishna Do you believe it? I wrote ‘Spiritual Gifts’, not Jozef Rulof; Jozef Rulof cannot do that, and no one, no one on earth can write those books, because that wisdom is not there yet. Can you accept that?

(Hall): ‘Yes.’

Now read, from now, if you have followed, experienced the lectures, and you ask questions, then read in the first instance 'Spiritual Gifts', 'The Peoples of the Earth' and 'The Origin of the Universe', if you have them – if you do not have them, you can borrow them, we have the library here - then you will reach that life space.

Ramakrishna disembodied. Ramakrishna entered the third sphere. He gauges the attunement of his inner life, and he says: 'Mother, mother, I can feel you.' Then he looked into my face; he was my follower.

If you read 'Spiritual Gifts' ... The initiated, Egypt, China, Tibet ... I had to follow and experience every thought by Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Buddha and work out the attunement of and for the human life of feeling, if I wanted to determine the ultimate of this human thinking and feeling and be able to say: 'Buddha, you see only a spiritual atmosphere.' 'Ramakrishna, you did not come any higher than this space, but that is only a small world for the All-Source which you are as feeling, life, spirit, personality, light, light, light.'

Is that clear?

Krishnamurti, the most beautiful child in your world. Tell him that the universe says: 'Krishnamurti is the most beautiful child, the most beautiful, purest child as man on earth.' You can accept that from the masters, you can accept that from Christ.

But he does not have any cosmic, any spiritual consciousness, he does not have that. He knows the human being by his feeling and thinking, which we begin about.

But tell us where your thoughts go, tell us what you long for and ...(inaudible) lie down here naked now and then you will see yourself.

Krishnamurti was not able to do that, nor Socrates, nor Plato.

What did Plato know, what did Socrates know, what did Aristotle know, what did Buddha know about the All-Source, the All-Love, the All-Light, the All-Life, the All-Spirit?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

You see. And what are you hearing now this evening?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But that is development, isn't it, evolution, isn't it?'

Precisely, so we come before the ...

(Gentleman in the hall): 'If you had begun during the time of Socrates or Plato, you would perhaps not have been able to talk as you are talking this evening.'

No, mankind could not understand that either then, not understand it at all. Christ came with divine consciousness.

We write in the book 'The Peoples of the Earth', Christ reached the age of thirty-three, but Christ could have reached the age of three hundred thou-

sand. Christ did not need to die physically again. Because, why not? Christ could have, he could have lived eternally on earth. Why?

(Someone in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'He did not have any karma.'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Christ did not have any karma.'

Because He?

(Hall): 'Did not have any karma.'

No, yes, no, it is no longer that.

And you?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

I am standing at your feet.

(People talk at the same time.)

Because he could not get any more diseases.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'He could draw from the universe.'

No, no, no, no.

Anything else?

You will soon say again: how can it be! But you are not thinking. You read books, but you do not make any comparisons.

You read the bible; now read the bible with regard to 'The Peoples of the Earth', and then you can begin.

Take a large bible, so that you do not go blind from that staring, otherwise I would say: do not do it, do not destroy your light, do not weaken your optic nerves, because the bible is not even worth that.

(Lady in the hall): 'Because He was divinely conscious.'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Because He was divinely conscious.'

He was divinely conscious, but it is not that. He proved that He could have stayed eternally on earth, if the human being had not murdered Him. Then He would have brought the divine wisdom to earth and then He would have been eternal, this is what Christ meant and wanted, until the last gasp of the last human, animal-like being which would leave the earth, had been.

You can read that at the end of 'The Peoples of the Earth'. Then Christ would still have been on earth and then He would have brought the child to his attunement.

But why ...?

Christ proved that He could do it, but the human being destroyed Him.

What did you say?

(Woman in the hall): 'Because His body was found.'

But where do you read that in the bible?

I was, André was never able to read the bible. And why not?

Now you get to see him anyway, because we know the bible, we can immediately separate each word, attune from the divine, true law. Just say a word. Which meaning does that word have? Just mention a word.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Evangelism.'

Evangelism. What is evangelism? Then you see the bible, but is that evangelism? Just mention something from your dictionary. Isn't that true?

You and I and everyone lived in the jungle a hundred million years ago and then we belonged to the first, the very first grade of life and consciousness, material and spiritual.

If you penetrate deep into the jungle, you get cannibals there, even much worse, you get the Papuans there, how do you wish to call them? We call that the first grade for the human feeling and thinking. 'Spiritual Gifts' again.

Now we do not yet need to walk in the universe, we remain on earth. But from the earth we come to the society which has the white organism. Yes, that does not mean very much to you. Because what does it mean? A black person is walking there and a brown person there, and there is a child, that is like an ape man (see article 'Human being or soul' on rulof.org) there, even worse; but you are here, you are already in a society. Your faculties mean nothing to me, and the universe also means nothing. But what are you as feeling? You understand that sum, you can speak. No, you got human feeling, you already got to know a Christ. And he says: do this, do that, then you will experience the laws of My father in harmony, and now you will become the love. I said that at the beginning of the evening.

But what did you think, what does this mean, that you freed yourself from the jungle, to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org)? But that can be experienced in the universe, because there was still no light in the universe when the creations commenced. You accept that.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Fine. What is the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) now, this colour?

What now lives in the universe, is consciousness, the sun has become stronger, hasn't it? In the beginning of creation there was no light. Do you accept that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Gradually that condensed, the sun became stronger, stronger, stronger, and the sun came out, just as your eyes came, but we are not talking about that now. So you got that condensing, that growing, that strengthening of the universal light in the universe as fatherhood, as a white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). So consciousness gives you light, illuminating radiance. So that consciousness of the jungles also makes those tissues,

those dark bodies; because consciousness is light and a white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) represents light. You now also get: South, North, East and West. Do you understand? The Oriental child, a brown colour, but a normal body which has reached the sixth and the seventh grade.

So you made that revolution, body after body. That therefore means that you will soon have those planets in your hands. You have them here, you are that, you have almost conquered that earth and that took millions of years, no, that took millions of lives, you had to cover millions of lives, but that took billions of years, in order to come from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), in order to drive you up from the dark to the light.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus?'

Wait a moment.

So now we are in society, you came to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) and you got inner, outer consciousness, and you represent that. You just need to walk here. If the world was now that far ... What are you actually, what are you doing, may I ask you that? I can see it, but ... You are doing nothing, or you are doing something, you are doing something in society; why are you going to work so hard, why do you not go walking over the world?

You do not need to let yourself be beaten here for God and the universe and to start to act like a slave. Become a loafer. You represent your own deity anyway, when you just start to speak. You do not need to do anything, because it is you, you are the God of all life who is walking here, yes, in the human grade. You are still a human being. And when you are no longer there, now it will come, when you dissolve materially, I miss something here on earth. And if a hundred million and so many million go, out of those people, then there will be nothing at all left, sir, then we will stand still and creation will end. But you are still here, you are in the life on the other side, you are not only material, you are astral, so you have space, you get that infinity in your hands, you explain those systems, no, they live under your heart, that is your blood circulation, your light in your eyes. You represent your divine life aura. You represent the primal source as a human being.

Now, you can now also ask: why am I here?

You are the represented deity as a human being and it is called Gerard, Hendrik, Piet or Klaas.

But for God, for the All-Source, for yourself you are that and that grade of consciousness, life, light, creation, giving birth; no more than that.

Still unclear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

Then I would be sorry.

(Lady in the hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

Thank you.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, can you also explain to us ...'

Have another think about it, speak to each other. This is a good path, you will get a lot of love from it.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Can you explain to us what astral is?'

This.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But we know a form of light, we know a form of life, we know a form of love, you say. And now also, a life cell is also known to us and we also know an atom, but what is now the third form of this trinity?'

Yes, you will read that in the books. Do you wish to know what is astral and what is spiritual?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Who talked about this a moment ago?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus.'

No, I was not talking about myself. Who said something to me there, who was that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'It was me.'

Yes, yes, but here. That is, the universe spoke to me, interprets, materializes, that consciousness started to think like a human being, we call that a human being, but you are a grade of life.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Do people call that inspiration?'

No, no, no, no, no, no, you are still just that yourself, you are still just that yourself.

Yes, what is inspiration? Then you have already ended up in another territory, another law, another space.

But that which is here ... But you cannot think with your mouth closed and then more will happen than what you speak.

There are people with wonderful gifts; they cannot express themselves. Why not? Then they must go to school and then they must start to learn that material seriously, because society demands that. But you are all universally deep. And when you do not speak now ...

Yes, you will say: how will you give lectures soon. But we are no longer talking about that. Then we go and sit down, eyes closed, like the yogi, the initiated in the East, Buddha.

Should I also go and sit down? No, I will just not do it. Can you feel?

What is this? Just do this. I want to teach you in one evening, I know seven thousand concepts for Buddha, I am also a Buddhist, I am a Christian Scientist, I am a theosophist, I am a Mohammedan, I am a Catholic, I am a Protestant, I am a Jew. But what is this?

Just do this sometime. A friend of André says: I will teach you the concepts – they are not concepts, it is attunement to the universe – I will teach you the concepts of Buddha and then you will immediately go to sleep.

Do you want hypnotism?

Yes ... He could not do it like that. And the child was lying sleeping immediately. Only this. Just do it sometime, then you will feel the universe. The divine point, the universe. Buddha was sitting like that; that is his feelers, if you want to know, straight. Now the personality is closed off from everything, there is no left, no right anymore, everything is now closed off in him. And then, every handshake ... this, that, this, here, there, there, that all has meaning. I close myself off completely now. Then Buddha will do that like that ... And then you should just try it sometime.

Yes, do not try those tricks, because then at the next lecture I will get, then the people will say: that gentleman is making my wife senile.

(There is laughter.)

And then the wife comes home and then the wife says: 'I learned something this evening.' But then that gentleman says: 'Then I will go there quickly in order to take that man away.' 'Because she does nothing anymore, sir.'

She does nothing anymore, she goes and sits down, because it is a sacred feeling, it is a sacred feeling. We can more than speak. It is a sacred feeling if you possess that sensitivity, the feelers, these are feelers.

Buddha always put out his feelers. And then he took But now, the heart, the soul, the spirit, the personality. Where does that personality lie now, can you feel?

I had wanted to feel the soul, I wanted to let the life feel, I wanted to let the personality feel. And then you also get with the fingers, the pressure, which grade of feeling And then I get the answers and the wisdom sent precisely from the third, the fourth sphere or the seventh. And if I let go of this, that thumb, I get it from the third. Yes, that was Buddha.

Do you know Buddha? No one in the world knows Buddha.

Buddha was universally deep, as a human being, he was a yogi. He knew the life forces from hands, the divine hand.

You see. The human hand is the feeler for the sun, what the sun has, radiates with light, you can do that with the pressure of your hand. If you did not have that, then you would be powerless.

What do you still have now? What do you still want to do in society?

You got this in order to work and to serve, that is radiance, can you feel this? Everything which got space outwardly, is creating power.

What is a hand? What do you call this? Is that neutral, the little hand, or is that a ... We only know the working of a body. A body has driving, spatial, telling power, is a part of fatherhood and motherhood.

Can you feel, the human being is becoming different. Did we already talk about that?

(People in the hall): 'No.'

No, I have not started yet. I am still talking around you, I have already given three hundred lectures ... How many sessions have you had here?

Three hundred and fifty. He just lets me talk. Three hundred and fifty, and we have still not started with the lectures.

Can you feel this? We still have to begin with analyzing those systems. What is an arm, how did you get an arm, why a leg? Really, we lived in the waters and the mother was a nymph; she still is.

You see. When we start to make a journey over the earth, then we experience the waters, we go and sit on mother as a nymph and she takes us through the waters, the oceans, and shows us another paradise. You would like that.

(To the sound technician): Am I that far?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus?'

I will come to you.

Over there.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus ...'

Think about the time, I am now attuning myself to the time.

(Sound technician): 'It is nearly time.'

(Gentleman in the hall): 'In 'The Little Johannes' by Frederik van Eeden several disembodiments of his are described.'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'What is the ...'

I know Frederik van Eeden.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Is it only pure literature or is it experienced by him?'

That is ... No, no, no. If you want to know where ... Yes, you could not see him this evening, you are not so clairvoyant.

The last lecture, not the last one which you had alone, but when we were here before, Frederik van Eeden was sitting here all evening, there, in that corner, because Frederik van Eeden built up 'Masks and Men'. Do you see? He is a follower of mine, he is my pupil, and follows me through everything. Do you not believe it? I will show you it soon 'beyond the coffin'.

He experienced occult laws. He was a medium in the third grade, but did not make it through.

Can you feel? But he worked, he felt, he already served for the University of Christ. Your Frederik van Eeden had the feeling, to give the world happiness by means of 'The Little Johannes.' And if you want to compare 'The Little Johannes', then just continue; what he describes there in an animal-like

way, you will find again there in the mental institution.

Yes, he says, thoughts are universally deep, thoughts are spacious.

You can soon say to a storm: stop!

What did Christ do?

Peter, are you afraid of the waters? Silence. You will become that. Rain, wind, power, energy. You created the waters. You, by means of you, and by means of all those other sparks. Can you feel? And then you get that the people see: this human being has the power in order to say to all to hurricanes: 'Stop!' and 'Just calm down'? Yes, indeed.

Suddenly the universe passed over into peace and quiet. 'And we could continue', Frederik says. Yes, from inside. Can you feel?

Why? Read 'Masks and Men.' When you are afraid and you do not know the law, storm, wind, rain; what does that matter when you die, when that wind knocks you down? But when you say: 'You cannot knock me down', then you are the spatial personality here who says: this far and not any further. Can you feel this?

You get all of that from those sentences from 'Masks and Men', that is Frederik van Eederik. Frederik van Eederik? Frederik van Eeden. He will not get angry there anyway.

(Lady in the hall): 'If Frederik van Eeden was conscious, how did he come to the Catholic faith at the end of his life?'

I said, he was not conscious; he was for the third grade. He knew it and he did not know it. He did not have any consciousness, he had the feeling.

How many millions of people are there not in the world who would want to help mankind to a growth, a new evolution, would want to give their life for that?

You can get my life, you can get the life of André, the blood, that is also possible.

I wanted Christ to – what use is it to us – I wanted Christ to tell us, André, or me, or master Alcar: 'Now let that instrument just prove what he can do.' Then we will get the heart from those ribs for you. Just bring along the knife, nice and sharp, we will twist it out for you. We want to do that for the Messiah. Where does that come from? Nonsense? To want to die for Christ?

He says: live for Me, pray. But when it is necessary, then we will be burnt at the stake, we will be hung. Ho, wonderful, wonderful like that, a rope, a jerk for a moment, a few vibrations ... pphh, into the universe.

My sisters and brothers, I think that it is time.

Do you have anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, I ...'

I am talking away André's cold this evening, I am doing that by means of fun, by means of feeling, being enthusiastic, I am putting new energy into

him. I am close to you.

What is, Frederik says, being close by and staying far away? Isn't it true? What is being close by and staying far away? I am close to you and you can find me in thousands and thousands of personalities in the universe, just everywhere where you are, you will see me there.

That is the being close to you and yet staying far away, the cosmic consciousness. Then you have everything, there is nothing else which you do not know. You do not need to know everything, you have nothing to do with the thoughts and the feelings, the thinking, of your chaos, society.

You think, but a cosmic conscious being knows everything. Why must a cosmic conscious being tune into the destruction of your society?

Christ said: 'Just hit Me.' If Christ had done that, the whole Jewish race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), Pilate and everything, would have been destroyed, they would have dissolved, if He had just come like that; but then He would have been angry too.

Christ came from the divine harmony, he did not know any anger and any feeling in him: I will destroy those children one day. He came with love. Become love and you will be Christ in that and that grade of feeling, thinking, consciousness and acting.

Anything else?

What will you give for this consciousness, and I will sell myself.

Consciousness is feeling, consciousness is life, is being a mother, being a father. Get this picture. When you are soon in the universe, 'beyond the coffin', and you will have your mother, that is your wife, that is your husband; good, you are together, you have each other, then he goes before you, it is he, he looks, and you will receive what he sees, you will get that under your heart. He kisses the universe and you feel the kiss on your lips. Yes, what do you give each other in human love? Now give each other a universal love. When does the life of feeling of the mother speak spatially?

A human being says: I do not want this, he will also remain completely with both legs, with the whole personality on earth. And that love is earthly, that kiss is Catholic or Protestant, that kiss is Mohammedan, or it is a little thing from Allah.

But now a universal, spatial, cosmic kiss from the father to the mother, that is unity. And then, if you lose yourself in there, mother, then you will really experience that one wonderful, but true paradise, in which the true Adam and Eve live. And those two do not have a snake in their midst, because they have life wisdom. They no longer believe, they know. I thank you.

(Hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

I am suddenly putting an end to it. You see, this was too harsh again.

See you next week.

Tuesday evening 24 October 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

Good evening, master Zelanus.

I will begin with a question which was sent to us and which we did not answer, because we cannot go into the questions which are sent to my home, because then hundreds of people will write, and then we cannot do anything else.

It is a nurse. What is the name? Vos? Is that possible? You wrote, but would you like to ask me those questions now? And do not write. We will deal with all those problems here.

Writing ... We need every second. And if the people from The Hague and everywhere, who read the books, started to write, that is allowed, but here we will deal with your own questions.

What questions did you have?

(Lady in the hall): 'I asked the question whether Christ had not come here to earth at the wrong time? Because he had twelve apostles and they were incarnated for that, here on earth, and they had to spread His teachings. And in my opinion He did not bring any new teachings here, because they already had the teachings above here. What did He actually come here to do? And what was the whole purpose of that?'

Christ?

(Lady in the hall): 'That He suffered so much too, because He was not here for His karma.'

Not Christ, no.

(Lady in the hall): 'He was not here for His karma. And in my opinion He did not come and bring any new teachings, because they already had the ten commandments. And those apostles, they were actually also, they were much more unconscious, to put it honestly, than the people of this time.'

They were too.

(Lady in the hall): 'And now, I do not understand how the twelve of them could have understood all of that in the wrong way. They told such strange things from Christ.'

They told such strange ...?

(Lady in the hall): '...things from Christ, that he said this, that and the other, which can absolutely not be true.'

This is a question which was asked by thousands of people and especially at this time. The human being is afraid again, the human being is afraid of a holocaust again. And now you can actually ask the question, was Christ not

born too soon, if you were to have another holocaust.

The apostles of Christ – can you accept that for yourself? – were not spiritual conscious beings. Paul experienced inspiration, the mother experiences that, likewise the human being at this time – you assume – and even more sharply than Paul was actually able to see for space.

Is that true? Can you make that leap? Do you dare to make comparisons with your bible, and your life, space, the Christ, the Messiah, sun, moon, and stars, soul, spirit and life? Do you dare to ask those questions? Do you dare to think? Or do you remain attached to your bible? You can do that. But then you must also accept that the bible was written by people, wasn't it?

Do you accept that? Thank you.

But millions of people say, we dealt with that several times: 'That is God's word.' God therefore impassioned, gave the bible, by means of inspiration. Or did God write it himself? Is the theologian, who now thinks, is he convinced of that?

We come to stand separate from the bible and then we live in the universe, because these laws can be experienced in the universe.

Christ was neither born too early, nor a second too late and the ten commandments would have been no use to this mankind. He brought His divine consciousness. Clear? He brought the divine gospel. And that means nothing else than: He brought divine love. Thou shalt not kill and thou shalt love one another.

The ten commandments were not enough for the human being. One book which explains hells and heavens, laws for the universe, soul, spirit, fatherhood and motherhood is not enough for you. You need hundreds of books, by means of which you get to know every law. And Christ brought that by means of His divine consciousness, His Divine All.

How Christ was murdered on the cross, has no meaning. But how the bible destroyed the Christ, that means everything. People put words into His mouth, into the garden of Gethsemane, for example, we spoke about that several times: 'Father, Father, let this cup pass from me', didn't we? But who was there when He thought and spoke these words?

People keep asking this question. And that is worthwhile, because that human being thinks.

Yonder, there in the distance, lie the apostles and they have fallen asleep. That Gethsemane is deep, and the Christ lies yonder and says: 'My God, My God, let this cup pass from me.'

No one in the universe, on earth heard these words. But it is in the bible. The bible writers did that during that and that time, they weakened Christ, made a human being of Him.

And much worse things are happening now, at this moment. The human

being violates the Messiah, the Christ, because people accept damnation. The human being writes books, by means of which people rape the Christ. I will tell you something soon about a new piece of work.

The apostles were children; not conscious for the cosmology. They knew nothing about soul, spirit and heavens. Yes, Christ said something now and then, but they could not understand it. Christ could have explained, brought, given them the cosmos, the divine being conscious. Those children were born for that. There were a few of those people on earth during that time who were open, who dared to think. Your society does not dare to think.

Do you see? The human being was beaten, the bible laid clamps and traps for the divine being conscious, for the soul, the spirit, the astral personality. But not Christ, nor God, nor a master.

The masters, you will read this in 'The Peoples of the Earth' ... Test that work which you have there. They brought a faith to earth, before the bible began. They brought a House to earth, a core, a father and a mother, mankind began with that. Those people began to think, because the human being, the millions on earth still could not think, it only concerned possession.

Egypt, and where the human being lived, it concerned the strongest. The strongest had everything, the weak lived in the jungle, were tortured and killed. Then people began to think.

'The Peoples of the Earth' give you a wonderful picture, that that chaos also lived on earth. The human being was not any different. The human being had nothing.

Questions were asked, the human being asks: was it not simpler and easier for the children in the prehistoric age than for the human being of this time, with all his technical wonders? It was easier for them. You got a difficult time because of your light, because of your life and your deity. Why? Because the bible came, the human being started to think.

Do you know how the bible originated? Because of the stories from one to another. Tell something about your sister, your brother, and wait until the word, your thoughts come back after four years; you will see how mutilated you will be, there will be nothing left of you.

People said that the Christ said: 'My God, My Father, have you forsaken Me?' when Christ was nailed to the cross. Did you really think that the crucifixion was everything for Christ, that people started to destroy Him?

A child from your war time was tortured and beaten, and remained standing, said nothing to your enemies. If only he had done it, because you are fighting for destruction, after all, it does not give you spatial happiness. When you fight for something and devote your life, you must know for what purpose, if you have reality, or everything will be for nothing. You devoted your life for the devil, for disintegration, for destruction.

Those heroines and those heroes whom you go to know during your war, what kind of conscious beings were they? They shot down what they met. And is that divine, spiritual consciousness, is that spatial love? For whom, for whom do you give your life? Do you see? You must ask yourself that. What do we do?

The minister speaks about damnation; when he comes 'beyond the coffin', he will be faced with that damnation. And the Catholic child says: 'And the last Judgement will take place.' The last Judgement will end when you say: so far and not any further. And you will get new space; the new awakening will take you to higher consciousness, feeling and thinking.

Christ came with a divine gospel, with the spatial consciousness. If people had not murdered Him – people slaughtered Him completely, I explained that to you recently, I was busy with that the whole evening – then the Christ would have remained on earth for seven million years. He proved it. He came to earth dematerialized.

The Eastern child can do that too, a yogi, a master from the East. Of course, you can learn those laws in Ancient Egypt, you still can now in Tibet.

You will give life after life, in order to then experience those laws, the dematerialization, the materialization, the levitation; because you attune yourself to the soul life, spiritual life by means of concentration, those laws can be conquered.

What did Christ do when He returned to the apostles and walked through the wall? That was His spiritual personality. He could have continued to live on earth for millions of years like that. But He knew: the human being must bring his deity to awakening.

And those poor children, those apostles ... Paul was somewhat conscious afterwards, sensitive, but humanly conscious. Paul who saw, he felt, he was elevated, was a medium, a sensitive being, received nice messages, laid the spiritual grade, the foundation in them. But Paul just looked into the heavens, yes, indeed, he had that clairvoyance, but Paul did not know very much either about sun, moon and stars and reincarnation.

John, Peter. Who was that, when the Christ there ... The human being lived next to Christ, the human being walked with Him over the earth. He said wonderful things, He gave life to everything. And Peter stands there and says: 'I never knew that man.'

My God, my God ... The human being went into the lion's den for Christ, do you not remember that? How many people truly devoted their lives to the Messiah, truly, because people wanted to die for the Christ, for the highest, for the divine consciousness? There were millions of people on earth, and they are still living there. And Peter, who lived next to the Messiah, was weak.

But Christ also took the weak ones, and the conscious beings, because the little ones would learn from the conscious beings. And later it appeared that the little one, the weak one, had more feeling. Do you see, the characters of this world. Christ took all the character traits, the seven different grades for thinking and feeling. One had more consciousness than the other.

When you perceive the image of Jerusalem, you still live in that time. People have been busy for nearly two thousand years in order to still give that to the human being. The bible did not get any consciousness. But Christ could have given it.

He said: 'Some people will come who will say more than I do.'

Yes, they are the masters. You will do that soon, when you have the light and know those laws, when you know something about birth, reincarnation, karmic laws, cause and effect, insanity, psychopathy.

By what means were sun, moon and stars born? Why is the moon dead?

The academic does not know it. And when you know all of that, then you enter that inspiration and then you will take another life to that awakening, to your happiness, your space. Then nothing of the world has any more meaning, only your spirit, your soul, your personality, your love. Those children did not have that yet.

If a holocaust comes now, you can read that in 'The Peoples of the Earth', if another holocaust was to come now, then Christ would have been born too soon. Because if Russia really comes, the animal-like consciousness for this world, you will feel, then there will be nothing left of Christ, of God, of your society, of a church. Do you believe that? Then Christ will be too soon. Then we will also be too soon with those books. And then you can destroy everything, because then there will be nothing left in the world. Only the jungle will continue to exist then. But then human thinking, intellectuality, will disappear from the world, because then you will experience the animal. Do you see?

But if that happens, then you can bury Golgotha and bible, and everything, then nothing else has meaning, and then Christ should have gone to the jungle and not to Jerusalem. Can you feel this? Then the universe will collapse, if that happens. Then nothing else will remain of your society either.

But Christ did not come a second too soon, nor too late. And if you want to experience that ... You can receive wonderful experiences from your bible, you can absorb them, if you compare them to the word of the masters, of the universe. And then you will immediately sense: that is good, this is wrong, people put that in His mouth. He could not have spoken those words.

We fight differently, we experience the Messiah differently than you here on earth, than the bible experienced. You will soon be free from the bible, from faith, religion, sciences. Only the life of feeling will continue to exist.

What do you want with your society, life 'beyond the coffin', if there is a life after death? And there is. What do you hope to achieve there with your cinema, with your theatre, with everything which you have here, what do you hope to achieve with that? Only your life is still there, and that is a grade of life. You got consciousness for that and that space, for your soul, for your spirit.

Your arts and sciences hang here, they remain here and will remain here. Now one life hacks at the other for a Rembrandt. Yes, indeed, wonderful, have respect for that art. But the earth will die, and the Rembrandts are here, you cannot take them with you 'beyond the coffin', and you do not need them there either, that is all temporary possession.

What does the bible say about that? What does the bible say about reincarnation? The bible says everything about reincarnation, but the human being did not understand it. And in this way the human being changed and divided everything, took it to the darkness.

Are you satisfied?

Now just compare the bible with the books, and then you must look and see what is still good and what is wrong, for this time, for Christ, for Catholicism, Protestantism, for damnation, eternal reunion, fatherhood and motherhood.

Christ could not speak about cosmic consciousness anyway; the human being did not understand himself. 'You are father and mother'; then people could have laughed right in His face.

But how the Christ ... He is raped more by the mysticisms, the human being in society, than the bible could. In the Bible ...

We do not destroy anything, but we put eternal life in its place. We are not livid when the bible speaks about damnation. God does not damn. You are gods. Every insect must return to the All-Source. Do you see?

Do you know that book from the East: 'The masters speak'? Who gave that there to André? You showed him something here. We also have that book. Do you know that? Have you read that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The masters from the Far East?'

Yes.

What did you learn from that, from that work?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'That it says exactly the same in principle as what you say.'

And we curse that work.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I think that you mean a different work.'

No, no. I have dedicated that book to André in the name of master Alcar, the one which you showed André: 'Have a look in it.'

Do you not feel that the Christ is sullied there again, in that work?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, I did not feel that.'

A pity.

Have you finished it?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, I just have read thirty-five ...'

There is an American – in America there is also a work like that – an American who says ... He was with the masters in the East.

Did you not feel then, did you not experience that the masters are analyzed dogmatically here? That those masters in the East have more consciousness of the bible than the child in the West? And does the bible live in the Himalayas?

There is a human being here busy writing about Christ.

Are you still not that far in that book that the Christ is sitting at the table and breaks the bread again, and where He manifests himself in the mountains?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

Do you see? Christ does not come back to you. Not like that. Never. He gave that once and not for a second time, and this is why that is own thinking and feeling.

You can read it. But if I have the chance to convince you of that ... then use your money for something else. This is a book, that originated by means of the brain which Broadway and Long Island know. This is an academic who sees the laws.

Christ is walking there again, the human being, the great master. Yes, first the great master comes, and then the human self crawls over that great master and then we sit with him at the table, eat and drink.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

That comes from America.

Just send that child a Dutch piece of work from us, then he will be able to see that he is insulting the Christ again. If we were to violate one feeling, one grade of the Christ, then it would beat us to peaces, and we would stand still. Compare it with the work 'The Peoples of the Earth' and 'The Origin of the Universe.'

That Messiah speaks again as the bible made the Christ known. And in this way more books originated, by means of which that life of the Messiah, the divine Conscious Being, is raped. Very certainly. When the eastern, when you start to experienced the eastern laws and people say: life is everything and life comes from the All-Source, then that is truth. But then it begins; and then people take you from dry land into the ditch. Then people rape the highest consciousness, which is tortured once more, and then you drink His blood. And then the bible is a thousand times higher there.

The stories of John, the stories which people here in Europe received, they

do not live in the Himalayan mountains, and the Eastern cannot experience them. Why? Because this does not belong to his consciousness. But now the Eastern consciousness is raped by the biblical thinking and feeling. You must read that book like that.

Did you have anything else?

Which one of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You had promised me, a fortnight ago ...'

Precisely. Just begin.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'What did you say?'

Just begin.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Then we were talking about prayer, the Our Father, and there was one line in that: lead us not into temptation ...'

Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Then you said: God is love, he will not lead us into temptation ...'

That is not possible.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, I would not have thought that either. But in the bible it says that Jesus said that prayer himself, I wanted to ask you that ...'

Christ could not have said that prayer.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But according to the New Testament then, according to the bible?'

That New Testament was recorded and analyzed by people. And now people are still busy adding new bibles again and new changes, it is true, in order to make it clearer. But people are going further and further from His life.

Christ cannot have said and prayed: lead us not into temptation. And He is the divine personality for God, for the universe, for the All-Love, the All-Life, the All-Spirit, the All-Personality. How can Christ have said a prayer like that? Do you do that? Yes, as a human being, I can imagine that.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I do not know for certain, but I think that you once said: the New Testament is the sacred truth ...'

Yes, when we are faced with truth. When we come to stand before truth. But there are a few things in it, there are a few words in it, footpaths were laid there, when you want to walk them, you will sink from under that.

People have Christ, I tell you, in the New Testament – does Gethsemane not belong to Christ? Does Golgotha not belong to the 'Age of Christ', to His time, His thinking and feeling? – people nailed Him to the cross and gave him words, people made a weakling out of that divine personality. Is that possible? Do you believe in that? That Christ there, if he had to surrender himself, will beg: 'My God, My God, why have you forsaken Me?', while His is Divinely conscious? Is that possible?

Do you see? Now you must start to read the bible, the New Testament and the Old Testament. God speaks there to Moses and says: 'Go, and destroy', or 'elevate those people' – a God of hatred, of destruction, do you feel? – no God of love could have thought up, felt that.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But I am asking you that question, because you said: the New Testament is true, but the Old Testament is not true at all.'

Then you did not listen. I said: the New Testament takes you closer to the purity of the universe. But the untruths also lie in the New Testament, which Christ could not have spoken.

You will feel that by means of this people, that you give and grant Christ the divine authority, when you say: You cannot have spoken that, You cannot have thought that up?

'Lead us not into temptation.' God gave us everything. God is love, God is everything, justice, harmony. How can that deity lead you into temptation? You do not even do that as father and mother for your child.

Is the mother capable of taking the child to destruction in society, about which she knows: that child will be consciously or unconsciously destroyed? Does the mother do that? And can God do that? Can Christ do that? When do we begin to think? You do not see those laws in the universe. And now it seems that even the Our Father has also been sullied.

I said ... And the laws of the universe, the laws of your soul and spirit ... Yes, by means of that universe we have ... We live in the universe, you live for ever and eternally in the universe, but the human being feels earthly. We always float around the sun.

If you can see under the earth, then there is space and depth, infinity. We live in the universe. And we conquered that universe because we could experience planets. This is a planet. And you go from body to body, higher and higher, and then you experience the grades of life for the organism.

Now you come 'beyond the coffin', you see, you are in harmony with the infinity, with your spirit, with your life of feeling, that is your personality. How can you still damn a world, a universe?

Do you see? The human being prays. How can you pray, while you ... How can you beg: my God, my God ... The flowers for Mary, the flowers for Christ. The mother prays day and night for the patient. And that patient must die, that patient must evolve. That death does not exist, but that death will come, must come. And now you pray, you pray, and you want to stop that death, that evolution? That divine evolution? In order to pray that God will leave your mother, your father, your child, yourself here, eternally on earth? What do you want? What are you asking for?

How deep is your prayer and what meaning does your prayer have? Go and look in society. Go to the churches and listen carefully what a minister like

that, a priest like that has to tell and to pray about. And you will see it, they ask to be able to experience eternal materialness. If only a death never came.

But a death is evolution. If there was no dying, you would stand still here. You do not ask: how did I receive the life, where do we come from? We tell that now, the masters now tell that by means of the books. This is universal wisdom for your soul, for your spirit, for your personality, your spiritual life. What does the bible say about that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I just find it a pity that we can no longer remember our previous lives.'

You are this, you are now. What do you want to experience from your previous life? Did you really think, if you had been in a temple and you had reached mastership, did you really think that you could smother that? Why are you here? What are you longing for?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I am saying it, because I would then be much more convinced of a life after death.'

You are now. Now that you live in this life, in the time that you are here, you have probably mastered a millionth gram of feeling in consciousness, sensitivity and longing. A millionth gram, in order to come here and to read those books, sir, my friend. Because the rest still do not need this. That is a wonderful possession. That the human being can free himself from the dogmatic, church life of feeling, is a wonderful hour work of feeling and thinking.

When the human being can say to the priest: father, that is not right. How can God damn the human being? God ... But there is no damnation.

Because when you experience the Catholic Church – we also experienced that – and you come to stand before the ultimate, then you get to see a one-way path which takes you straight to a jungle, you will never get out of there again. There is no longer any light. If you just pray, pray and surrender, believe ... You no longer need to believe, because a faith has no existence; it becomes knowledge.

When you know that you will die soon, and can absolutely accept it: well, you will not have me dead, I will go into 'the coffin', but I will soon be standing next to it, I will float into the universe, I will take a walk to the first, the second or the third sphere ... If I have hatred, if I have deception, if I am harsh, if I am lying, cheating, then you will also step into that lie and that deception.

Can a lie, and deception, can harshness, destruction give you happiness, enlightening life? Is that love? By receiving and wanting to accept everything according to your life of feeling, you will also get growth of spirit. That is the life for your soul as an astral personality.

Where will the bible be if the theologian, the biologist, the geologist, if the

sciences soon have to accept: yes, the soul is really not for the first time on earth, that child which is born, is already millions of ages old? Then we will be proved right. We will irrevocably be proved right.

These laws, this wisdom, which you are involved with and by means of which you get to know life and death, becomes the universal wisdom, the new bible for the earth, for this mankind, for the next. There is nothing else.

You will get to know life and death. I said: do not pray to get better. You can pray, you can ask: give me inspiration, so that I must awaken, but if you do not devote yourself for a hundred percent, nothing will happen. Then you can clasp your hands like that eternally, kneel down and elevate your silence, live in silence, in peace, in bliss. There are holy people walking on earth, are really holy, naturally harmonic, and they just pray. And we go past, we let them pray.

If the human being prays for: give me that and give me that, oh my Christ, and, I will do everything in order to help Your children ... Why does that lady there not take from her money, her possessions, a thousand guilders and give them away? Then God will not need to hear her faith, her praying. Do you see? But that does not cost anything.

There are people who have millions and are also kneeling and are happy and attune themselves to Christ, to the bible, to the universe. But if there is a knock on the door, or if God sends His life and says: here you have a child, then they are stone-deaf. Because that costs money, costs ten guilders. Doesn't it?

Act and take your deed to the spatial feeling and thinking for your spirit. Make harmony from everything. Let the human being say: yes, truly, this life is truth, is harmonic, is loving.

And what does gold mean then, what do possessions mean, what does it mean, if you are a queen, king, emperor, a maharaja? Money and all those possessions just destroy you, because you hold onto it, and it has to go round the world, it must enrich the life of God. Mustn't it?

What does the church do? When you see those people dressed there, the human being, the cardinal wearing his white cloth, which drags ten, twenty metres behind him ... My God, my God, you should see that life in the actual law, which then represents Christ, God, space, the All-Source, the All-Love.

What can you achieve with lace, emeralds and diamonds, with sandals, those golden sandals? If you really have possessions and you want to do something for mankind, why do you close yourself off then and do you let yourself be crowned with a gold thing? Why do you speak from afar to the people? And why do you not go from city to city? Why does the spiritual child work himself to death 'beyond the coffin', your father and your mother, your sister and brother, why do those people work themselves to death?

Because they are pleased that they can take you to the awakening. And they do not want any thanks, they do not want any adornment. They do not go velvet. They do not put on any St. Nicholas symbol. They do not need you for that, no space, no God. They will go barefoot, if it is necessary. And they can wear their footwear, just do not get any ideas, because in the universe, in that eternal life, in that infinity you will meet the state of purity sooner or later. Is that not perhaps true?

Pray in order to be able to keep the human being, if that human being receives the evolution in order to experience the new birth. Yes, you are married, you are wed to your love, but what actually? You do not want to lose that life. But that is also just borrowed goods.

If you get the cordiality, the benevolence and the love from your husband and you are a mother, then you can thank God that you can experience that love now, because millions of people are beaten. But they are that far. But that life probably belongs to another 'beyond the coffin.'

You all live ... the whole of this world, all those millions of people here on earth experienced karmic laws. You still do not have your eternal divine self walking next to you, which you still have to earn, or you would no longer be here.

I am standing in the universe, I have experienced the first, the second, the third, the fourth, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh sphere, the fourth, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh cosmic grade, the Divine All, and I am still waiting for my love. That part of me has still not come to me. But I am not poor. I will talk, I will inspire, I will give the people love, I will get that grade to me. And the other life which now possesses that love, it will say: experience her and you will get my love too.

Yes, what do you want? Where do you want to go? Do you wish to experience these laws humanly, maternally, paternally, spiritually, spatially, divinely? I am capable of giving you the divine answer. And then we will be faced with the true law and then you will also feel: yes, it is like that, and nothing else. Nothing.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall wants to say something.)

I will come to you straight away.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I wanted to ask, do you still insist that we will not get a war?'

Yes, indeed.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'May I ask that again?'

Yes.

Then just murder me if that war comes. Are you pleased now? But you are not sure. Now you are still not sure. No, no one is.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I am willing to admit that.'

Because you have, the hundred percent feeling and thinking, the true knowledge lives under your heart. You can and remain ...

Did you think that I was truly happy, that I could give you something? I cannot do that. I cannot do that. That is the pain of the Messiah.

This is why He let himself be nailed to the cross, the Eastern says. Christ chose the crucifixion, that man from that book says, that American. Christ went through the crucifixion, and that was the only possibility in order to free himself from this world? No, people consciously nailed Him to the cross. What you read there, that is a cosmic mistake, they are lies and deception. Christ only had the crucifixion too. No, this world, this mankind, Judaism, no, the Romans and everyone, everything which lives on earth, consciously nailed Him to the cross. You and I are His murderers. And then an Eastern says, and then an Eastern master says: the Christ chose for the crucifixion. An Eastern comes ...

We burn that book at the stake, it is even more rotten – I will express it really badly – than your worst novels which you have read, which are full of lust and bestialization. It is so appalling, that people rape a master from the East and they take, and they let him speak through the Christ. That is poison. I warn you against that book.

If you want to read it, then buy it and then compare it to our teachings.

Pride, the land of milk and honey. There goes the academic in the East and he says ... and we come there, a rough table, and we sit down, and suddenly the table is laid, then the plates are on it and then a high master like that comes, opens the lid of the pot and then you get food, it flows out of it just like that. Do you see? Imitating Christ.

The experiencing of the Messiah, the experiencing of His life, and building up a rottenness there, in order to give a priest in the East something? No, that is the soul, the longing of the human being in order to be something, in order to bring something. And then that Christ goes to the cross again.

Just do not violate books. If one word is given wrongly by us, then Jozef Rulof will throw those books into your canals, on the street, or wherever. He would kick us away, if we did not show him where the truth lives. And then you can do that.

We have already been talking here for four years, we have already given six hundred and fifty lectures, and have still not began.

You cannot exhaust yourself for the Christ. But when there is truth, well, then you get spatial inspiration. And if you do not feel that, then people will take you again to that darkness, to that destruction, that sullyng.

We fight for the Messiah, because we know His life, because we know that He lived on earth, because we know: His path You cannot move a foot on

earth or you kick His life, His soul, His spirit, His divine love, His self, from the moon, through this universe. Do you see?

When we talk about planets and stars, the human being shrugs his shoulders. And you live under stars and planets. By means of the planetary system the Divine All-Source gave you pedestal after pedestal, by means of which the human organism was built up. Untruth? Nonsense? Dare to think according to your spatial self.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, how could it be that those Christian and Catholic people who have a church built, that they always just have a lightning conductor above that church? Do they not trust God?'

That they?

(Gentleman in the hall): '... that they have a lightning conductor above that church. Do they not trust God then?'

That's it. Very good, my friend. Why do they also put a material lightning conductor above the church and next to the cross? That must live in your heart, do you see? Very good. You will not get full marks, but I had the money in my pocket, you would get a thousand guilders from me. (laughter) If you can ridicule that and say: oh, should my church also be protected ... That are ...

The only sanctifying church has had the most terrible beating in the four, five years which passed on earth, even more than the human being. People wanted to destroy the Jewish child. You will read in 'The Peoples of the Earth': the Jewish child – the Messiah came for that purpose – must accept the Messiah. Then there will no longer be any Judaism.

You were all born from the Jews, there was only one race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), we are all from (the House of) Israel. And if you accept that, you will get the Christian (House of) Israel. And in addition to this we will now bring you the spatial (House of) Israel.

A human being, André ... We say: 'André, send "The Peoples of the Earth", in English, to England.' The tribe of Israel lives in England, is England. Haha, the minister says, haha. Why? It is him here.

But that is the actual tribe of Moses. And he gets the answer: 'That man is crazy.' Crazy? Not that bad. 'A dreamer of the most severe kind.'

That material, orthodox (House of) Israel does not want to go to the universe. It does not want to make spiritually being conscious of itself. That remains biblical. But that loves a God of hatred, true or not?

Then just think, and you will get spatial feeling. The Catholic Church got a beating. If that is the most sacred for the earth, for the universe, how can a human being destroy such a divine product? Thousands of churches have smothered. They are just stone buildings.

Does the divine bliss live in there, in that church? Are you a Catholic? Were you a Protestant? Do you not dare to think? We already let André experience that, this human being through whom I speak, at the age of eight. And then he said to the priest: 'That is not possible. God cannot damn.'

And when he was fourteen years' old, between thirteen and fourteen, then we let him bite the host, like that, between his teeth. And then Jeus says, you will soon read that in part II: 'Now I will get a beating. Now the church says ... Now the church will collapse and heaven will collapse.' And Crisje says: 'Ugly cad, you have bit Our Lord.' And Our Lord appears here in the church and fetches him from behind that pillar. But half an hour later Jeus says: 'Nothing happened yet.' And he went home.

But six months later he was still busy with Our Lord: 'Oh', Jeus says, you will read that soon, I recorded that, 'that man there, Our Lord, he was, yes, nailed to the cross on Golgotha, he does not even feel this pain. After all, the biting of mine is nothing compared to what He experienced there; He did not even weep.'

A year and a half later this child is still attached to this asking questions, the fear: would Christ not kick me into hell? But nothing happened.

'No', Jeus says later, 'that is just flour. They made flour from that, they can bake that. That is not Our Lord, Crisje, you can master that.' You will read that in part II. But now the Christ is released from the stone statue.

'That is not the Christ, who is standing there', Jeus says, because the holy family was destroyed one Sunday morning by the children of Crisje. 'That is not Christ. They are just bits and pieces, that is stone. The Real One lives there, above, and I am going there.'

But you remain there in your bible and in your church. You do not dare to look the Real One in his face. Do you see? And we want to give you that. You no longer need that church either. Because that church still damns.

Life, in nature, in the universe, no planet, sun and star has experienced one wrong thought. It is not there in the universe, it only lives in the human being. You can find that in the bible, you can find that in your church. If you have no money, you can leave, or you may stand; you do not get the place for this. All futilities. But it means so much when you want to approach God and want to get to know the universe, when your soul, your spirit starts to speak. Then you need that lightning conductor, my friend.

Fear. No surrender.

What would begin? This age, this time says. Were you afraid of Adolf Hitler, of Stalin? What are you doing again now? There goes your money, your millions again, and people buy cannons with them.

What did Christ, what did God teach us? What did Christ bring? Knowledge!

‘God gave me everything. God blessed this people.’ How can God bless you when you want to protect yourself by means of the destruction, by means of the cannons? And they are still blessed, by the child, by the priest, by the bishops, the cardinals, those cannons are still blessed. Do you have nothing else to do?

Do you wish to sully My Life, Christ now says from His universe, do you wish to sully My life with what is happening there? Are you keeping My children unconscious even longer and are you still taking them to the last Judgement and your damnation, to your burning at the stake, Mother?

Mother, that is the Catholic Church, that is the sole-beatifying consciousness, and it is called ‘mother’. But, the universe calls, the hells call, we are not so bad, so deformed as you. You consciously burn the child at the stake and enjoy it. Is that love, is that being one, is that surrender, is that harmonic?

Nice, nice, that lightning conductor. Do you see? You must learn to think.

Of course, that was necessary, that was necessary; the human being would receive a faith. The masters began with it. We gave lectures.

When Christ came from the earth, He disembodied, the body is hanging there at Golgotha ... First made sure the masters did that, they took it away just like that. And then He entered the fourth and the fifth sphere and called the masters together, and said: ‘Did you see how I was received there? Return once more? Should I return once more in order to break the bread, while people lied to Me, whipped me, and beat me from left, from right, from in front and from behind?’ Do you do that too? ‘I gave My life’, the Master says, ‘and now you. I am in the Divine All. Try to reach the Divine All by giving yourself.’

But no master from the fourth and the fifth sphere lets himself be nailed to a cross, kicked into a prison and locked up by this unconscious animal-like human being of the earth. We can achieve more if we love around you, walk around you, in order to live consciously now, in order to do something there. Do you see?

It is not an art to die, my brother, but in order to want to continue to live, and in order to learn to think now: what should I do, what can I do, what can I achieve?

When you do nothing ... You do not need to do anything in this world, if you just make sure that you have food and drink. Do you see? Just go, just earn fifteen and twenty guilders and walk and enjoy the divine nature, let the life speak to you, and you will be a natural, a spiritual conscious being.

You will take every insect, every thought, every character trait to the space, for your spiritual personality. Every thinking and feeling gets wings, gets spiritual inspiration.

When does the church come, when does Protestantism come, Reformed,

Luther, when do all those sects come, those dogmas to the winged thinking and feeling, the spiritual being one? When? Do you see? Who are you now?

Did you have anything else?

You there.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, I want to ask something, Mr Rulof. You are certainly against churches, aren't you?'

No.

(Lady in the hall): 'Oh.'

We are not. Have you read the books?

(Lady in the hall): 'Well, I am busy with them.'

Just read, then you will feel that we are not against churches.

(Lady in the hall): '...to hear in your speech.'

We only get those mistakes from that church.

(Lady in the hall): 'Oh.'

But I am saying, the human being needs a dogma, a faith. Who began with that? The House of Israel. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

But there were also people living in the prehistoric age and they did not have an Isaac and Jacob, not a Christ, nor God, did not know any bible and now live in the Divine All. Can you feel?

We are not talking about faith. But that damnation must go, because God cannot damn His life. Do you think that is wrong?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, I do not think that is wrong.'

The human being needs a grip. Christ, the masters gave the people a faith. And then they know ... Then Moses came. Moses really got eternal life, love. That was a great deal in his time. But he was also a rebel, because the human being was not any different.

But if you dare to think and want to better yourself with regard to your spirit, your inner life, your hereafter – you must go further, this is not everything – then you will get to see the 'yes' and the 'no', the truth and the untruth, and then you will awaken. The human being who continues to adhere to that damnation and to the last Judgement and so many thousands of thoughts and feelings, will never get spiritual thinking and feeling. We are fighting for that. Is that wrong?

(To someone in the hall): Over there.

(Lady in the hall): 'Did you think that Christ was not in the church?'

Christ is in the church; you can experience Christ by praying and thinking.

(Lady in the hall): 'But we may also think for ourselves in the church.'

In the church ...

(Lady in the hall): '... also attune to eternal life.'

What do you say?

(Lady in the hall): People may also attune themselves there to eternal life.' You can do that.

(Lady in the hall): 'It is not forbidden. And I believe that a good Catholic, a good Protestant and also Reformed, or whatever people want to be, can enter heaven just as well, than if we remain with you, in that way. Why not? But that is all one and the same thing? And then the bible, would that not have been written by masters too? After all, before Christ came from heaven, they were also masters in the Divine All?

Do you feel ...

(Lady in the hall): Just as well as your books, that is exactly the same thing.'

Can you feel, when you read the bible and just one word comes from a God who actually hates, then you are no longer in connection with God. Do you not understand that?

(Lady in the hall): 'How do you say it?'

When you experience the Old Testament, where people can experience nothing else but hate and destruction, then you are not in connection with a Father of love, that is human work. They are human thoughts.

Were the bible writers masters?

(Lady in the hall): 'Moses also lived in that time.'

What should Moses have done in addition to his spiritual work? Lay foundations for your age, your thinking and feeling.

(Lady in the hall): 'A wonderful task ...'

Wonderful. Every human being who has worked on that University, for that University, that is the University of Christ, every human being, arts and sciences, Galilei, and whatever human being, has laid foundations for this awakening. But if you do not want to lose that and you continue to think religiously, think in a religious way ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Do you think that is wrong?'

We are not talking about that, that the church is there and another church and another church. You need a place in order to be one, don't you? But that is not everything. And now we bring the laws, the spaces for your life 'beyond the coffin', can you feel, for reincarnation, motherhood and fatherhood.

Do you get that in the bible, do you get that in the church? Does the minister talk about returning to earth?

No, that is not true. Not one theologian amongst your people, in this world, was able to explain that. So far ...

(Lady in the hall wants to say something.)

Wait a moment, you will get your say soon.

People do not yet go that far, people still do not dare to think.

(Lady in the hall): 'Does it matter for eternity?'

Or do you know whether you live 'beyond the coffin'?

(Lady in the hall): 'If I die in Christ ... I hope that I can do that, this is why I am here now.'

If you die in Christ ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Can you do that? Can you really do that?

(Lady in the hall): '...complete surrender. That is up to yourself. Do we love Christ with all our heart? And then we really organize our lives towards that. That can be done just as well in the church as in your books.'

I like your books. They have given me a great deal of light in things which were still dark to me. I have read a great deal of them. I like them. But I do not like it when the church is destroyed. I feel a bit that the church is destroyed.

No ...

There are perhaps another few religious dogmas ...'

Oh, my dear child, do you know the consciousness of your people, of your nation?

(Lady in the church): 'God is love.'

Yes, God is love. It is a matter of bringing the laws. That the minister accepts, the biologist, the psychologist, that the soul lives in both organisms as a human being and has to accept reincarnation. Can you feel? That is the cycle of this earth, eternal, and then you continue. You can also do that in your church.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

You have no church, you have no books, I told you – this is why we take that image – the prehistoric age came outwith God, outwith the bible, outwith everything and now lives and now populates the Spheres of Light. Can you not feel that then? Is that still not clear enough, that you see the human being, naked in nature, with nothing, only darkness, only the light of the universe ... That human being lives in this world. There was nothing else.

The masters ... Moses was still to be born, there was still nothing. And those people live now, you will see them soon, if you go here, in the seventh sphere, when you are that far, the fourth cosmic grade, the fifth, the sixth, in the Divine All. Where you will not be in a billion ages, the prehistoric animal now lives there, without God, without Christ, without the bible. Does that not mean everything?

Is that not destroying your church? No.

That damnation, that disharmony, that Christ died for you, do you still accept that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Then you are off the mark. Christ did not die for you, Christ came here in

order to bring you the divine consciousness.

Do you still accept that He died on the cross for you?

(Lady in the hall): 'And would that not take me to heaven, if I believe that?'

You can believe that, but it will not matter to you. You will die your own death. Do you see? You are in that bible and you accept what it says there. Christ died for us. Yes, you would like that. The universe would like that. And once more, because He gave His life, the bible says, the minister says, you will get – just believe that and just pray – you will get eternal life, then you will have it.

No, you will experience your death, your new birth. You are now mother, but soon you will go back to here and you will be father. You will have to direct your acting, your thinking and feeling towards Him. But you will have to earn it step by step. Do you see? Separate from Christ and yet everything.

(Lady in the hall): 'He gave His life there.'

You are not listening. He did not give His life there. He did not die there for me and for you and for the millions of this world, He was consciously murdered there. That is something completely different.

That is not harsh, my child.

(Lady in the hall): 'You are making it too difficult. It is not easy, I believe that ...'

Yes, if you hold onto that of yours, it is easy. But not that anymore. This places you before His reality. Do you feel, what is becoming simple? The bible says, the academic says: pray and accept, then you will be ready. But you are not that for the universe, we had to accept that.

It is so simple if you accept Christ and you say: yes, He died for me. No, He must live for us.

Afraid? I will not hurt you. It is a matter of reality, it is a matter of making that darkness dissolve.

(Lady in the hall): 'Christ lives for me ...'

For everyone?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

For everyone. But for dog and cat too?

(Lady in the hall): 'He lives.'

He lives, yes. But He did not die there for me. Because of Him I will receive eternal life if I experience the laws harmonically. Do you see? He was not able to tell everything about how it had to be done. Because people did not allow Him to speak for that reason.

But you are still thinking religiously. And you can do that, but now if you put your hands down on the blood sacrifice. This world would want that. Easy, simple. Now it is becoming simple: I will just give myself to Him.

But it will be okay, because you will come 'beyond the coffin', you will soon enter 'the coffin', you will probably return – do you believe that? – you will probably have to return to the earth in order to receive a new life. Do you believe in that?

(Lady in the hall): 'The possibility exists, certainly.'

No, that is, not the possibility, but that is true. But your minister, the Catholic Church still does not accept that. That consciousness is still not there. Can you feel? Because that is now still just for one or two people. The fallen angels, you know all that, we do not need to descend into that. It is a matter of you seeing Christ as a divine personality, but you and I and everyone, having to earn the Christ. By means of fatherhood and motherhood. Not by means of deception, hatred.

Look, we will continue, we no longer believe that He has said the Our Father for His God: 'Do not lead Me into temptation.' How can the All-Source take himself to that temptation, that destruction?

Do you believe in that?

Yes?

(Lady in the hall): 'Because in that prayer, that Our Father, I never saw anything wrong in that. But that became ...(inaudible) know, lead us not into temptation. I never saw anything wrong in that.'

No, but they are the laws. Every word is a law. If you are talking about idiosyncrasy, unmannerliness ... then you stand, then the idiosyncrasy, the accepting, the approving, the benevolence, that all takes you to love. But unmannerliness chases you into darkness.

And we have to learn that, we have to accept that. Now your dictionary comes along. What use is the dictionary to us? Are we wrong in that, are our traits wrong?

Can you feel? We are not destroying any church, but that damnation has to go, because God does not damn any child, any life. That is everything.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

You are damning yourself. And God damns himself and Christ. But is that possible? What remains of it? When do you get space? Why do you get to see your spiritual space and your personality? When? That will never come. That is not possible.

Do you see, people do not know the laws, people do not know that universe, not that sun and that moon, not a world of spheres, nothing, nothing; that still has to awaken. This is why the bible is materially conscious.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

You must not start to speak when I am busy. You will definitely get your

say if you put up your hand.

The bible is still dogmatically material in this age. But the spiritual bible has something else to tell you, it speaks about soul and spirit. Your psychologists will do that. But not a minister, he will never make it. Why not? He is not allowed to change that divine word. And he does not have the divine word. The people wrote that, just as Socrates began with his foundations for the philosophical systems. Isn't it simple?

What else did you have?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, about that bible ...'

No, we will not be finished talking about it in a thousand years either.

(Lady in the hall): '...but the spirit of Christ lies in that bible, doesn't it? But that bible is not dead, it lives for us. If we find ourselves in trouble and difficulties, we are still just people, we can live in higher spheres, but we must think, we also stand with both feet on the earth.'

Yes, you are standing on it, yes. And you are also living on it. Where lives ... But is your soul and your spirit also walking on earth?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, it can equally be with God. But we must discover that we are still people of the earth, still experience such earthly things. With all those millions of people who go to the churches and the few people who no longer ...'

Yes, we are heading there again. You just want to know that you are right in this and not the churches.

Child, there are millions, millions of theosophists, Rosicrucians, metaphysical children in the world. We are certainly not alone.

(Lady in the hall): 'No, I know that ...'

Millions of spaces are already conscious, only the child of the bible remains unconscious. And you just work that out for yourself. I cannot talk about your bible all evening. You can compare it to the books. And if you cannot accept that, my child, then we will wait. We will continue. I am not denying you anything. You cannot give me anything either. But we got to know those laws. And if you adhere to that and think and feel biblically dogmatically, religiously, I am not denying you that, because then I know: I can convince you of 'beyond the coffin' first. Not here, that is not possible.

Why would we make it difficult for each other? But I no longer accept that, and no space and no millions of people, that the Christ died for us there, nor that of Gethsemane, and a thousand other things from the bible. We get involved here with human thinking and feeling, and then a pen flowed and the human being got to experience the first pages, the first chapters of: let there be light and there was light. I will make a light for the night and one for the day.

Do you not know, sister, that the earth makes night and that it is never

dark in the universe? Do you not know that?

See, the bible begins with an untruth.

Indeed, we know, there are theologians who say: yes, they are not six days, they are ages. But, let there be light and let there be a light for the night, and there are people ... Do you still truly believe in that rib? That God made a human being from some clay and breath of life? Do you also accept that?

(Lady in the hall): 'I believe in the omnipotence of God.'

Do you see? You still believe in clay and breath of life. That belongs to the prehistoric thinking and feeling. My child, you were born in the waters. You first existed millions of times in the waters as embryonic life. The biologist, the geologist will soon convince you of that and then these teachings will be accepted by the whole world.

God did not create any human being by means of some clay and some breath of life. Do you see? That is a thought, that is a feeling and thinking, which is contradictory to the divine reality.

Just read 'The Peoples of the Earth', that book of ours.

(Lady in the hall): 'I have read that.'

Now? And you still stick with that now, you still do not think any further? Do you not dare to give yourself that mercy, that beautiful spatial feeling? You give yourself inspiration, you give yourself divine contact by means of the laws.

No? Do you not give yourself that?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, but I receive my divine ... my divine spirit guides me through life.'

So.

(Lady in the hall): 'And praying, I pray for great powers ...'

Yes, the divine spirit guides the human being. Do you see? Yes ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, if we let ourselves be guided by the divine spirit in life and try to master some of that and to attune ourselves ...'

That is possible. Of course.

(Lady in the hall): '....Then we are already a great deal further.'

No, then you have made it. That is the source, by means of which you begin – do not laugh, because you do not know it all – then you are the source by means of which you think and feel. My child, that's it, yes, indeed. But now by means of the laws of reality. Now you must begin to master that that bible begins with something which is not true.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Yes. Yes, that is difficult, don't you think? But the theologian knows it, several, hundreds know it, that the bible begins with an untruth. Because that is not true.

The human being was born from the All-Source, the All-Soul, the All-Spir-

it and that became a separation. The moon is the mother for the universe, the All-Mother for this universe. The sun is the father. In the universe you only just find fatherhood and motherhood. And then the divisions occurred. And we began in the embryonic life and we experienced the moon stage, then we were fish. You can still see your gills behind your ears.

You can follow the human grades of life, in the waters and on the land, and then you stand before Darwin, and then we did not descend from the apes, but then the ape and all life originated from the human being.

Yes, I am not alone, and it is not only you, and not only those hundred people here, but millions of people are that far. And honestly, accept it, your society still cannot do without the bible. You cannot deny those millions of people that grasp. But it will gradually get through.

Do you know you are already rapping the fingers of your science, the astronomer, the biologist, the theologist and saying: you begin with an untruth?

Because I can explain to you that we were born in the waters and that God did not create any light for the night, because the earth had to make night, because her life would burn otherwise due to the intensity of the sun. I can explain that to you by means of my study now. The masters worked on that, Galilei and the others.

And now it is opposed to the other. And the Supreme Court – I told the people here, that question was asked – says in your society: stop, wait a moment, this far and not further, or we will deny millions of people the divine grasp.

Do you see? But gradually, everywhere in the world there are people busy who are bringing the spatial consciousness.

Should spiritual consciousness never come?

And Christ wanted that. ‘They murdered me there. Go back to the earth.’ Of course, first the apostles. Later Peter experienced and made amends for all of that. And now you are, and now another is busy bringing the spiritual consciousness to earth.

Do you see? The bible is material. But the bible is becoming spiritual and spatial, and one day divine, but then the bible begins with describing the All-Mother, the All-Soul, the All-Spirit, the All-Life, the All-Love, the mother of the universe. And creation began from there and that has nothing to do with clay and breath of life.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

Yes.

I like that.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘It actually concerns that nurse. Every Saturday evening, we listen at twenty to eight to Professor Doctor Van Beek, who

speaks from twenty to eight to eight o'clock: do you know your bible? And he also says in those lessons: Adam and Eve never existed.'

There are even more. We force André to listen to that, to all those ministers. And, yes, there are already professors coming: 'Yes, we must accept, the beginning of creation in the bible is truly contradictory to the divine reality.'

Do you see? We are gradually beginning. The pope is already beginning, and says to his academics: 'Research whether we originated in the waters, but stay away from the first Adam and Eve.'

Yes, that is still not possible. But people are beginning. Did you think that the Catholic Church does not have any academics and possesses that knowledge how Mother Nature condensed herself?

The Catholic Church is conscious for the cosmos ...

(To the sound technician): I can see you.

...and that is no longer accepted, my child. Just listen. In America, everywhere, the peoples of (the House of) Israel get new thinking and feeling from this moment.

It is fine like that, that speaking, if you never become angry. I never become angry either, we must understand each other. It is only a matter here of showing each other the way.

And you say: 'No, I do not accept it.' Good.

(Lady in the hall): 'What use is eternal life if we start to quarrel like that? The Bible already says ... We begin with: the bible is wrong. What can the bible still give us then, if it already begins, that it is not honest ...'

Work that out for yourself now. You can do that here. Stand up, anyone who accepts that, shout it to the world. You will hear it. But it is not just these people. Catholics, Protestants, children of Luther, they no longer accept that. This age can no longer accept that. You must expand your life. Enquire, because this is the most beautiful, this is the most wonderful which you can give yourself in this life. You get growth. That light radiates from your eyes.

Is there anything else?

(Lady in the hall): '...reading the books by Camille Flammarion, that astronomer, was he a cosmic conscious being in this life?'

He was a universal conscious being, for the universe, also for soul and spirit. Flammarion brought a great deal, also for the new age.

Do you see? Galilei brought ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, could you make it clear to some people ...(inaudible), that you are master Zelanus?'

That is not necessary.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, I believe it. I believe that that gentleman still does not understand from whom we get this wisdom.'

That does not mean anything. If Jozef Rulof is standing here ...

Do you suddenly wish to experience the change? Do you wish to see André here?

(Lady in the hall): 'No, not me, on the contrary.'

To see another? If you have read all the books ...

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Yes, but that does not mean anything. Whether you are shown by the universe, nature, your life on earth ... If you see the truth, then you accept everything. It does not mean anything.

Is there anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus, I feel ...'

I will come to you soon.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus, I would like to ask you this: the science which presupposes that the universe is still growing ...'

It is no longer growing, because those growths already took place. Why?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Because creation is finished.'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Because creation is finished.'

Creation is finished. The fourth cosmic grade is already there, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh. The Divine All is inhabited. Otherwise Christ would have ... Yes, I could soon place you before something again, but we will not do that again this evening.'

I hope that you will come back, that we can descend even further and deeper into these things.

Because, where did the Christ come from?

(Hall): 'From the Divine All.'

Yes, you see, he was God's Son, he was the Messiah.

But we learned, people say something here. 'I do not come from this world', the Christ says, 'I come from My consciousness.'

Can you accept that we are presently in contact with space and with masters who are not of this world? And they experienced their laws. They had to accept: go back to the moon.

'I am God's Son', Christ says, doesn't he? 'I and the Father are one.'

You too. You are now mother, but you are and remain God's son, because you are father and mother.

Why does he not say 'God's girl'? Because the mother is also there, do you see?

You had something else.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, I only just wanted to say, master Zelanus, that I feel so rich then. I have all your books and I never become rebellious because of them, I only get to know myself. I only just wanted to say that.'

You must never become rebellious, never and never. When someone comes

and he wants to give you the Jewish faith, or whatever faith, Buddhism or whatever, never become irritated or anything. Every human being has his destination.

I tell you honestly, I cannot teach you anything, if you do not have the feeling to see that universe. I cannot teach you anything, you must do it yourself.

We have books, of course; who can prove to you that they are true? 'The Peoples of the Earth' were finished in 1940 and we already said in 1935 that Adolf would begin a war and that he was to lose that war.

Hundreds of thousands of prophets. That the Dominions separate from England, who wanted to believe that? Not the queen of England. We predicted that. But what does it mean? What does it still mean? Nothing. What does a prediction mean?

We gave more predictions in our work, to this life by means of which we speak, than Paul got by means of his pathetic letters. We brought cosmic, we brought cosmic thinking and understanding, no, cosmic possession. We take you from the earth straight to your divine attunement. The bible cannot do that. Nor can Buddhism do that, nor can Mohammedanism. Theosophy can do it to a certain extent, although Blavatsky also made mistakes.

You will say: you come and you just finish everything, but were not nature first, then animal and then human being. We can now prove that to Blavatsky and theosophy is already changing the laws. Now people speak about: everything was born from the human being, because the human being is a deity. You are that. Can you give the human being something else, than when the masters say, when the universe says: you are the divine spark, you represent all the laws of God, because you are a human being? Do you see? In all of that, the bible, the churches, the spaces, the planets and stars, Mother Nature, the animal world ... all of that is God, that is life, that is love, and will become love, when we experience those laws, by means of, always, fatherhood and motherhood.

Yes, I could go on, but ...

Is there anything else, my brothers? Over there still.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, I would like to ask you if it is possible, that the mother, while carrying her child, the child can have an influence for after the birth, if she experiences a shock or something similar?'

Of course. The mother can influence the child, and the child the mother a thousand times more, in different ways, materially, spiritually, for her personality, for fatherhood and motherhood, for art. The whole of society can be brought to inspiration by the child which still lives in the mother.

Yes. There are mothers ... Just read 'Masks and Men', 'Diseases of the Soul as seen from the Other Side'; they are sold out, but you will experience the

insanity and the psychopathy in them to a certain extent.

What does the psychologist know about the soul, about the spirit, about eternal life, while he says, when the child is born, that is the first life. The first. While the human being needs millions of lives as father and mother for the earth, in order to complete the cycle of the earth. There are no children in the universe, because that soul comes from the moon. Why is the moon dead?

Yes, the world, society does not say it yet. But when the university has to accept that soon, and understands the death of the moon, can you not feel then that the human being must go back millions of centuries and ages, before the bible was written? This is why we must go back. And then there will be no more clay, no more breath of life, no more damnation and no last Judgement. There is only fatherhood and motherhood in the spaces, inspired by the Divine Self, the Christ.

Is what I say so strange?

(Lady in the hall): 'You are making it too difficult.'

(There is laughter.)

That is possible. I can do that ... That is possible.

(Lady in the hall): 'We people do not need to know all of that, we must believe.'

Oh, no, then I will not go with you again.

(Lady in the hall): 'No?'

Then I will not stay with you any longer. Because I no longer want to see that darkness, we are going to the light.

(Lady in the hall): 'No, but I am in the light, you know.'

Thank you. I truly congratulate you. And, be happy with that.

(Lady in the hall): 'If Christ rules our life, we cannot live in darkness.'

Yes, and then I will just go and sit on a chair and think: but it will be okay.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, that is easy.'

No, it is becoming too easy, it is becoming simple; life is much more intense, much more difficult.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Yes ... Do you see? We come together and then you go so far away again. That belonged, what you are now thinking about, that belongs to before Moses came to earth. And then these laws were also already present.

Is there anything else?

Yes?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I also wanted to ask this: the spheres are actually close to each other, I mean, all the ...(inaudible) is present in one ... Do you understand what I mean?'

You live here in the Divine All. Can you feel that? Can you imagine this?

You now live in the Divine All, but as a human being.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I know that.'

You live here in the Divine All.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But I wanted to ask this, let me take one sphere, for example, the first sphere, and that sphere is coarse, just as we are here, but in a much more rarefied state, of course. And that ground, oh well, how should you call it, but that ground, does it continue infinitely, I mean, or ... I still do not understand it very well.'

How is, you want to know, how is a heaven actually built up?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

That heaven is ... If you want to walk in that heaven, then you walk on a ground that is a spiritual substance. And that substance is deep and has power according to the light and love you have, and nothing else. So you have untruth ... do you want to bring about condensings by means of thinking and feeling and believing?

If you are a good person ... There are people who want nothing to do with God, with Christ and with the bible, with any church, and they go straight to the first sphere, to the heavens. Why? Because they have love.

Do you see? We are not talking to the church, we are not talking to the dogmatic child.

The child in nature ... There are more people here on earth, who come by means of the laws of Mother Nature ... People say a tree is a deity. Yes, indeed. A flower is the life of God. The human being creates light and darkness himself, when people love or hate, destroy. But the ground on the other side will be closed and have power, according to how much conscious feeling and thinking you have for harmony and the love of God, for fatherhood, for motherhood, for Christ. Then you remain walking and floating. Can you feel this? But you experienced and conquered that by means of the life here on earth.

You do good. You will do good. You love everything which lives. And you build on your spiritual, astral condensed world. Clear? And that is in you. But we must earn that by means of life and death, by being born and dying. That means: if you can be everything, can accept everything and want to surrender, yes, then the Divine All can inspire you. Indeed, Christ, the masters, an angel, your father and your mother. But, to experience all of this, dreaming, separate, free from creation ... then you will never make it.

Were you in harmony, mother? Were you in harmony for the universe and the laws, father? Did you never have and experience a wrong thought, materialized with regard to soul, spirit, life, All-Mother, All-Source, All-Father? Oeh ...

The human being is a human being. The human being is still not a spiritual

conscious being, because then the people here would no longer be here. Then you would already live in your spiritual attunement. But you represent ...

Do you accept that you – my last word for this evening – do you accept that you represent truth? Do you accept that?

(Several people in the hall): 'Yes.'

Do you accept that you represent God here as a human being?

(Several people in the hall): 'Yes.'

But you accept that?

(Several people in the hall): 'Yes.'

Do you see? Then you are busy representing the lies and the deception here, because on earth there is conscious good and evil. Not in the Spheres of Light. Then you would no longer be here. You are therefore still disharmonic, or you would no longer be here; you would experience and populate heaven. You would be with billions, billions of angels. But you still live on earth, you are still wearing a coat and a hat. You must still die, you must still conquer that death.

(Lady in the hall): '... the knowledge ...'

We are not talking about that. It is a matter of whether you represent harmony, or you represent truth.

(Lady in the hall): 'I am trying to ...'

Can you for God, can God have given you untruth?

(Someone in the hall): 'No.'

So then you are walking, then you also have to accept, that here on earth good and evil are represented. That just means, or you would no longer be here.

(Several people in the hall): 'Yes.'

That is everything.

I thank you for your kind feelings.

And I hope that you are not angry at me.

(Several people in the hall say): 'No, we aren't, master Zelanus.'

Just don't say that too loudly, because, too many of these things ...

(To the sound technician): Just play quickly .

Tuesday evening 21 November 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

Which of you has the first question?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, I read in an English newspaper that a great number of medical sciences are occupied at the moment with experiments which will lead to being able to determine beforehand whether a boy or a girl will be born, by having the woman undergo a medical treatment beforehand ... Is it possible that the scientist in the future will be able to intervene like that, that that will become possible?'

Well, later. Later ... Look, if science gets instruments in order to transfer those organs, later ... Perhaps possible. But that science intervenes in the direct fatherhood and motherhood, that is not so simple. They will not achieve that either.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'It is at that stage for plants ...

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'For plants.'

Of course.

(Gentleman in the hall): '... random female ... flowers ...'

But for the human being and for the animal ... The animal can also be influenced. You can inject an animal and you can give an animal the male hormones, and you get creation, by means of which motherhood is also pushed back. Those laws are there, that is possible.

Science will make more of a mess of fatherhood and motherhood. It will be messing about, of course. And the future will have to prove it to you. It is hanging in the universe. Is that possible? You will probably get an answer soon. But then it is messing about. No more than if you ... a bull, a billy goat ... You can inject a mother with male hormones and that personality takes it over, but then the organs have still not changed. And they are already that far that the organs also have to accept those influences and the organs come outside. Motherhood is inside. And creating, fatherhood, they are the outer organs.

We have the cold, you can probably hear it.

(To the hall): Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, someone who has an accident through the fault of another; is the one who has the accident, is that karma?'

The one who has an accident?

(Lady in the hall): '... through the fault of another.'

Because of another?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Whether that is karma?

(Lady in the hall): 'Whether that is karma, yes.'

Could be possible. But an accident is not directly connected to karmic laws. Only murder. But this is cause and effect; carelessness, indifference. The human being passes over, of course, the soul is released by means of this accident, but this is cause and effect. Only murder places you before the karmic laws. Karmic laws mean that because of a wrong action the soul is forced to return to the earth. Clear? It is nothing else.

(To the hall): Over there.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master, I am a newcomer to this circle and this is why my questions are perhaps a little naïve. I would like to know from you, if it is possible: what is meant exactly by the 'Age of Christ'? And which task do we have in this work the 'Age of Christ'?'

The task is, in order to, if you want that, in order to grow. No more than that. You cannot do anything else. We have the books there, you can read the books, you can give them to people. There is no more to it.

But the University, the 'Age of Christ' means, that now the laws of Christ for spirit, universe, and the divine laws are explained. We have been busy for four, five years and we have given some two, four, five, six hundred lectures, and there are people who have attended and experienced all those lectures, and now they can get an opinion, decide for themselves, where we are going.

Now you ... We want to explain to you each law, for soul, spirit and body, for the universe, for Christ and God. And that age, that time has now begun. The 'Age of Christ' means that Christ, when He went, when He passed over, when people had nailed Him to the cross, could have lived thousands of years more, if possible; and then Christ would have explained all these laws. Do you accept that? People nailed Him to the cross and murdered Him.

Now the Protestant child says and the Catholic child: He died for the human being. Do you believe that? Do you still accept that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I am busy with it ...'

Look, if you now follow the books, 'A View into the Hereafter', and you get here 'Those who Returned from the Dead', there are ten, twelve, fifteen, nineteen books, then you come further. But if you cannot analyze the bible, those proverbs from the bible, for yourself, you will not come any further either. You must just get that out of it.

We give these lectures in order to answer your questions and to give you an idea where the human being 'beyond the coffin' lives. You mainly get that in 'A View into the Hereafter' and 'The Origin of the Universe'. Those books are sold out, but you can read them in the library here. But begin with the

first books, and then you will gradually get growth.

But you cannot do anything yourself, we come for you. We cannot do anything ... You do not need to walk along the street like a Jehovah's witness, people will not accept you anyway. And the material, the wisdom, the becoming conscious of the books must tell you in what centre of feeling you live. The books tell you that. We do not want more than that. Is that clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I thank you.'

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, if the human being has evolved that far that he returns to the primal source, does the personality dissolve completely then?'

No, When the human being ... into the Divine All, do you mean?

(Lady in the hall): 'Into the primal source.'

Into the All-Source – the primal source, yes – if you are there ...

(Coughs.) They are the disturbances.

... if you return there, into the Divine All, then you are divinely conscious. So you have your divine personality. For that matter, we go ... But you accept that you do not continue to live in a sphere, and that you must represent God in all His laws? Do you accept that? Did you learn that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, that you pass over ...'

Then you represent God in a sphere, a character, a personality, as soul and spirit. And in the Divine All, in the very highest stage, you represent your deity there. And that is a ... You remain a human being irrevocably. And you continue to live there eternally. There is no more end, you are light, life and love, you represent the spaces, everything, everything. What we, what you see from the earth in God, you get that by means of fatherhood, motherhood. You go from this universe to another, higher, until you, and the human being, have reached the Divine All. This universe will dissolve one day.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Can you accept that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

If we go back for a moment to the prehistoric ages; where did those animal species get to? What was the earth like ten million years ago? Those people now live here in society, and others have gone further.

The Divine All was inhabited, the human being of the earth now lives in the Divine All.

You have people in the spheres, in the first, the fourth, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh sphere. We then mention the mental areas, you get the fourth cosmic grade, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh.

(Coughs.) Terrible.

And in the Divine All, you remain there in those spheres, represent every law of life, because you are light. If you are not there, then we lose light. Do

you understand this?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes. Thank you.'

Is that clear? And then you no longer need to do anything than just radiate your light, your love, your life.

(To someone in the hall): Yes, sir?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'There is someone who asked me, whether I want to ask you, whether you can say what kind of person was: Anna Maria Schuurman (Anna Maria van Schuurman: academic, theologist, artist. Cologne 1606 – Wieuwerd 1678). She was buried three hundred years ago, in Wieuwerd, a village in Friesland.'

I do not profess to be that.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Oh well. But she was a woman, she made hand-made articles, which no one, even now, can make. She made a rug, which they could not find the beginning and the end of.'

Oh. She should have made a beginning and an end to it.

(There is laughter.)

(Gentleman in the hall): 'She had a vault made, she now lies buried there, and nothing decays there. They tried to build an imitation, but ... then it decays.'

Has that body not decayed either?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'She also let herself be shot, and then she said: just shoot at me, because it will remain two metres away from me, then the arrows will go downwards.'

That is possible.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Now that one has asked me, whether I would ask you, whether you can say what that was, how that was possible.'

They are magic laws, my child. When you go to the East ... You also have a few of them. You had one of them in Holland, you could not kill him. He is now dead anyway, he died. On the other side? No, he must return. He has become a perfectly simple suicide.

Just do not try it. Just do magic laws. But there are really people who can dissolve the destruction, in whatever way. And, I will not tell you that she had that power. There will be ... Those laws, those phenomena usually happen with mediums. She will have had a strong mediumistic life of feeling, and be inspired and influenced by an astral personality, can you feel this? So directly from that astral world, and then that is possible. Then she receives that; the spiritual personality brings the earthly into a dematerialization. Is that clear?

And ... If you read 'Spiritual Gifts', those two books, you get the laws explained there for this moment. In there, if you go deeper ... But then you are between half-waking material ... The fakir who lets himself be buried,

that is yet another state. But it takes you to sleep and you remain awake. Can you feel this? So now that material bullet goes through you, or it bounces off your astral life, that is possible. There are magicians, a few, who were able to do that, also in Ancient Egypt, and that is a study. And under its own power this child will ... For a fakir, a magician these heights of consciousness are rare, you will feel. You can live fifty lives for them in order to complete that study and to say: just shoot, because that bullet will go next to me. That is therefore a universal concentration, because you are a human being at the same time and you are bullet and shooting and power and everything. And now that bullet takes you past you, and that is possible. There are fakirs and magicians who were able to do that.

When you enters the spheres of light ... There was of course a contact between this soul and that world. That was irrevocably a magician from the East. But if you enter the Spheres of Light, then the master says: give me a few dozen years in order to teach you not to do it, because you are standing still.

If that child is still lying there in that ground, she will stand still for three hundred years. There will be no end to that development. And people achieve that in the East. Can you feel? So that is not progress, but standstill. If only it would dissolve. If they had drawn a magic circle, as the Egyptians were able to do – we can do that too – and you walk into it, and you come through this like that, then you do not notice anything, but you absorb that aura in you, and you can be blind and knocked down, we can make you crazy; because we also attract those lives. Can you feel? You can write ten books of a thousand pages about that one question, in order to bring you to all those worlds and possibilities. Clear? But you are standing still, that soul is standing still. That is a power, it has attuned itself, to the magic laws for the organism.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘So she now still remains in contact with that material, that she cannot go further?’

She is standing still. She is standing still. When she ... Look ... If she is still lying in that grave and does not perish, then that is a stand-still.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, that is her body.’

Good, but her spirit suffers and is attached to that body.

There are spiritual personalities, who remain attached to one point for thousands and thousands of years, because the human being began with embalming , etc. more.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, but then that human being did not commit suicide, did she? She died a natural death, didn’t she? But as long as that body remains good, will she still remain attached to it?’

She is a Dutch fakir in her subconscious.

You had a Dutch fakir. Because we predicted his death, he will go at that

and that time, he succumbs. Why? That concentration goes to a time and then something comes, and then it has happened. You will not keep that up, because you live in the West. It is something else again in the East. That man is now a suicide.

But if you experience these laws and you are in the East and you now come in the West ... This was learned in the East. The West does not have this. You do not have any temples in which you can learn that. Do you understand? You can also show with that: why can that man approve of that? Does he have that power? That is a wonderful, awe-inspiring concentration, to let that go through you and to receive that. The highest magician in the East can do that. And this lives here in the West and got that just like that? Because of that you can accept that the past, the reincarnation is present here.

And also with that child whom you speak about. Whether she did art? Probably.

Did you see that Gobelin tapestry which she made, which has no beginning and no end?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I did not see any of it.'

They are probably hieroglyphics, or whatever. Then the past comes back, the reincarnation, in the present stage.

But there were more of those people in the world. But they are standing still. Look, there will be no end. The normal thinking is: continue. In the East people also want to conquer the body. People can do that. But people are standing still.

You are a fakir, a magician, you walk over the waters ... If you came to Ramakrishna and others, the great ones, at that time; then they would say: give me a time and I will teach you not to do that, because you are standing at a dead point.

You accept life. Accept death, because death is evolution. When that evolution is over you return to the earth, or you continue.

Now you have learned hocus-pocus for your organism. You can remain in life, for example, what Egyptians could also do, in order to lengthen the life of the body in that and that time, they also experienced that; but it is all standstill.

You now lay normal, natural evolution and it takes you back to your organism. Is it clear? You can tell even more about that, of course, but we will remain with these laws.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, have I understood that properly, as long as our cycle has not ended yet, we will not experience any spheres?'

No. That was felt very well. You are now here and you must return to the earth, then people will not need to collect you soon, because you dissolve immediately after the releasing of the organism, then the world for reincar-

nation attracts you. And then afterwards, you will be, perhaps in ... then you will be born according to the harmonic cosmic time.

(About Jozef's cold.) Terrible to have to talk in this state. He has never been in such a bad state before. Now I am here, now we have another state this evening. We had to divide the laws now. Can you feel that?

But then you return and then you must return. Why? Because reincarnation attracts you. And that was in the harmonic time, when the human being had not yet built up the cause and effect for himself.

There was a time that the human being lived on earth in harmony. And when we started to murder and to commit arson and started to destroy life, then a chaos came between life and death for reincarnation; we passed over too soon. So according to the normal time ... that was in the prehistoric age ... The human being says so often: what an awful time those people had in the prehistoric age, didn't they, they were wild animals. But they stood a thousand times higher than the human being who now prays in society and knows God and Christ, because they still had their natural harmony, for thousands of states, attunements. They did not know any gas chambers, where the human being was murdered by gas, they did not know any hanging. During those ages people never hung one human being. There was never an animal in the jungle which was able to commit that suicide. Don't you think that is simple? But the human being did.

So the animal kept that birth more pure than the human being. And now it is possible, if you now go, that you must wait ten thousand years before you are attracted again. Because too many went before, who are in harmony.

We kicked ourselves out of the harmonic birth for hundreds of thousands of years. The human being here in this society ... If you have to return again, there are many of you who continue immediately, but there are a great deal, I can see that from your aura, who return just like that.

There are some, you have your father, your mother, your husband, your children, but then it is possible that you see your husband again in ten thousand years' time, somewhere, he returns.

Well, I do not mean you personally now, otherwise you would probably get a fright, but I have to do it.

The mother passes over, the father passes over, you are attracted, you now belong to each other, but you get the universal love. You get contact with millions of people, and you also have that contact. But you go, a line, you come somewhere else for that new birth, in the direction of France, or in England, in America. You can return to the border of the jungle for cause and effect. Then you are busy with the karmic laws.

But those people from the prehistoric age had a new birth in seven hours. In seven hours the animal-like human being in the jungle had a new body.

And as he got consciousness and started to destroy life, a chaos came between life and death.

So, I will go a bit further, around it. And, now you must start to look sometime in a city, in your society and then you will feel the personality as a human being, the space of the human being, but also the awe-inspiring disharmony which the human being created for himself. Is it clear?

And in this way you go back into the world of the unconscious, the world for reincarnation. A hundred thousand souls now live there, who are all waiting for one body, there is just one body available. Can you feel this? And there are a hundred thousand souls for this, even more. And in the harmonic age there were only two souls.

So murder, arson, war: that is all destruction of the divine harmonic laws. We analyze those laws for the cosmology.

But if you have to continue soon and you go to the astral world, then you enter a world which has attunement with your life, infallibly. If you hate and you destroy the lot and you do not need that God and that Christ ... You do not need to kneel day and night, the future will teach that, this mankind will learn that soon, you must only love. You have accepted God, Christ. Christ gave us that: you must only love. We get the universal love for everyone. And then we enter a sphere according to what we feel.

The human being who does not want this ... How many millions of people are not this? But the whole of this mankind will have to accept this. We no longer have any faith there, no Catholic Church, no Protestantism, Buddha, Mohammedanism, everything dissolves in the universal love of Christ.

If you come there, then the Mohammedan will have ... he can call Allah, but people will immediately deny him that, because there is just one ... Allah, yes, indeed, but the laws live here.

You are also spirit, material, a child of God here, and now it comes down to it: how do we live? What do we do?

You can earn the Spheres of Light in a short life, in a short time, if you just begin now with laying foundations.

What lasted here thousands of years, you can earn back in five ... What lasted seven thousand years for the destruction, you can earn back in seven years, if you begin now. Then you also lay with every thought ... And one day – in twenty-four hours – when you awaken in the morning and you begin and your thoughts are under control for spirit, space, God, Christ ...

In Ancient Egypt we experienced that school. Christ experienced it ... the apostles experienced it. But He most certainly saw, if it would place them before the own laws, then even more cocks would crow. They succumb. Everyone. John also succumbed. They all succumbed. They all doubted Him. And when ... Christ had wanted to say all of this to the world. Now we are com-

ing.

There are now people, those people have always lived there. Ancient Egypt, British India. British India makes frills, Ancient Egypt had a more direct, natural contact. Then we lay down there, we were in trance, and then the blood ran over the lips of a follower there, of a priest.

Now we are walking amongst the people. You must just decide whether this word is from the world. You cannot see it in the whole world, cannot find it, no one has written about it before, about those laws. What are they like? What happens to you?

You can only check it from that wisdom. You can follow the books, you can follow the mystical books and then you will see: this word goes infallibly through everything everywhere and also lays the foundation. That is this time. Christ said that to the apostles. He said that on the other side, when He said: 'Look, how was I received?'

I place this in your hands. What does the other side know? What will you do soon, when you enter the first sphere, you have light, you have life, what do you do then?

Then you do exactly the same as the Jehovah child here on earth. And ...

'Yes, but do you know that the earth is now perishing?'

But you say: 'Begin, because ...'

'Where do you live?'

'I live there.'

'Wonderful.'

'I will give you an idea of my consciousness, of my longing, of my love.'

And the human being takes it over from you. Then you are the radiating, shining personality for the life of God. And then you do everything in order to elevate those lives, because you are involved with these people, with millions, with millions, we are involved with all the life of Mother Earth.

The human being thinks that we rest there in the first sphere. But then you look back and then you see that chaos, and that is our life, your blood, your soul, your life, your spirit. We must get that back.

Christ is happy? Yes, indeed. But He is not either. Because everything which lives on earth, that belongs to Him. In the Divine All we are one. And as long as Indeed, the Divine All is inhabited, every sphere is inhabited by millions of souls, but there will only be perfect divine happiness there, when the earthly being has conquered the third cosmic grade and is only love. Love, life, and happiness, isn't it true?

So you either return, or you will soon go to a sphere, to a world, according to how you now long.

If you enter the society ... you can accept this, you do not need to accept it, we will see each other soon again ... but the human being who laughs at you

in the street, in your society and everywhere, he will enter the world of that laughter, that is an unconscious one.

Imagine that you are right. And if you are right ... and you are right! Thirst for this work and then for this life, for the laws. Make becoming conscious, love, feeling of yourself and do not pay any attention to cause and effect, whether or not you are beaten. You will continue and you will assure yourself of that space, and you will have light, life, happiness and love there. And the human being who now laughs, he will soon come to you and will ask for a bit of light.

That is the beautiful contact, the wonderful being one between the human being who has that light and the human being who laughed at the laws, the wonders of God, of the universe, shrugged his shoulders scornfully.

What would the earth be like, what would this mankind be like, if mankind has to accept all of that soon? And mankind will have to accept that. What you read there is truth.

(To the hall): Is there anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, I would like to know: what determines the end of the cycle of the human being?'

This determines the end of the cycle: if you have experienced the karmic law in the first place. When ... But you certainly believe, if you have had two hundred thousand lives here You have had more of them since you came from the jungle, the first grades ... Those people in the jungle also enter this organism. That is the evolution, which you experience by means of the bodies. So those people must evolve. And if you have now given a new body to every life ... Would we have never murdered them in those hundred thousand lives, as a mass? No one from the earth escapes that, you will see that soon, we all murdered and committed arson, not one human being, but hundreds of thousands. We beat and kicked there, we were unconscious; but you must make amends for it.

And when that last soul, which we kicked from the material life too soon, didn't we, when we have given that last soul a new body – you are helped, because there are more people who belong to your grade of life – then Mother Earth says: 'Now just continue.' And then the earth releases you. But we are caught in the hands of the earth for that long. And then you stand before your cause and effect, hatred, lies and deception. Can you feel this, to the last second, the last gram. Each human being ... And, we took part in cannibalism. We murdered people there and murdered there. And as long as we have not brought those scales into harmony with the infinite, we will not be released from it and we cannot continue either. That's it.

(To the hall): Which of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'It says in the books: the human free will dis-

turbed the cosmic laws and this is why disease originated. Now animals have, they do not have any free will and now cannot disturb any cosmic laws either. And now I would like to know from you, why there are those animal diseases then.'

The human being created those animal diseases.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

That too. If an animal ... You have the animal diseases immediately ... You can experience different centres by means of destruction. You have various animal diseases in this society, in this age. That did not used to be the case.

But there are also yet other diseases, which have dissolved as the animal and the human being got consciousness. For example, recently you hear very little about rabies. That disease dissolves as the animal also gets consciousness. That was a material contact, but also a spiritual possession for the animal. Can you hear what I am saying? So an insanity for the animal. That animal became possessed, because of the material, by eating something or whatever. It is in a state of disharmony inwardly, which was exposed to poisoning.

But if you consider your everyday, present diseases for the animal, then you will see that those in the jungle, or a while ago, were not of that nature, because the disease also got consciousness. That means: the disease lives it up, wastes away and disappears, but another one comes in its place, and that is a shadow of the first one. And that comes, if the animal had the consciousness ... The animal has infected itself completely by means of the natural destruction, of course, that is possible ... The animal has infected itself by what it eats, and as a result of which a poisoning, or whatever, originated. And in this way those diseases reproduced for the animal and it passed from one organ to the other.

The human being did not know any diseases in the primal stage. And then, when we began with that inbreeding ... You know, you read 'The Origin of the Universe', the seventh grade came across the fifth grade as mother, children came, those children came to giving birth and creating again, one grade connected – there were seven grades – one grade connected with another grade, by means of which the own natural independence in power and consciousness for the organism, for the tissues, was lost.

That sneezing and that cold, that did not use to exist, because the human being originated in the cold, in the waters, and under fire. When the earth began with its condensings and the ice ages began, the human went away, away from those ice ages. When it became cold there, then the human being moved around the planet. Oh well. Because the human being divided himself, so many diseases came.

How many diseases do you have now? Hundreds of thousands. And all

those diseases were ... Let's say that in the beginning, during that and that time, there were six, seven, of them. Now there are seven thousand of them, because all those diseases reproduced and grew. As a result of which the academic often says: yes, we saw that there, and this is a little nephew, or a little niece, a little sister, of that and that condition.

How many poisoning problems do you not have now? And the actual source originated there and there, because of weakening, by means of which the animal was also infected, by eating something, and because that nature, or whatever, was infected, affected, and the disease came because of that.

But the human being also took part in the inbreeding and they also changed the animal, by means of which you now, in this age, also have to cope with yet other diseases for the animal.

(To the hall): Which of you? Yes.

(Gentleman in the hall:) 'Master Zelanus, did you read that in The Hague, whether ... exist ... the moon and the sun ... remained behind ... on the moon, hazes came ... so that people ... that water vapour and also other material ...'

Look, there are many people who ... themselves with the present stage, in which you are now ... If you look at the universe, then you see clouds. They are also hazes, but of material. And at the beginning, the origin of the creations, there was only plasma, divine plasma, and it started to condense and they also became hazes. That's it. Is it clear?

And then you must not compare this with this stage, and back, millions, billions of years, ago, when God was still soul and spirit. That same plasma lives in your organism. You still have that plasma. In the universe you also see that plasma, but in a material grade of life.

A cloud from the present is becoming conscious. That cloud has experienced ages.

But if you begin with the moon, the origin of the universe, then you must also only see that divine plasma. Hazes as plasma. It is life, light, soul, spirit, fatherhood, motherhood. Yes, indeed.

Now the human being wants to know: but what is life now?

Blood, what is blood? Let blood, your own blood become rarefied and you will get, you will be left with a very light vapour. The colour of your blood will also dissolve. Do you know that? You then get to see that vapour.

Experience the laboratory and let your blood, let another material, let water, let it experience an evolution, back, and you will come to the beginning again. And you must compare that state with the origin of the material, the material spirit. You are now a material spirit. You got intellect. You experienced societies, worlds, because of birth, because of fatherhood and motherhood. And in this way that aura condensed as material, as soul and spirit.

I will give you the example how the soul can condense itself and how you

can actually also go beyond the laws.

In the prehistoric age, if you had entered the astral world, the dark world, then you would see ... People call that hells, we have had to accept that word, then the human being understands it, but for the other side, for your spiritual life they are the worlds of the unconsciousness. You make, in that world you make yourself radiant. And that light lives in you, that is your divine attunement. Do you believe that?

During that time if you look into those hells, then there is no one who is lying there. A human being arrives, you remain a human being, you are now a spiritual form, you have your hands, your legs, your teeth, your hair, you are exactly the same, but you are a spirit. That is a spiritual condensed plasma. Here on earth you live – the soul is the spiritual source – you live in the body as spirit. And there, for that time, you did not have the strength to lie down, that means, you did not destroy your life so much that you lay down like a jellyfish on the beach. You will also read that in ‘The Origin of the Universe’. Those people did not have the consciousness to do so much wrong. Do you understand this? The more consciousness you get, the more wrong, the more destruction you can experience, and you see that now in the astral world. So that spirit destroys itself, builds itself up, condenses itself, but according to the animal-like. Is it clear?

So it is obvious, if that undergoes the natural working, you get that divine aura condensed and by means of this the universal garment originated. You still see that on the hazes. If you look at the milky way, then you also see hazes, spiral hazes, that is a condensed material, originated, expanded by the elemental laws – that lasted millions of years – but if you go back, you follow that, then you enter the first stage and then you experience the divine plasma. That is a life aura. Do you see? A cloud, it was no more than that. But that life – people call that life, you can call it life – was divine, inspired by the All-Source. That was All-Light, All-Spirit, All-Fatherhood, All-Motherhood, All-Love.

I explained to you one evening: what is love? That is nothing else than that you experience the law harmonically for fatherhood and motherhood. Because you only get the love; received because of fatherhood and motherhood. Is it true or not?

And you just go into that. And if you follow the other lectures, then we will come back to that again in The Hague. Because you are talking about The Hague, after all, aren't you?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Precisely, yes.’

We will continue with it there. Are you satisfied now?

(It remains quiet.)

Are you satisfied now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'There is still one point: I still cannot imagine that, according to astronomy it is of course a gassy state'

My dear child, then creation was already billions of years old, when you saw those gas formations.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

Then billions of ages, according to this time, had already passed. So you must also go back millions of ages before you take a place in that rarefied mass, before you get contact with the divine stage of before creation.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'That is unclear ...'

That is not clear to you, you cannot check that either. But science is already coming that far that, the beginning and the origin of creation must have taken place like that. And because of this the planets and the suns originated.

It is very simple, I explained it to you, and if you remember that Otherwise take the books 'The Origin of the Universe'. And if you hold ... But now you want and another wants to know ... But God is love, and that All-Source is All-Soul. But what is now 'soul' and what is now 'Divine All', and what is this now? Yes, but why do you not first ask: where does the beginning lie for yourself?

Do you see? If you feel yourself and if you can place yourself back again to your previous birth, then you will also enter the Divine All, and then we continue. And then I can talk for hours and hours. I can say: this is plasma. And now I must, now we will follow that plasma from nothingness. And now you are nothing, and now you must still be conscious and experience everything. And can you do that?

You must really be able to experience that unity for that, you must really be able to accept and to receive this being one in that source for that, you must be an astral personality for that. You cannot think yourself free from this society. Isn't that true?

Go ... If you see the first foundations, which we explain to you ...

And then the professors come.

'And now what, when we were there, when God became that?'

'Just come along.'

And then that human being becomes that life, that soul, that feeling. Can you feel this? But now you are free. Now you must lose your consciousness, because we were still not human thinking there, you must therefore be able to lose the human thinking and still remain conscious for creation in that All-Stage. Then there were still no human thoughts. Because now, we just think humanly.

And only fatherhood and motherhood sent us to the earth, gave us the opportunity to conquer this universe.

But on the other side, in the first sphere you really start to feel: good

heavens, I am one with this space. If you go away, if you go from that space, then you can see that that light from that space diminishes, because you take your light with you. And then you can determine these laws. Thousands of books could also be written about that, but you will not understand them, no one on earth will understand them; because you must lose your human thinking, and must experience the divine awakening, the giving birth – that is the All-Mother.

How do you wish to do that? And now I am just avoiding the issue, we are not coming in to each other.

Who in the first sphere on the other side asks: what was creation like when God began? Then the master says: first ask me about millions of other character traits, which I will give you. For that matter, I talked about that recently here. Where do you wish to go? Immediately to the very first source? Then we miss out millions of ages. And then we fly through the universe and we do not know whether we live from in front or from behind, or we live to the left, or to the right. We no longer have any existence. But we first lay the foundations for which you came into this world. And that is: for what purpose did you leave ‘the coffin’? And then we continue. Is it clear?

(To the hall): Which of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Master, when the earth was still not inhabited, were there already material and spiritual spheres of light then, or did the earth inhabitants create them themselves later with their passing over?’

Good, my friend, a nice thought. The earth has a spiritual world, astral other side. But no Mars and no Moon and no planet in the universe. Why not? Have you read ‘The Origin of the Universe’? Can you feel this? This is that progress.

The earth, in between sun and moon – fatherhood and motherhood – would get that consciousness. And only now when you have left the earth, there will no longer be a planet in the universe which you can attract, so you must go to the inner world.

My thanks for your question. You are thinking things through.

(To the hall): Which of you?

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): ‘There is no sin, that was already spoken about.’

Who?

(Lady in the hall): ‘Everything is evolution, you say.’

There is no sin, no.

(Lady in the hall): ‘Everything is evolution, that is a grade of consciousness in which the human being lives. One person lives in a higher one and the other in a lower grade of consciousness. But you also have people who live in a higher grade of consciousness and still most certainly cause other people

sorrow.'

Yes, indeed. But then it is not a grade of consciousness.

(Lady in the hall): 'But they know better, don't they?'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'But they know better, don't they?'

Yes, indeed.

(Lady in the hall): 'But they do it consciously, on purpose.'

Yes. Look, you have a conscious grade, for the body. But what is the spirit? What is the personality like? It can be animal-like, pre-animal like.

(Lady in the hall): 'But they know very well that they ...'

Yes, they most certainly know it. But they say: oh well, I will see how it goes.

If you were to have said to Adolf Hitler and his kind and all those demons – are they demons? – if you were to have said: do not do that, because you will enter a hell, then he says: what does that hell matter to me. I will live it up.

And we must now ... God ... For the church you commit a sin. We spoke here in the evenings about Catholicism, didn't we? Just pray, you will be forgiven for your sins. Yes, that would be simple.

God does not punish. Can you feel this? The church is close by. But you must still ... those laws again ... But we spoke about, if you murder a human being, you deny, the soul, the spirit ... The soul? The spirit. ...you deny the personality that organism, the evolution, progress, continuing, awakening. You must give that spirit a new body.

How many times must Adolf Hitler, Goebbels and Himmler – what are your darlings called? – how many times must they return in order to make amends for that?

In 'The Peoples of the Earth' we analyzed Adolf Hitler. Those children will be here until the end of the earth. And they will soon reach a state, then you will say: they truly still experience a paradise. Because in five hundred years' time life on earth will be a paradise. You will no longer have to work, because the nuclear fission, which is now ugly to you, but the atomic energy and everything which you get, society, that will be built up, you will get your light, you will no longer have to work, you will only just have to live, to make sure that you are purely harmonically father and mother. And then you will come to the other side.

But these children have broken millions of laws of life; they must pull those lives back again, give them a new body. At last you will hear from these people: 'Must I return to that cursed world again?' Because you have, 'beyond the coffin', in the astral world, an infinity, you have a space. You go where you want to.

That you must live in an organism when you have light, is the most awful struggle, the most terrible state which we know.

We no longer have to eat, no longer have to drink, we are no longer a slave of the organism.

When we write about the fourth cosmic grade, we no longer have any technical wonders there.

Would you think that God in the Divine All has to do with a technical light? You are light there. There is no longer any night. The earth revolves around the sun, it makes night. But you get more planets there, the higher grade of life for the light, and that shines on the one planet like that. You get six solar systems together there in that space. There is no night, there are no diseases. That will also come to earth. Can you feel this?

But that cycle, and the cause and effect for the human being, and the wrong which we do here, that must finally one day – I talked about that – be made amends for, so that the human being brings himself in harmony again for the astral spiritual world. And then you continue, and then you are part of that light, of that harmony. Can you feel this?

But the human being who destroys here, that is his own business. He will not be damned, but he is restricting himself, he is closing himself off from harmony and going further.

There are no sins. Why? You can make amends again. God does not punish you. Do you see? And that must all go from that dogma. God does not punish, God is a Father of love. But you cannot pray to God, you cannot pray to the Christ.

What does the bible say now, what does the human being say now about Christ? Christ died for the world and mankind. How nice that would be. Mankind murdered Him, you and I and everyone. Because we gave those bad, those destructive, those hateful thoughts consciousness in our previous lives, didn't we? Because of that Jerusalem was inspired, because of our hatred. We are all to blame for the destruction of the highest Self in the universe, the Christ.

And now people say: 'He died for us.' Yes, indeed, now He also died for that evil ... No, we murdered Him consciously. And now we can begin. He says: I gave everything. And then we come, and then he comes and she, and then others come, but you will soon also begin with this same real, harmonic thinking, in order to give the human being on the earth consciousness.

Wherever the human being lives, you will go there. And if that human being is open, then you have the word. Can you feel this? And then you give from your light. You materialize your soul, your personality, your space. And you will do all of that soon.

You get a becoming conscious. Can you feel this? And in so many thou-

sands of years' time the whole of this mankind will have that light, from that grade, and that becoming conscious. And then life on earth will be wonderful, because then kings and emperors will have nothing more to say. Then they can also stand in the queue before God, because then the astral harmony and the justice will come from the life 'beyond the coffin'. Don't you think so? And now life becomes simple.

You still live in a chaos, in destruction. And just look, just participate in society, just take part in lies and deception. How did the children, your little ones, get on who thought that it was Adolf Hitler? We wrote then, we had the book finished when your Mussert began.

Jozef said: 'Oh child, child, just stay away from those laws.' Those children thought: yes, progress is coming.

'Do not interfere with that.'

You are from that and that party? God does not know any parties. You only just have to live. How does the earth come together? That is their business. You just go your way, do not interfere in anything. A spiritually conscious being does not do that, because you know: you have immediate attunement to lies and deception and to hatred, and that cannot be made amends for by millions, or by crowns.

The human being who accepts that, you will soon see that 'beyond the coffin', stands before his own awful little self, before the not understanding, the being harsh, the destroying. Serving one human being by destroying the other human being, would God approve of that? Christ too?

Can you feel how false, how inhuman, how unconscious everything is, also the university? What does your minister, your professor teach? Which spiritual faculties were able to lay foundations for spiritual, spatial harmony, directly attuned to the life of Christ, the Messiah? What remains of that?

Nothing. And that is not possible either, because the human being must still awaken for that. Your society is only ten seconds old.

What would you think that we soon, in the future ... In a hundred thousand years' time, in millions of years' time the earth will still not be finished with her children, because it will take ten, twenty, a hundred million years before that child from the jungle gets to experience the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), seven grades here; that has already been taking a hundred million years. You will have had millions of lives in order to be able to reach those organic, therefore physical grades of life, so that you can say one day: I now belong to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). Can you feel this? But that blood group pushes you of its own accord towards the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). But that will take millions of years.

Which God do people know here? Who is God? What is God? How deep

is God? Can you feel how small He is here? That is the unconsciousness of the human being.

I told you: we are free, we go, we go where we want, the whole world belongs to you 'beyond the coffin', if you have light. And if you belong to the dark spheres, to the unconscious spheres, then you also have space. Then you can also fly to America and to France, in order to descend again there into a human being, in order to live it up nicely, in order to experience that human being. You can do that. But we no longer touch that, because that human being must live himself. Or do you not believe in possession and demon carry-on? Just go round in society like that, just look. But stay away from that.

Satisfied?

(To the hall): Which of you?

(It remains quiet.)

That is taking too long for me.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I have forgotten it.'

I will come to you soon.

(To the hall): Over there.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I have a second question and that is this. I had experienced a very remarkable day one November, then there was a new dogma ...'

We dealt with that here.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I wasn't there then. Perhaps I may ask the question ...'

Well, we consider this nonsense for the universe.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, yes.'

A load of nonsense.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The character of Mary, how do you see that?'

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'The character of Mary, how do you see that?'

How do you see that? A perfectly simple mother who gave birth to a human being. But by means of these two people, by means of Joseph and Mary. Or do you believe in an immaculate conception?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, no, no.'

Thank you.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I am done with that now.'

And Mary lives now ... She had got contact, in those two thousand years, with the seventh sphere and the mental areas and the fourth cosmic grade. You can still see her on the other side. And she is a perfectly simple little mother, as you see the mothers here before you. There is no more to it.

But the Catholic Church is standing still, at a standstill, and no longer knows how to give those children something, that's it. And now frills come,

frills, frills, frills.

(To the hall): Yes?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You just said: we must not pay any attention to anything on earth, as it goes ...'

It goes.

(Gentleman in the hall): '...but I wanted to ask you: God longs for the deed from us, doesn't He?'

Yes, but only just for your food and drink.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, but the deed, but that means that we must convert our being Christian into the deed.'

You can do that.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I understand that, in the way ...(inaudible) that I try precisely to do as much as possible, because I really want that, I help to get a solution in this economic society, in which we really have the opportunity to live as Christians.'

Precisely. With this consciousness.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I mean this, then God also longs from us, that we convert all of that into the deed, so we must pay attention to that.'

But did you not hear what I just said about the prehistoric age? Those people came there; there no Christ then, no bible, they had nothing, and now live in the Divine All, without a spiritual deed.

For God you do not need to ... We are talking now, because Christ came. But if there was no God, you know nothing, no Christ, no bible, there was no religion on earth, did you think that you would not be conscious for the cosmos then?

Fatherhood and motherhood keep sending you to a higher grade.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I mean that. That higher grade, that is then ...(inaudible) wants to spread to mankind ...'

Yes, you cannot spread it, because it is not in your hands.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'We must ...'

Yes, it is in your hands now. You can now give birth and create, can't you, you have the creating organism. So only natural. Now for your society, now that you got light, now that you got a faculty. Of your own accord. What did Christ come for? Now you can place these laws opposite the Catholic Church, Protestantism, and the human being who is ready, so also has the feeling, is open to you and you declare the rest insane. And your deed is only ...

Look, child, if you are asked: 'What do you know then?', and you start to speak, then tell everything you know, what you possess, and continue. Then the spark, the foundation will have been laid.

You should see sometime ... People still pass over every day ... How many

millions of people leave, how many thousands of people now leave here from Holland, die?

‘Have you never heard of a life ‘beyond the coffin’? Never heard that the spirits came to the earth in order to ... to the people ...?’

‘Yes, someone told me that ...’

Look, you have a foundation there. One word, even if it does not refer to that day consciousness of the human being, because the human being still cannot accept that ...

Do you know how many grams of feeling you need in order to be thirsty and hungry, in order to absorb this wisdom in you?

Do you know how far ahead of the human being you are, the unconscious being of your society, now that you are sitting here? Do you know how many millions of years of light you are ahead of that human being, the human being who now says: go away with that nonsense?

That gram of feeling gives you consciousness, gives you drive, gives you the possibility, the inspiration in order to speak, and you do not need to do any more than that. You must only ensure – and now that goes to your consciousness, of course – you only have to ensure food and drink on earth.

And in that ...

(To someone in the hall): Yes, I will come back to you.

And you stand alone in that. You have an independence in that. Because actually all of this was not necessary. But Christ, the All-human being came back and said ... When Christ entered the Divine All, from the moon, then He said: ‘Now we know where we live.’ Then Christ was in the Divine All and then the earth was still in the prehistoric age, was just out of it. He says: ‘Only the earth has conscious evil.’

There is not a planet in the universe which has conscious evil, or higher consciousness. That is the earth, that is the third cosmic grade of life. Can you feel this?

The earth also only just has another side, other planets do not have that. You conquer that space by experiencing the bodies which Mother Earth created for you.

(To someone in the hall): And what do you still have?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, I would say ... You just said that we must not pay attention to anything.’

Not in the evil.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Yes, but I mean ... A moment ...’

Yes, continue.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘I am afraid that the people who are sitting here understand it just like that, that we must just not pay attention to anything and must just lead our own life. I do not approve of that.’

(Hall reacts): No.

No, but then you have not listened and these people have. Because I did not say what you are saying there.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'It could be that I did not understand it correctly.'

Yes, you did not.

(To the hall): Did I say that a moment ago?

(The people in the hall): 'No.'

I said: do not interfere with destruction.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Oh, with destruction.'

Yes. Because who says it? Everything which is still down for society, you can analyse the love, the spiritual personality for a deed for that. Is that clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes.'

But what you now still experience, is all injustice. Can you feel this?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, now I have understood you in this.'

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But may I ask you something else?'

Yes, indeed.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

We have enough time. But I will be leaving soon, that is a pity for you.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I wanted to ask this. I also read in one of your books and you also said it here: if people commit suicide, that is something terrible. And then you are not released from your body and then you must experience the whole rotting process. But you were also talking about Hitler and then you said: Hitler is sleeping. And I did not understand that. Because he committed both murders and committed suicide.'

Where is Adolf Hitler now? Where is he now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'What did you say?'

Where is he now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I know that ...'

He is in the ground, attached to his body, that is burning.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Because you say, he is sleeping. You said something like that here before.'

He is sleeping, yes. Do you not understand that?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

Look. Adolf committed suicide, and other people. They are ... How did he put an end to his body, do you also know that?

People say, you hear that on earth, that he let himself be burnt. He used cremation. But he is still in Berlin, at that place, you can see him there – we visited him there – you can see him there ... Or you can do that, if you live on the other side, when you come there, then you can visit everyone, then you can visit Himmler, and they search and they search, you can find them again, if you are interested.

So, how many years must Adolf Hitler still live, could he have lived? You do not know that.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

He could have lived another thirteen years.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

Thirteen. So he now remains, he now remains attached to that place for seven years and then he falls asleep.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, but because you said: he is sleeping.'

I am not talking about that. He is also sleeping. He is roaring, he is shouting, so that you can hear it here. Can you hear him now?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Then it is no longer sleeping.'

But then he falls asleep and then he falls back. But now the actual sleep, the natural spiritual unconscious sleep. Because he no longer has a life and a death. That will come afterwards. Have you read 'The Cycle of the Soul'? He is lying now, he will soon be released from his place, he has so many years to live, and then his life on earth will end. Can you feel this? So he remains awake there and falls asleep now and again, because he succumbs. He succumbs thousands of times, he experiences that torture thousands of times there. And then he is ripped from that aura, from that place, is not in harmony now, neither with life, neither with death, because he chased millions into death, denied them life, he broke the laws for that and is now lying on the beach somewhere like a jellyfish.

Now his own grade of life, to which he belongs, and the human being who is involved with him, they must slowly waken him again. He must also come to the consciousness again, for returning to the earth. That can also take a hundred thousand years.

I once told you one evening, and if it was so simple ... Napoleon was photographed in Nice. A circle, a spiritualist circle, they took photographs. The clairvoyant saw Napoleon there with his horse; they start to photograph him. Napoleon did not let himself be photographed, that is possible, from the other side. But that was not possible now. And that photograph was taken. And then people came to ask André, Jozef Rulof: what do you think of that photograph? Then he said: that photograph is false. It was a double photograph of a photograph which was already drawn by a human being and obscured a bit. Because Napoleon cannot manifest himself. He cannot come back and get consciousness any earlier than in a hundred thousand years' time, because he also did something in this world. Can you feel this? So he cannot be photographed. He is still lying there like a jellyfish on the beach. He must first come to life again, and that is reincarnation. And it is like that now for all those people.

And now I say to you: do not interfere with evil.

What is the point of it ... Politics, the poorest, the most stupid being who walks round on earth is the human being who takes part in politics. That is so unconscious. You make a fuss about an injustice, thieves. The human being walks next to you with such things on his jacket, and steals and robs and murders and burns.

André is bothered to death, the whole universe is bothered, where does the human being get the brutality from in order to eat and to drink, to give parties, while the child there starves, also a child of God. There are economies made, this is done with it.

André used to discuss all those laws with his master and then he got the spiritual, natural, the spatial, the explanation from the Christ.

How do those people wish to experience the first sphere if they just let themselves be carried?

Can you be carried by God?

Then be an example.

Where does that example come from then?

Now follow that half-conscious being.

We continue, and then nothing remains of you? No, you get everything back, because you get your deity in your hands.

But the earth and society and all your universities mean nothing, because they are still nothing, they are still unconscious.

And now just become a minister. What must you do if you are a minister? Make a mess. Pile up one injustice on top of another. Now ... What do you want from a judge? Now, judge another human being. What did Christ say? Cast stones. Are you free from your sins? Why do you dare to sign the death warrant under the life of the human being, in order to shoot down such a poor unconscious child? Is there no forgiveness? And yet pray to a God who forgives? It is outrageous, darkness.

I said: do not interfere with a human being who barks at you, shouts, hits. Just continue; he is hitting himself. If you are cheated, do not begin, because you are deceiving yourself. The human being who steals from you, steals from himself, his spiritual self, his sphere and his Christ, his deity.

What do we say? If you would like to give the kingdom to me, to a human being from the spheres, here for your people, then we would say: no.

Yes, if we will act like we do that. And do you know what we will do then? Then all your cannons will go into the sea and we would say: just come, Stalin, and make here ... I have faith in your life. You will take care of our children with your feelings and you will protect them.

Did you think that that child would poison me, now that I surrender completely?

Did you think that God created peoples, countries? Did you think that?

Thousands and thousands of ages ago your people was not there, nor France, nor England, nor America. There was only one tribe, that was the first and the highest grade of life, that was the seventh grade for the human organism.

God does not know any kings and emperors, any justice of this world. Because you are deceived from in front and from behind.

Do you take part in that?

Can you feel this? It is becoming so simple. But you lay your own path infallibly, you lay foundation upon foundation, infallibly.

This life is difficult, do you think? It does not matter to André, even if you murder him. Just knock us against the wall. Proof? Because you kill us, because you murder us, because you crush our material, because that blood runs away? What does that matter to us; we get 'wings'.

Because it is not that. It is ... I told you several times; if Christ wants, if the universes want – give those children the proof – if I get that heart here, and then André will also approve of that, then I will cut it from this ribcage before your eyes, in order to ... for Christ ... Then another will say: but you are not committing suicide, are you? I will say: in order to say everything and to give everything.

It is a skill now to remain alive, when you live in injustice. That is the difficulty.

And then you have nothing, and then you no longer look at riches and possessions. Then you are a deity, then you love everything which lives, and then you get lights in your eyes. Can you feel this? Something very different, don't you think? But the bible does not say that. You should see how the bible has kicked, raped and murdered these laws, these harmonic laws of God, of your spirit. But they were just bible writers too, they were not cosmically conscious beings.

That was for a time, that was just for a while, for beyond the prehistoric age. Those people knew nothing about sun and moon; which you know. Those people did not know at school that the earth revolves around the sun. But Galilei was destroyed by your Catholic Church.

Galilei, be a witness ...

'No', the pope says, the human being who represents God. 'No, the sun revolves around the earth!' And now this divine child, this sacred human being puts evolution at a standstill. And now a child from your school knows that the earth revolves around the sun. Is that being sacred? Omnipotence of this universe! Can you feel where it is going? You get wisdom here around the bible, and now and again we touch upon the sacred divine laws of the Messiah, but they are therefore divinely conscious.

Clear or not?

(Lady in the hall): 'But the Bellamy movement, it doesn't take part in

politics, does it?’

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): ‘The Bellamy movement, it doesn’t take part ...

No, the Bellamy ...

(Lady in the hall): ‘But it is good to work for that, isn’t it?’

Yes, indeed. For the Bellamy. But then ... Look, you can start to work for the Bellamy and then you should ... You can speak: we do this, we do that.

The Bellamy was given from the first sphere. So the human being who created the Bellamy, got the inspiration; which you read in the book ‘The Peoples of the Earth’, which I had to write as a follower of master Alcar for the University of Christ.

And then you can see, then you can gauge, either mine, or that of Bellamy, whether we come from one source. You can work for that, but ...

Yes, when? It will come. You see, when you want to bring the Bellamy, when you want to bring the spiritual becoming conscious from the first sphere to earth, then all the life must, Stalin, and all those people, all those unconscious beings must accept the Christ.

Yes. If you have a castle like that, why would you go and sit in a grotto? And you must be able to experience the happiness of the castle in the mother.

Can you feel this? The happy being one of a human conversation, I told you here, is worth more than ten million. Because they cheat each other, they do not know each other. You now get to know each other. And now look into your own eyes and descend into the mother, and if you are a woman, descend into him, and analyze each other and dare to accept and to bow your head to the truth, justice and love. Then you will be rising. And then you will never stand still, then the universe will have respect for your lives, and then you will attract inspiration. It can never go wrong for you. Why not? Because if you get cancer, then you will say: I thank you, because everything is fine to me. We are not afraid of diseases. What is leprosy? There is no death. The sooner you disappear from here You are standing still here, do you know that?

Do you know when death actually already begins?

(The hall reacts.)

What did you say?

(Someone in the hall says): ‘At the birth.’

At the birth. When the child comes from the mother, it stands still. Because you only just get the giving birth in the mother, that is your development. After all, you cannot learn anything from this society, can you? Everything which you learn, takes you straight to the destruction for the cosmos. Every spiritual faculty still has attunement to the bible, doesn’t it? And the bible damns.

Now, nonsense? All nonsense, isn't it?

(To the hall): Is there anything else?

(It remains quiet.)

Is there anything else?

Then we are finished.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, where does the moment actually lie that the human being started to forget himself?'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Where does the moment lie that the human being started to forget himself?'

That was some seven, ten, twenty millions years ago. We started to forget ourselves there.

On earth ... People asked André, and we described that in the cosmology ... The bible tells about paradise, doesn't it? But on earth there was a paradise. But that was a bit before the prehistoric age, when there were all those giant animals, a bit before that. And then those giant animals came to the human being and lay down and licked from the human being's hand. That happened, there was that time. We will show you soon. Why? Because those animals were born from the human being. Felt the human being as father and mother as it were – the higher father and mother in the human being. Then it was paradise there.

And suddenly the human being saw: but, my God ... Yes, then it had happened. Then the animal had to be killed. And then that fear came back again. That animal was incarnated, wasn't it, because that animal also had to experience those organisms, and had that fear. Because the animal was murdered, was killed by the people. And in this way the hatred, the fear and everything originated. But it was ten, twenty millions years ago.

(Lady in the hall): 'But how did that fear enter the human being, master Zelanus?'

Because ... In the human being?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, you said: that fear suddenly came.'

The human being became afraid of the pre-world animal, which lived around him. The human being forgot himself. First there was unity, and then the human being started to ensure his place. As he got consciousness ... First the human being was satisfied with this little place, wasn't he, here. But he also wanted to have that, and that. And then he says: 'I must also have that', and then the door opened and then he also took the corridor, and then he went down the stairs and then the whole building. But then he wanted to have the street, nice too, he had to go away. And then he took the square. And within less than a century he had all of your Amsterdam, as space. But those other animals had to go. Can you feel this? The human being started

to grow, and the more consciousness he got, the more he wanted possessions.

But people had no possessions for that, do you understand this? People lived, people had food, and drink. We say about that: if you have food and drink, take care of that. Awaken, let your personality awaken for food and drink in your society, so that you can live in peace and harmony. And then you will go of your own accord, if you also have love, to the other side. You will return to God and then your inner self will awaken.

(Lady in the hall): 'How do those people get the privilege, who have lived in the jungle, and are already in the Divine All, who do not experience these difficult times? But that is actually ...'

These difficult times?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes. You said that there are already people from the jungle living in the Divine All.'

They had an easier time. Yes.

(Lady in the hall): ' '

Look ... The prehistoric age is very close by. When we speak about the prehistoric age, then that is only seven hours ago. But, if we go even further, then we must go back of course, and then we already come back to seven hundred million years. And one thing and another happened in seven hundred million years.

But the earth had the first organism ready. So, the organism comes out of the waters, doesn't it, the human being came out of the waters, and the earth gave that body consciousness. And then we got: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven grades for the organism. The highest of which had finally completed the cycle of the earth. And that continued on the other side and built ... For that matter, you read that in 'The Origin of the Universe' and in 'The Peoples of the Earth', when the human being came back and everything was possessed, wasn't it? And then he started to help that human being, and then he awakened. Do you feel? And he freed himself from the darkness, from those unconscious worlds. They are seven grades.

And if you now also want to live harmonically on earth, now in this society, and you start to say ... You cannot bear the suffering of society, because every human being must take care of himself. And the state, because these people are the representatives of your people, they must take care of the sickly child, you do not need to do that. People used to do that. But now the healthy one must, society must watch over the psychopathic, insane child. Is that true? You do not need to do that. You take care of yourself and you remain in harmony, and then you pass over to that awakening of your own accord. It is very simple. As long as you remember that. And you get foundation after foundation. And gradually you enter the first sphere, and when you are there, we will see each other again.

I thank you, my sisters and brothers. My thanks for the children of Mother Nature.

I hope that I have managed it okay with this cold.

(Hall): 'Thank you.'

It was not easy. If I talk for another hour, I will talk this cold away, but that will not work now. I can talk it away.

I thank you for your feelings.

(Hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

Tuesday evening 5 December 1950

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

Which of you is ready with the first question?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus, I would like to hear the following from you. Jozef Rulof dealt with the teachings of the Rosicrucians last winter, and then Jozef Rulof said, among other things, in The Hague, in 'Ken U Zelve': 'If there are clairvoyants in the hall at the moment, then they will be able to see Max Heindel next to me. And he is encouraging me to say what was wrong in those teachings.'

Now my question is this: does the possibility not exist now that Max Heindel, as the leading Rosicrucians themselves, who have certain occult gifts anyway, can have an influence in order to remove those faults from his teachings?'

That is not possible.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Is that not possible?'

But why not?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Because they do not want to accept that anyway?'

He cannot reach them.

He does not have an instrument.

Mary Baker Eddy made mistakes for Christian Science. I had to record a message in 'Spiritual Gifts' from her, from master Alcar, for the masters, for her life.

You can say, some five thousand mediums live in America, you meet them there in the street, there is not one amongst them who can record her message, not one. She must go to Holland for that, she must come here for that.

Can you feel this? Five thousand mediums in America, high-up people, great people, clairvoyants. There is not one, who can record a message from her ... - because she is searching for that medium ... - in order to be able to say, to speak through that medium in order to say: if you want to pray to God, to Christ, for diseases, misery and everything, in the very first instance for diseases, and you do not know your diseases, then go to the doctor first.

Why? There are followers who accepted her for a hundred percent.

To bring teachings is very dangerous; I told you. You must start to think. You must make comparisons, you can do that.

Those teachings of Mary Baker Eddy said: pray, pray, pray, pray.

We teach you: you cannot pray for everything. And when you enter the universe – I can carry on talking about this the whole evening, you can

already write a book about this – then we ask you, then we direct our view and our feelings with regard to her in the universe, the beginning of creation. Then we can say: how did the prehistoric ages, how did those people enter the hereafter without God, without Christ, without a bible, without a doctor, without arts and sciences? Those people now live in the Divine All.

Mary Baker Eddy says: pray, pray, pray, pray. But now an arm has broken and the people started to pray, father and mother started to pray. And their people in France, and in England, in America, in Holland, in Germany, everywhere, those teachings went over the world. Thousands and thousands of people pull her back to the earth. She becomes hazy. In her beautiful feeling, what she could and wanted to do for mankind, she becomes hazy at present; has no feeling, has no happiness, no light, because those people pull her back to the non-existent, the unconscious.

That arm of that child, a leg, a disease, inside, that could not be prayed for, the doctor had to come for that, an operation. Appendicitis, peritonitis, and various other states, illnesses, people could have dissolved them, but the human being is Christian Science. The human being wants to do more than God. And now people pray, people pray, people pray; an arm turns to rot. The peritonitis turns to rot. Death, death, death. Mary Baker Eddy is to blame.

She lived in America, she had contact. From that world she can, spiritually – you must listen carefully – she can reach her people. But Christian Science says: keep your hands off spiritualism, because that is a devilish carry-on. So her children are already not open to her. She cannot reach them, that is not possible.

And you experience the same laws in this way with Max Heindel. Those Rosicrucians are clairvoyant, they are clairaudient, they heal. But they cannot receive the frills of Max Heindel. Max Heindel is beginning. Max Heindel is a follower of mine. Now he is following us.

‘What should I do?’

‘Destroy what you built up. Destroy what you told.’

Are we accepted? We must clear up. We must bring the core, lay new foundations; the University of Christ can do that.

Max Heindel said here on earth: ‘I disembodied!’

He never saw the other side! He disembodied in thoughts; you can do that too. And just continue. Just begin.

Of course, Max Heindel, his soul, his spirit, laid his foundations in Ancient Egypt.

All those people, all those people ... Why did you not go and look for God? Why do you not have a task for these laws? Why do you not write books? Why are you not clairvoyant? The human being mastered that. Can you feel

this?

I have followers before me this evening, the core. I will do everything I can.

When we come to the other side soon, then you will feel, then we will stand before these laws. Who are you? What do you want? What faith do you have? What did you do on earth?

A spiritualist who tells you something, tells nonsense, he will soon be attached to his nonsense. His light, his life, his feeling, even if you are that beautiful and that good: you have darkened the light of the universe here. This is why all of this is dangerous.

You must not look for this from Jozef Rulof, because he flings us, kicks us away. Why? We taught him: stand on your own, natural feet. Study. Look. Ask. Christ said it: 'Study the things.' We forced him, master Alcar forced him, and demands: study every moment, from where, for what purpose, how we come, what do we say? Kick us away. One word from me, one law dealt with wrongly, one law which I do not know, which I have not experienced, it cannot reach becoming conscious, materialization in my life; I would suffocate, I would fall down ... if you experience the light, if you experience the truth, if you experience the laws, if you can see those laws.

Max Heindel, Christian Science, theosophy, Blavatsky, just go on and on. Mistakes were experienced in Ancient Egypt. British Indian, every temple on earth, you have thousands of them ...

By means of these books, by means of this wisdom, by means of the laws of the universe you can analyze every life of feeling for a temple.

And in this way Mary Baker Eddy did more wrong than good, straight to God, but still the dark in the life of feeling. Can you feel this? The human being says: pray, pray, pray, pray. If you pray, if you attune yourself to higher thinking and feeling for soul, spirit, life and astral world, God, Christ, you attract beautiful thoughts of your own accord. But what do you want to pray about? That you must die, that you must pass away?

The astrologers, Rosicrucians make horoscopes, they do astrology; the nonsense which comes to you, the nonsense which you receive, the gossip, the nonsense. Do not go on a journey, and do not do that, because this and that will happen.

Max Heindel makes calculations.

I say: 'How did you make these calculations?'

'I made calculations. Do not go, because accidents will happen.'

Then I asked him one thing: 'Do you wish to prevent the death, the evolution of the human being? Were you afraid that that human being would perish?' So.

Can you feel what lies in that? Are you afraid that you will die, that you

will perish? Do you wish to prevent your evolution on earth, do you wish to calculate that? What remains of that, of the teachings of the Rosicrucians, of the Christian Scientists?

Everything, the good; of course, the good. Is that universe, is that consciousness, dogmatic?

You have the book 'The Peoples of the Earth'. We gave André the order to send that to England, to the people of (the House of) Israel. What does (the House of) Israel say, the head of (the House of) Israel? 'An idiot. Bombast. Fantasy. Crazy.' We are that.

Why? (The House of) Israel is dogmatic. We are cosmic.

You must accept us soon anyway. If you cannot accept this, there will not be any hereafter for you either, there will no longer be a transition, life will stand still. And we were able to make thousands of comparisons. We go back to the jungle; must those people live there, remain there? You in the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), you have comfort, you built up a society, you have arts and sciences, and must those people continue to live there? Will they never get growth, light, life, feeling of love, consciousness? Do you see?

Mary Baker Eddy can still be seen on Golgotha, she is lying there. She is still praying. She is floating and is floating over the earth in order to find an instrument; there is not one of them who is open to her, not amongst all those millions of people, a woman or a man, and into whom she descends and can say: 'I am speaking, I am Mary Baker Eddy.'

If only she could reach us, but we do not need her nonsense now. You do not accept that, for that matter, do you?

Thousands and thousands of churches were built up for Christian Science. Why is this difficult? We do not expect any ten thousand, any twenty thousand people, we only attract one human being out of hundreds of thousands, because you now get the last, the very last which you can experience on the other side when you enter the Spheres of Light; the first, the second, the third sphere. You get this wisdom for the first time in the fourth sphere. Then we reach the cosmology. Then you can carry the universe.

If you begin with this cosmology in the first sphere, and we were to bring you back to the moon, and to all the stars and planets, and you were to absorb that, then you would still succumb when you come from the first sphere. Do you see?

Then we start to experience the first sphere, master as feeling. And that is light, that is knowledge, that is wisdom, that is fatherhood, motherhood, soul, spirit. And you get that spirit in you. And how do you wish to suddenly carry, deal with, experience the cosmos, that space, that universe in a short time? Can Mary Baker Eddy do that? Can Max Heindel do that?

Max Heindel was given the order to start to think for twenty years, fifty years, a thousand years, only just think. What did I do? I violated something. What?

He attached thousands of people to his personality, to his thinking and feeling. But that is wrong. He went from dry land into the ditch with the people. And now those people go over the earth. You cannot release those people from Max Heindel, or from Christian Science, or from Blavatsky. That continues. But that human being enters that consciousness in the astral world: in lies and deception, in untruth.

He said: 'I was there. I disembodied, I was in the heavens. I was in the universe in the dream world.'

Nonsense!

Just read that book sometime. We gave Andre the order: read that book.

You can now make comparisons for yourselves. If we were to send you, who are here now, if I was to send you over the earth and you started to speak, from now on, and we were able to do it – you have your task, we do not do that – and we were to say: 'Go and walk and explain, analyze the laws of the universe', then you would be a prophet at that moment, you would have received so much. You know that. Just speak with an unconscious being, just speak with Christian Science, with a Catholic, a Protestant, with an academic, with a professor, with a doctor, with an astronomer, and a psychologist. You will have them, you will already blow them from your hand. You get that from the masters. That is your divine gift. That is your spiritual consciousness.

We are infinite in speaking, in thinking, in feeling. We can continue analyzing the laws infinitely. We still have to begin, I told you. You also experience that in The Hague. We still have to begin. This in which we live, they are a hundred thousand books.

Max Heindel had one of them, laid with wrong foundations. Christian Science, what will remain of that soon when Mohammedanism, Buddhism, the Catholic, the Protestant, dissolves in this knowledge, in the wisdom, in the metaphysical teachings of the other side, of the University of Christ? Everything dissolves in this knowledge, this wisdom, in this science, this being one, this feeling one, for universe, for all those laws of life. And then you get the experiencing of 'the coffin', death, life.

There is no longer a church anymore on earth: the universe is your church. Can you feel this? What did Christian Science, what did Mary Baker Eddy bring now? She is walking there. You can find her on Golgotha, begging: 'Clear that up for me!'

Blavatsky. Blavatsky, Blavatsky, Madam Blavatsky, a child from the East, a princess, a metaphysical child, a master there.

Have you never heard of Paul Brunton? Also now in the world. All Egyptians, people who experienced the temples, the laws, who went through insanity, through death, and now all reached awakening in the West. All pupils from one source, from one grade, from one consciousness.

Who has full consciousness?

Why did the people not come here? They do not come off their white horse. They do not do that. Now they must clear that up. We must go against it. We tell, we talk, we write. Where do you find those teachings?

Why does Mary Baker Eddy, why does Blavatsky, why do the Rosicrucians not have those teachings, not have those books, not have that wisdom, not have that instrument?

There is just one who can offer it. The masters, that order, there are not hundreds of instruments connected to that. There is only one needed for the whole earth. And if there are ten of them, it is already destruction, it becomes arguments, it becomes deception. Precisely because there is just one of them, one instrument for the whole earth.

This instrument through which we work, we built that up. That came from Egypt. We had to build that up when Jeus was still living in the mother.

Had Christian Science, had theosophy, had the Rosicrucians experienced this contact? You will not find it anywhere.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No, thank you.'

(Lady in the hall): 'May I ask something? You say, if ten of them were to proclaim those laws, then it would become arguments, then it would become lies. Why?'

Not lies.

(Lady in the hall): 'Because they have everything from one source anyway, it is one truth which you tell anyway. It is not a subjective truth, but it is a general truth. So if there are ten of them as you ...'

I should have added: it is not possible. Then you would not have been able to ask that question.

On the other side ... I have under me – I do not know whether you can accept this – just begin with a hundred million years, but just speak about a hundred million people, and now you continue to speak for ten million years, about millions of people, they are my followers.

Can you believe that?

Very simple, you have that too. You can learn everything which lives under your consciousness, you have something to give, you have something to give.

All the Catholics and Protestants, the Christian Scientists, they are your pupils now, already at this moment. When you have finished reading those books, then they will be that, then the whole Catholic Church will lie at

your feet.

Don't you find it crazy that we have millions of people who are followers of ours, from the first, the second, and the third sphere? And now you go higher, you get cosmic consciousness. On the other side I served for master Alcar, I served for that order. That order, the University of Christ, that is the order from the seventh sphere, and that order lives in the Divine All, that is one source, one thinking, one feeling, one task, one becoming conscious, one consciousness, one motherhood, one fatherhood, everything, everything one.

And for that purpose I was precisely one gram of feeling ahead of millions, billions of men and women. It was me. And it is André here. So there cannot be ten of them. There can only be one of them.

If you really work, serve for the highest source, for the source of the life, the soul, the spirit, the personality of God, then only one unity can be experienced. And then there cannot be ten of them. They get in each other's way, they contradict each other. That comes there in French, here in Dutch and that covers itself; but that is not possible, creation has not yet experienced that. I should have told it to you differently.

André was already there, in that sphere. Why not here? That is not possible.

If you have read 'The Peoples of the Earth' then you will know: Moses would and should live on the other side. He did not come from the first sphere. If you are in the first sphere, then you are no longer open to disintegration, destruction. Moses had the cross in his left hand and the sword in his right hand.

If they were to say to André: 'Go, and elevate that people, go to that city, and if the people, if the Catholic Church, Protestantism, Judaism do not want to surrender themselves, just let fly at them, then just throw bombs; they must come', then André will now say: 'Do that yourself; I will not violate myself.'

Moses was not that far. People could not have given the task of Moses to a child from the first sphere either. We no longer do that, you can no longer do that. People do not need to say to a master from the first sphere: you will become king on earth. Would you want to return? Then he will say: no. I am not open to injustice.

You don't even want that atmosphere anymore. You can no longer experience that task, because you suffocate in that life, in that consciousness.

Now just look into society, what remains of it when you really enter the first sphere. Then you are free from everything, also from society. You cannot experience, accept a task for society, because you immediately have to do with lies and deception, with injustice and everything. You can no longer do

that. You are just in the first sphere. You no longer lie and cheat. You can no longer accept, you do not want to see injustice there, because you devote your life to justice, to love, the life of feeling, awakening, benevolence, friendship, sisterhood, brotherhood, maternal love, paternal love. What still remains of that now?

André comes from that sphere. Not from the Land of Twilight, because then he would be open again to half-wakening consciousness, but that injustice, can also still be added.

But it is no longer possible here. Here the life of feeling must be able to feel and think, already for itself, otherwise the master cannot, otherwise the thought cannot get through. If the master is stopped, works, serves, inspires, also justice, and the source is unjust, insensitive, unconscious, how do you wish to work then?

That is all connected to each other. Now you cannot begin to write. You can develop that instrument, you can build that up, but sooner or later you will lose it. That instrument collapses. In this way everything must be calculated, that is balanced, that is seen, that is felt; that life, that instrument, that life of feeling possesses precisely so much in order to serve.

And now there were, from Ancient Egypt, in the first sphere, some ten million instruments in the first sphere as human being, as man. A woman is not capable of this.

As a mother you cannot do this task. Why not? You must be a creator for that, free from motherhood, from giving birth. Motherhood has all the gifts in it. Motherhood is the consciousness with God, contact, the being one with God. This is why there were no female, or maternal Van Dycks, no Rembrandts born either, no Bachs, no Beethovens, that is not possible. The psychologist does not understand that, but that is cosmically justified. The mother has everything. You can no longer get around your life of feeling as motherhood. Is it clear? That is the most beautiful and the most wonderful gift of God with regard to the universe, your character, your personality, your spirit.

Back to society here.

That is everything, that is evolution, that is inspiration. You record the divine laws inwardly. You describe, you experience, they grow in you, you have the growing life of feeling, not only as mother and father and socially, but spatially, divinely, in a Christian way.

Do you wish to start to paint, to play music, to recite opposite that? What do you want?

The man is free, the creating power is free, it does not accept that motherhood. It can, we can, because we live in this organism, receive an inspiring feeling and thinking, because we are free from the highest giving birth, the

highest experiencing, the highest creating; that is motherhood.

André was precisely ahead of two hundred million instruments. He could be born. Can you feel this? No gift, no mercy from God.

You say, you probably speak – this evening we will be close to each other – you speak about a gift from God, the voice, the human being with a wonderful voice. That is your own possession, physical possession. You do not get any gifts from God, it is you. But if you do not develop the life of feeling, if the life of feeling for the vocal cords has not been developed fully, at a hundred percent in the seventh grade, you cannot sing.

The others ... You have an alto, another has a tenor, and that one a bass. If that bass was not there, the organic life is also different in attunement for the creating power as body, fatherhood. Can you feel this? Not a gift. Not a gift which God has given you; no, that belongs to your grade of life, psychic possession, spiritual possession, gifts.

If you have the feeling, the master can, the astral world can work, but you mastered the feeling yourself.

This instrument, André People speak: is that truth?

How can a human being, how could a human being without an education, without university, how could a human being imagine, be able to feel all of this from the earth? Why can you not do that? This must be true. This is so sacredly cosmically true, that God can be attracted and experienced on earth, we can give those lectures. That you see Christ, that you see the universe, that it elevates, connects you. But then you succumb.

This must be true. Why already? Because you cannot experience, nor feel, nor see, nor hear it under your own power. This must be from outside you, come from outside you. Can you feel it? We play with the life of feeling and we already prepared that life of feeling when the first life started to think. That was between the third and the fourth month in the mother, when Jesus was still living in Crisje.

And now Jozef Rulof can say: 'I have nothing.' Jozef Rulof can say of himself: 'I am just a big oaf.'

Did you get a fright? Say it about yourself, then another person does not need to do it.

But, neither writing, nor painting, nor speaking, nor looking, nor healing, nothing belongs to him, nothing. We ordered him to heal. He no longer needs to make diagnoses. Although he would already be able to make diagnoses from his consciousness. He looks at the human, he becomes one, the natural telepathy goes around in him, and you see, it already lives in him. He does not do that.

Why? He now lays wrong foundations; the master is not there. It is with us, here it is: yes or no.

And what do you do on earth? What do you do for your personality? What do you do for your love? For your character traits, for the thousands which you have, which you feel? You sit next to each other, you feel each other, do you pass over into each other? You do not need to sit down like that in the Spheres of Light, you will not sit down there like that; we bring you into the own heart, or people will not achieve anything with you, and we will be powerless.

We go hand in hand, you have also lost the material life of feeling. We float through the universe, we go to planets, of course. You can experience the temples. But the most wonderful thing which God can give you, the Spheres of Light can give you, is: experience each other, experience the soul, the life of feeling, the personality. Then you will experience God.

How do human beings in society think about each other? How do human beings feel about each other? How does the life of feeling react?

Where are we going this evening? If I go further ... I want to speak in such a way that you long to die. And that is also the most beautiful thing there is.

Christian Science and the Rosicrucians say, they calculate their horoscope: do not go into that and that street, and do not go away with your car, because accidents will happen; you will die.

We say: great.

What kind of teachings are they which calculate that you may not die, you will not die? Because is that trouble? Is that misery? What do you want to have on earth? How do you think? How do you feel? Earthly? Physical? Spatial?

What is the life of André, Jozef like? There is no loss, never. When you are one with the universe you can lose nothing and never lose anything again, because then you have everything. The 'coffin' gives you the 'wings'. Disease and troubles; what do they mean?

Yes, where will we go, when the laws of the universe speak, when the human being thinks: I have something to bring here on earth?

Now go to the spiritualists sometime. What remains of that?

'In the street gutters of the city', Frederik says in 'Masks and Men', 'you can find it. I gather it up, I have my pockets full. There, look. The people cannot see it.'

But theosophy, the teachings of the Rosicrucians, spiritualism, Ancient Egypt lie in the street gutters of the West. Everything has been sullied. Why? By the human being who clings to something; and has no gifts, no space, no contact, and who predicts something for the human being. Can you feel this? In this way the Christ was, in this way the universe was, in this way God was sullied.

(To the hall): Did you have anything else? Which of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'You did indeed once say that all attempts by the people in order to reach the moon or another planet will always fail, because, yes, that atmosphere is not suitable for the human being. Now I wanted to ask, is the reverse also possible? In Singapore at the moment ...(inaudible) there was a whole article in the paper again about those flying saucers. They do not know a solution for them and now say: that must be from another planet. Is the reverse possible then?'

André presented us with those things and asked, or actually did not ask, because he knows: another planet does not have flying saucers, they do not exist.

But there are instruments, there are technicians busy bringing about those things. You will see and experience them in the future. And now and again a test balloon like that flies into the universe. But you will experience soon, later, that the human being will want to go from earth to the moon, the academics are busy with that – you will get to experience films, a wonderful fantasy – but does the academic know, the astronomer, do the technicians know, does that life of feeling know the universe, does he know the consciousness outside this atmosphere?

What will happen, which laws must they be able to receive, when they are capable of going to the moon with an instrument?

'When we have left the atmosphere', the academic says, 'then we will attract another planet of our own accord.' But he forgets that the planet pushes the earth away and him too.

What is gravity in the universe? They know, when they come higher, when they are above the atmosphere, or have reached those and those miles, that the gravity dissolves. What does that mean?

We could immediately go and speak to that academic and analyze the laws for him of outside the atmosphere of the earth, and at that and that height. Because the atmosphere of the earth has seven grades of consciousness. Now we are released, in the first, the second, the third and the fourth grade, there is already something lying there. What is that?

What do you wish to do when you are outside the atmosphere?

Yes, we take other wonders along. We have a respiration. We have oxygens. Yes, you have that, but for where, for which world? Where does that oxygen belong, to which grade and law of life as consciousness does that oxygen belong?

(Lady in the hall): 'For the earth.'

Here, for the earth.

What do you wish to do with that outside the atmosphere, which is a thousand and a millions times more rarefied? Do you see? We take along oxygens. Can you achieve something? Yes, you can rarefy the oxygen to a

certain extent, such as the division for the atom takes place now. That is cosmology, technical cosmology. You can rarefy that oxygen, to what extent? I told you something a moment ago. Where does the giving birth begin? Where does the awakening begin?

(Lady in the hall): 'In the third and fourth grade.'

In the third grade, between the third and the fourth grade of the atmosphere. That is the rarefying of the consciousness. The atmosphere is your breathe of life. Your lungs cannot even absorb, cannot deal with that rarefied material anymore, they no longer have any strength. That respiration must, the strength must also have consciousness again in order to make those lungs grow. And now it goes through you. It grows through you, it comes out again. It is porous, your organism becomes porous. It becomes so rarefied, that you no longer possess any breathe of life. And you take along oxygens. Now you can rarefy those oxygens to the third and the fourth grade. But then you are still not even outside your atmosphere, because you are in the seventh rarefied grade for the universe. And that no longer belongs to your organism, that already belongs to Mars, Saturn, Venus, Jupiter, Sun or Moon. Where do they wish to go? What do those people wish to experience? Victim upon victim? The human being comes that far. He will achieve technical wonders and he will leave the earth and then it will be called: to so far. And then he will enter a sphere where he will continue to drift.

A planet is capable, Jupiter, Saturn and Venus are capable of keeping a half universe, millions of stars, meteors at a distance. Can you feel this? That happens like that. Do not come near me. No, you push that away of your own accord.

What does that little insect want, that little needle, that little instrument which has said goodbye to the earth there and now enters the universe? What does that human being hope to achieve? Suicide.

After so much time, thousands and thousands of years, the human being will come that far, because then we will get instruments, another meaning again, and then we will reach the centrifugal powers for the very first beginning. And then there will also be material which is material, which has a protection, and yes still astral, can you feel this? People will achieve spiritual wonders, discover a material which receives condensing such as the universe originated. Where must we go now? The human being will soon get wonders, get to experience technical wonders of awe-inspiring beauty in your own atmosphere. Atomic energy, division of the atom, that power. You will soon get, later, in a hundred years' time, five hundred years, a thousand years, you will get to experience the paradise on earth. You will really want to return, in order to make a journey. In order to experience the earth again as man and woman and to do nothing else than experience, accept, receive wonderful

things, because they are there.

But it is not equal to ... There is a great difference between life 'beyond the coffin', in the first sphere, when you can say: this space belongs to me. And you levitate. You go to the moon, consciously, you do not need to fly, you fly, you travel, you go, hand in hand. The human being possesses that inside, that is your conscious personality. You go and you know the laws of life, you are cosmically conscious.

Then what, if you can make a journey over the earth? Then what, what does that say, what does that mean? And just go to a university, how people are blinded by a wonder, a material wonder. The wonder that you possess love, is more wonderful than all the possessions of the earth, because now the universe belongs to you. True or not?

You get that as a human being, that is your feeling and thinking, the being one with all the life created by God, on earth, water, nature, the animal kingdom, the human being. Do you see?

On the fourth cosmic grade, what is life like there? There is no longer any material light, people no longer need any light, no longer any technical wonder, no longer any food and drink, there are no more diseases. You live there; you go back to the Divine All, to God.

The third cosmic grade, this universe, created a new universe, that is the fourth cosmic grade, the fourth created the fifth, the fifth created the sixth, and the sixth created the seventh, that is the Divine All. How do you live there? You no longer need any clothes, any garment, because your aura is your garment, that takes shape of its own accord.

We wear garments 'beyond the coffin' and you see your own personality in that. Do you not read that in the books? If we were to describe a human garment, then that would be a book of a thousand pages, only your garment. And the light in your eyes, your feeling, your thinking, your consciousness.

Your garment is formed by the life aura of the consciousness, that is the personality, that is the feeling and thinking, the being one with light. If you know that light, you have given birth to that light, you have created it, then you absorb that life aura in you and the garment shows that golden radiance.

Where are we going? What is music? What is art? What is science?

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'How could the prehistoric being end his earthly cycle, if he did nothing else but kill on the earth?'

He did not only kill. You all killed. You are all murderers. Do not get a fright. You are dear little children, sisters and brothers, you love each other. But what lives in us?

When you soon come 'beyond the coffin' and you continue ... It is possible that you will return to the earth, you know that, then you have to

make amends for murder or manslaughter. You perhaps destroyed children in previous lives, we flung that life back in God's face. We murdered ten, a hundred, thousands of people consciously. And we know, now we must give all those bodies, we must give those souls a new body, because we send those lives too soon to the next stage. You go back to the earth or you continue to live on the other side.

And now you ask: how did those people get there? They murdered. They had to make amends for all those murders, because there was someone on earth who attracted them to that earth again. Can you feel this?

That soul which was born again, it demanded from you that you give birth to a new body as mother. If you are a father – I explained those laws to you – then you must return to motherhood, in order to bring about, to materialize that giving birth.

A cause and effect, you know that too, you will read in the books 'A View into the Hereafter', you find seven grades in the hells for that, don't you?

You have to experience your karmic laws there with regard to the earth. In the dark spheres you experience the cause and effect, lies and deception, hatred.

You can hate as much as you like, as long as you do not destroy any human beings. Then you enter a dark sphere. People call that hells, but they are not hells.

The Catholic Church says: they are hells. In 'A View into the Hereafter' master Alcar had to use that word hells, because otherwise you would not understand it. People should banish that word immediately, because they are the unconscious grades of life for the human being.

The human being still did not have any light. That light must awaken in us. And then the human being saw ... The human being connected himself, that first human being, they were finished, but lived in the first grade for the darkness. They were seven transitions, as you also experienced the secondary planets for the macrocosmos. That world was already there, that was already there at the beginning of the first embryonic death, the world of the unconscious. But that astral world lived behind that. Is it clear?

So the human being who had completed the cycle, had experienced the organism, had taken the karmic law to the harmony for the birth, isn't it true, had taken back to God ...

The prehistoric being began to murder, yes, but the prehistoric being did not murder like the consciousness of now. You have murdered more through the last twenty lives, than in the prehistoric age, because that happened now and again. The human being was searching for his food, an animal came in the area, a lower grade came to the highest, then the highest grade chased the lower grade from his tribe.

What we did as man, was only rob women, in order to get a mother. Can you feel this? If you were already connected to the tribe, the human being there also had order. Do you know that in the jungle there is a better order than the society with all the beautiful justice which you now possess? The human being in the jungle experiences a justice which is still natural; which you divided here for the social life. You can do more wrong here, make mistakes, than a child in the jungle – do you know that? – even if you scalp. That's it.

Another life came to that grade and was banished or killed, and that happened now and again. Now go and look for your society, if you become a general, a dictator, a ruler, and you have the order to send hundreds of thousands of people into war there: your word is law. You go, you force the human being to murder.

The human being must say: I will not do it. Just shoot me. Because if you violate yourself and you shoot a human being, then you have already begun with the disharmony, the destruction for your normal harmonic continuing. Can you feel this?

Now just go to war. Look what happens on earth. Just take part. We all did that.

Finally you reach awakening and think: good heavens, good heavens! Each human ... What a chaos it is here on earth! But what kind of chaos lives between life and death, in the world of the unconscious?

The prehistoric being still experienced the natural, divine being born for fatherhood and motherhood, for the normal harmonic being reincarnated. Can you feel this? There were no disturbances in that. And then those people entered the darkness, descended into the human being.

We write in the book, I must describe that, I can describe that, because we experienced those laws: mankind on earth was possessed for the highest grade of life. The lowest grade of life, that means, the jungle, was not possessed.

Why do you only have insanity, psychopathy here in your society, and why do you not find that in the jungle? The psychologist does not know that. They are laws of nature. There is no insanity, no religious mania in the jungle. Only your beautiful, wonderful, just society has that. Directly, destruction, sully; that is the becoming conscious of your university here now. You are a doctor, an academic, do you think that Christ, that God has respect for your professorship, for your doctorship, your psychology?

Which learning, which faculties have the right to say: you are now truly a doctor, you have achieved a title, you have reached a grade of consciousness, may people give you that? No one has that. Neither the Catholic, nor the Protestant, nor the doctor, nor the astronomer, nor the psychologist; you

must begin first. Truth?

The human being in the jungle could not make those mistakes, because that human being still did not have that consciousness. The higher the consciousness comes, the deeper the destruction becomes. And that is the truth. And finally they were free, then mankind was possessed.

Did you never hear me speak here – no, I have not yet spoken about that here – about the natural insanity and the sickly ?

There is a natural insanity, which is not sick. But you in the West, you in society are sick, you are sick. You have a dreadful life of feeling. You no longer know it.

And then the whole of mankind, the highest grade, can you feel this, it was possessed, and yet not sick. It was only a matter of experiencing fatherhood and motherhood, to lie a bit, to eat a bit, to drink a bit. And then the human being started to see that, when people started to feel for the human being, in order to stay out of that life, the life started to think, it started to radiate and inspire for the good, it started to warn about the evil there, then light came. Then we were building up, creating.

You do not need to do anything in this society when you have the light, possess the wisdom in order to tell a human being: I have light, life and love. You do not need to do it.

We have begun with it. Why? The other side, the astral world has art, has music, possesses the philosophical systems. Can you feel this? We crawled from the darkness to the light. We went uphill and uphill and uphill, not downhill, but always uphill, until we finally entered a world of understanding, of feeling, of warmth. Then you fall down and then you begin to think. And then you go back, then you start to ask. You first start to release yourself from the earth. You start to explore the earth. Do you see?

Why is an Eskimo (see article 'Human being or soul' on rulof.org), why is a child from the jungle not insane, not psychopathic? Can you feel this? Why not? Explain that, present those questions to your psychologist. What does psychology know? What do the spiritual faculties know about all the divine truths, the laws of justice for fatherhood and motherhood, for consciousness, physical and spiritual? Those foundations still have to be laid. Do you see?

You will get those teachings, you will experience those contacts, when you have released yourself from that darkness, from those unconscious laws of life, worlds of life; they are spaces, every sphere is a space. And by giving yourself to the light, you awaken, you get light.

So the divine light lies in us, lives in us, you are that. But we have not yet reached that grade of consciousness. How should you live on earth? Say a wrong word, lie to a human being, deceive a human being, think wrongly of the human being, doubt a divine law, a truth. Do not dare to search, do

not dare to think, follow the Catholic Church, Protestantism, Buddhism, attach yourself to those teachings; and you restrain yourself, if you do not get consciousness.

This is why every new life is dangerous; you only start to listen. We only just listen. We think and feel and compare it and bring it into harmony with the universe, with the laws of God, the All-Mother, the All-Source, and they now experience materially, spiritually, spatially; for the astral world, for fatherhood and motherhood. We can no longer get lost; the law lives here.

And in this way those people brought those seven grades to consciousness, they are also seven grades again, seven ages, seven spheres, which are unconscious.

Those people entered the first sphere, because that lives in you. You do not need a bible, you do not need Christ, you do not need God either. Because everything which is God, lives here in this society. You have the birth, you have father and mother, and you have, thank God, your death.

The human being wants to live, the human being wants to remain here, the human being does not want to die; but you stand still. You have your evolution, you have your reincarnation, they are the divine laws of life which make you return to the Divine All; or you would never enter there. Is it clear?

So dying is happiness, dying is evolution.

Everything which you learn ... You can learn it now, because the human being is there. The human being, Moses, returned in order to tell father and mother: I am alive. And do you not know it?

What does the other side do? Why do we write those books? In order to make it easy for you. I committed suicide there, there, there. Read 'The Cycle of the Soul'. Do not do it, you must return. You live in a world which is unconscious. Why would I not tell you that?

If you have your food and you are doubled with the pain, then you say to your father, your mother, your sister; do not do that, that is poison. Can you feel this? A school, education.

Christ also wanted that. Why? Christ did not even need to come to the earth. 'But', He says, 'we learned that Mother Earth only has conscious wrong and conscious evil, conscious good. You do not find that in the universe.

What does the human being know now? What does your society know? What are the universities like? What does the university still have to learn?

Now for the first time in this age the first foundations are being laid for the spirit, because people know the material. No, people still do not know the material. The doctors do not know, the doctor does not even know the body. He does not know how the life works through the heart. Yes, there is blood, there are systems. But where does the life of feeling come from?

Look at the human being who dies. Suddenly this macrocosmic clockwork

stands still. Silence. Just weep. Is there a reunion? Is there an awakening? Where do you go. According to how you feel. Where do you come? According to how you are, nowhere else. If you take the books, 'A View into the Hereafter', if you take them then you can already say and determine at this moment where you will live 'beyond the coffin'. Your attunement lives in your eye, in your actions, in your word, in your feeling. You have that with you, you are standing on top of it.

The human being cannot experience that, the human being cannot see that, you do not need to be clairvoyant. You do not need to listen to that, to hear that, it is your word, your feeling says it.

What did the Orientals say, what did the academics say? 'Tell me a word, ask me something, what would you like? And I know you.' That is your world, that is your feeling, that is your consciousness.

We had to conquer that, everyone had to conquer that, everyone had to discard those wrong material thoughts, had to feel them again, had to think them again, until we came outside the material.

How did those prehistoric people release themselves from the earth? That is material. Because they started to think spiritually, spatially. You have that too. You are that. You possess that.

The human being says: this is difficult. This is all simple, you must just begin with it. See in everything, everything which you experience, the human being, see in that human being the deity, the Divine All. And if the lies and deception come to you, leave, go away. You must not accept that.

Go into your own silence and assure yourself of that life wisdom. Life will become simple if you just begin with it. If you keep on getting the spiritual source from your actions. Those people had to do that, they had to experience it.

But you got the bible. The bible takes you from dry land into the ditch. The bible begins at the beginning. But where? And God took a rib from Adam and made Eve. Is it not sad for the twentieth century, that millions of people still have to accept: yes, there was a paradise. And God said: 'Do not touch that one tree'

And that is now the fertilization, that is the reincarnation, that is your reincarnation, that is your evolution. The Catholic Church stops it. The Catholic Church has for itself The little nuns, the priests, they will not eat from the tree of life. But now they are truly standing still, stop, there is no evolution.

And that is not for one life, my friend. Because once you begin with that Catholic Church, then you also want to become pope. So you go higher and higher and higher, you cannot escape it, you return with it. You bring your art, your feeling with you from previous lives and you are open again. Yes ... If you come to the Jewish race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org),

then that life will, then those parents will force you to accept the Jewish race, the Jewish faith. Can you feel this?

That is your natural cosmic happiness, which you keep on getting from that faith and is brought to the other life. That is your reincarnation, or you would never leave the Catholic Church. You would never get away from Protestantism, never again, you would remain in that eternally, at a stand-still.

Now you can experience that, not only for society, for a people. What is the final consciousness of the masses, of Mother Earth and her children? Do you see? You can look at that in only five seconds.

Put the problem of the earth in our hands and we will analyze your troubles in only ten seconds. Did André not say that?

What is your life of feeling like? When you ... People say: 'Speak to God, feel God, sense Christ. I want contact. Why do I never see ...'

If you are truly free of the material for a state, are free for one thought, then there are millions of sparks of God ready to receive you. But when are you spiritual? When do you want to grow? When do you want spiritual happiness, love? It is going there.

When André thinks here and we are on the moon, then his thoughts fly to us. He can no longer think outside of us. Why? Because we have become one life. We speak, he speaks. He thinks that he is speaking, and it is us. He thinks that he is doing it, and it is us. And he must always make sure for himself that: it must be like this, I must do it like that, I must act like that, in a straight line that way.

For me there are no bad people, no evil, there is no destruction. For me the whole world is, the whole society is, all those millions of children on earth are just as loving to me.

Think wrongly about one child, and you kick yourself out of this peace, out of that harmony.

Can you feel the mediumship? Do you want to be a medium? You can be it tomorrow. You can begin with it tomorrow, if you can destroy yourself for thousands of characteristics.

That is the possession of the first sphere. That is the magic, that is the white magic, the being one with life. Giving birth to and creating of a thought, a tree, a flower, water. What is night, what is light, what is a planet, what is sun, what is the moon, what is the human being? The most wonderful thing of all in order to experience that, to accept and to undergo this being one, is fatherhood and motherhood.

Why is the human being searching for happiness? What are you if you are alone in the world and miss the mother, or the mother the father? Can you feel that loneliness in you? What does this life still mean? You can have

everything in society, you can build up your temple, you can be rich in possessions, but what are you if the feeling is not in you in order to be able to receive and to be able to experience one spark of God, to be one with one spark for the universe, for spirit, for soul, that friendship, that benevolence, that warmth? Does it not mean everything to you? That is the first sphere. But now the second, the third, the fourth, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh. What is a master from the fourth, the fifth, the sixth and the seventh sphere like? What kind of beings are they? Children of twenty-five and twenty years old. And they stand next to you. You can call them by their informal title, talk, but when it concerns God, then it is the formal title. Then you are a deity.

Is this life so difficult, in order to master that? Difficult?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, in order to ...'

That is not easy.

Jozeif Rulof can do all of that. He learned all of that in 's-Heerenberg, in that clay there, with that dialect. Didn't he?

That madman, that idiot. This is all idiotic, everything which lies here is idiotic. Just come, world. Just come, son. Just come. The rulers of your people, of England, France, America and the world, sit down, and in ten minutes we will deal with your questions, your troubles, your misery, the not understanding.

What does Christ say? What do the ten commandments say? Moses had nice moments in his life, didn't he? That rough rebel. Moses was a rough rebel and in addition the child again. The Lord spoke ... Yes, they were the masters. We had to ... The masters could not act differently. They had to begin with violence, because the human being wanted violence. Do you see? And now it is still told. In the churches your ministers stand, the clergy, speaking and talking.

And that good old Moses. Moses was not much less than Adolf. But Moses had feeling. Adolf too. Adolf was not so wrong when he started to call a halt to the church. Because Adolf was burnt at the stake by the church and that lives in him; lives in you, lives in all of us.

'There were only ten of them', the Catholic Church says. But since these two thousand years millions of people have been burnt at the stake. And before that, it was not called a Catholic Church then, but then it was the rulers, the mastery in us, the destruction, the wanting to possess the world, power, dominance. And the very smallest, the weakest feeling, by means of which we dominate, is exactly the same as if you possess the whole earth. Because that small spark must go from us, because that darkens the light.

(To the hall): Yes. Anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes. Master, is it true or is it not true, that in the

great universe there are seven suns, seven solar systems?’

In this one?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘No, in the other one, the great universe.’

Do you mean on the fourth cosmic grade?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Other ones.’

The fourth cosmic grade and the fifth, the sixth and the seventh, are exactly the same.

The fourth cosmic grade brought the secondary planets to becoming conscious, to a unity. You have on the fourth cosmic grade ... On Sunday I will draw it in The Hague (see Lectures part II, lecture 22: ‘The growing universe for your life of feeling’ and lecture 23: ‘The growing universe for the human personality’). On Sunday the people will get: ‘The growing universe for the human being’, but then I will compare it. Then we will begin with this question. The human being who has completed the cycle of the earth and reached the first sphere. And then we will carry on immediately, through the universe, the growing universe, and I will take that back to the human being.

When do you grow? What should you do with your character traits, your characteristics? What is that? You read books. I give you lectures.

(Coughs.) Go and get a warm drink, just continue. I have destroyed those vocal cords.

When you get consciousness, feeling, love, then you grow. The human being who loves, is inexhaustible, has a space. The love can represent a space. So via that growing of the universe I take you back to the human being, because it lives in the human being. Can you feel this? For everything. You can ... Just do something, ask something which touches the life, which touches the soul, which touches the personality. Now touch that.

(Someone brings a drink.) Thank you. I need two drops.

Since four years this is the first time I have to drink. And that is, because we ... the cough ... it is still not gone, I can ... we have had it a while, because I awoken him spiritually and because we go from the cold into the heat ... André did something there and I am coughing this evening because of that. His fault, not mine. Now I can go around those vocal cords and release them spiritually by means of concentration, but then the sound will succumb. Can you imagine that? Oh well.

The human being continues, the human being builds, the human being experiences. And everything in society, I tell you, bible, church, religion, arts and sciences, everything remains here. Why? Everything which the human being has materialized, is no longer feeling.

What are the philosophical systems? What did Socrates want? ‘The coffin’, death, will soon be a philosophical system. How do you experience the transition, the release? How do you experience the birth?

On the fourth cosmic grade that has become a unity. This space started ... The moon half-conscious: fish stage. Secondary planets: the life, the human being, the organism built itself up, set itself up there, but also by means of the life of feeling.

There were five, six transitions necessary before the human being could experience a higher stage on the second cosmic grade. Then he finally came to the third, the earth.

But on the fourth cosmic grade those planets reached consciousness in one stage, and you already experience that on the other side.

Now you have six secondary planets there, the first planet here, there, there one, here, and they lie around the mother planet. So the moon builds on the mother planet, for the new motherhood for the fourth cosmic grade. The moon is a secondary planet there and then you get the highest stage. What the earth therefore built up, you get on the fourth cosmic grade as a higher conscious macrocosmic grade and law; giving birth, creating.

There are seven suns and seven mother planets; from the moon to Mars, from Mars to the earth, they are six transitions. They are existing planets, grades there.

And now you no longer get night there, the planets revolve, turn around their axle, and now you get from there the separation, from that space. When the time comes, then the light reflects from the space over the planet. There is only a light shadow, a weak shadow for a short time; there is no longer night. Do you see?

Because in the infinite, in the Divine, you are eternally conscious there, there is no longer any sleep. You are God, you are rain, you are light ... You are light, I explained that to you, because the light in us awakens, we are divine light. By means of doing good, by feeling love, by giving birth and creating according to the harmonic laws for the universe the human being gets light. Do you see? You lay foundation upon foundation. And you must continue consciously and you get to experience that space. That way is infallible, because you keep getting a new body in order to continue that evolution.

Millions, millions, millions of lives. What does it mean?

If you live for millions of years in one body and will possess your divine organism eternally after that ... Do you see? What did God create? What did the All-Mother, the All-Source want? What are you, what do you become? What is your consciousness like now, and what lives 'beyond the coffin'? Yes, can you say it now?

(To the hall): Anyone else from you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, I have another one.'

Did you have another question?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'A human being who is born blind and can see the

light through a magnetizer, is that the end of his karma?’

End of his karma, yes, indeed. Being blind is karma. Being blind is disharmony. Or you are not it.

You ... Psychopathy is karma, isn't it, cause and effect. No, unconsciousness, you have broken laws. You will return. Because God did not create any disharmony, any psychopathy, any insanity, also no being blind.

So when a magnetizer is capable of awakening that light ...

Could he have done that under his own power? Yes, indeed. Yes, indeed.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘How do you mean that?’

There is not one magnetiser in the world who heals. Am I contradicting myself now?

If a magnetiser, if you heal ... You can give a human being your aura. But if the human being is divine and possesses the consciousness, then you do not need anyone. Then everything lives in you.

Finally ... Can you feel, otherwise the laws would contradict themselves. Ultimately you are and you possess everything. Are there diseases, troubles, is there destruction in your organism? Then, by messing up the life, destroying the life, experiencing it broken, we have messed up those divine foundations; we have seen that destruction, then there is weakening. But, if the karma dissolves itself, because you experience that karma, what happens then? Sooner or later those people, those eyes would be whole again: look.

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Outside of that magnetiser?’

Outside of that magnetiser.

(To the gentleman in the hall): Do you not accept that?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘Not easily, no.’

Not easily. The ultimate law lives in the human being. Can you feel this? There are, André brought about healings and he saw – good, I can help you – and he saw that the organs took themselves back to the normal. He says: ‘It is not me. I am not doing it.’

And André was like that. Master Alcar did not say anything. The human being had to give him something, he has to live from it, he would live by means of it, by means of the magnetizing, by helping the people.

But he never took one cent from those people. Because those people had healed themselves, only already because they thought: that man is helping me. Then the inner life reached awakening.

And that now happened with that magnetizer. And in this way wonders happen every day, which are not wonders. There are no wonders to be experienced in the universe, they are all laws.

Can you feel this? Just do not imagine that you are a good magnetiser, if you think you can heal people; because the syndrome heals itself.

When a human being, when you go to a magnetizer ... And those wonders

happened, you can experience them every day, the human being went to a magnetizer and says: 'Oh, I am being magnetized.' And we saw that that magnetizer took away more aura than that he gave to the life, he sucked those lives empty. And she was healed? Yes, because she said: 'I want to be better.' It had already happened.

Christ said to various people: 'Stand up and you will be better.' But He knew that He could not heal those other children, because the tissue was broken. Otherwise Christ could not have healed that blind man. And there were more blind people who asked for the light, but they did not get it. Christ saw ...

That broken arm of Mary Baker Eddy, can you feel this, a doctor was needed for that. And the Messiah accepted that truth. And even the Messiah bowed to that truth, to that wonder, no, to that physical and spiritual law. The Messiah bowed to the law of life.

Can you feel this? André experienced all of that. He says: 'I do not heal you. Do not thank me, because I did not do anything. You healed yourself.'

There were children, here in Amsterdam. The greatest healing which took place, in the time that he healed, was a mother here from Amsterdam. And she was to be operated on the following morning. The doctor says: 'It can take place tomorrow morning.' And during the night the pains come so awe-inspiringly. She reads the books and says: 'My God, my God, André and master Alcar were on Golgotha, Golgotha will magnetize me from that third part.' And the organ was instantly better. The tumour was so big, was suddenly gone. And the doctor who ...

Then the telegram came, then flowers came. André says: 'Why did you not give that money from those flowers to a poor child? Why should you thank me, now that you are the healer?'

We did not accept that. We did not want any thanks. Master Alcar did not do it. That soul, that personality healed itself.

We have ... the human being more than once ... You know it, yes, indeed.

But I do not touch you, just come back in four weeks' time, then the tumour will be gone. It healed itself. Are we the healers? Those are laws.

You can inspire, but also destroy the human being by one word. If you tell the human being, if I tell you tomorrow: 'Go', you will not believe me, 'go and heal', then you can do it. You can do it. Immediately.

I can give you the gift of healing, then you can begin tomorrow. And then you will talk with a voice and a feeling and a consciousness which is not yours: then I will speak.

In this way we placed and started our magnetizers healing. We have our magnetizers ... André said: 'Go, you can heal!' And they healed. And then they walked away from André, then they knew better. Then the majority no

longer dared.

And now I do not come there, to that small ...(inaudible).

Now I am there 'giving a séance' to those people. 'I come there, and I am laying the cards here.' 'Master Zelanus is coming through there.' 'Jozef Ru-
lof is speaking here.' 'André is speaking here himself.' It is no longer master
Zelanus, because 'he comes there.' I say, André says, master Zelanus says: 'I
can no longer work with that instrument.' They are our magnetizers.

He will soon come to the other side. And then we ask: 'What did you do?'
'Nothing.' But you darkened the source of Christ. That is your own business.

(To the sound technician): I can see you.

(To the hall): Is there anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, on Sunday in The Hague you spoke
about the paternal and the maternal eye. And the maternal eye was on the
left, because the heart was on the left.'

Yes.

(Lady in the hall): 'Now the population in Delft had x-rays and it was de-
termined that there were four cases where the heart was in the wrong place.'

Yes, that also happens.

(Lady in the hall): 'It was on the right hand side. Is it now only a material
deviation for that heart, or is the maternal eye'

You can see that. After all, we say that the soul lives in both organisms. So,
every cell has the double space, that means: fatherhood and motherhood are
present in every cell. Every cell has two eyes, because that division happened
on the moon.

But it is also possible that the human being can receive two hearts. And
the outer one has condensed and grown as a body part, as a core, as a force
for the organism.

You can also get two hearts. And then your right heart is, then your other
heart is on the right hand side. Can you feel this? And then your maternal
life of feeling and consciousness has a heart, but also the creating feeling in
you.

And if the man has two hearts, then it is the paternal and the maternal
feeling materialized as organism and source, as hour work. Can you feel
this? Those are the final stages, which can get materialization. Because, in
the male organism it is maternal, and in the mother the creating organism
is present, with the All-Source also. So your body has fatherhood and moth-
erhood, both. This is why it is possible that our organs can give birth to a
second organ.

(Lady in the hall): 'It was just one, ...(inaudible) on the right.'

Is there just one? That has happened more than once in the world. Also hu-
man ... Now ... Yes, that is another state, another event. A human being can

think without brains. Then you think ... Because the life of feeling thinks. Brains are only just in order to receive and to analyze the feeling. Or your feelings go into the universe.

Look, the human being thinks in himself, in a space. That you have a skull ... The brains are the atmosphere for the earth as it were. Can you feel this? The brains receive the life of feeling, in order to serve the personality, and that is the atmosphere for the earth. You find all of that in the cosmos, but you also find that as systems in the organism again.

(Lady in the hall): 'But if the people were to have no brains now ...'

Then people think ...

(Lady in the hall): '... and they cannot receive the life of feeling?'

That does not mean anything. Then those brains are not necessary, then it works through concentration. There were people born without brains. For example, now it goes back to the jungle. The academic says: 'It is remarkable, in the past we had ... Those people, those prehistoric people had such heads and such small brains.'

I am giving you the proof now, that I am telling the truth. And they just cannot understand why there are so few brains in that skull, such a large skull.

There was also little feeling, little consciousness. Because the consciousness, I said, grows. Also the brains. As feeling. In order to receive the life of feeling, the thinking and the feeling. Also growth. And then the human being got more brains. The skull, the crown became bigger, more spacious, because the feeling became more spacious.

But in the jungle, just take a skull like that, you do not see a hundredth brain of what you have in material and tissues under your crown. Because you have more feeling, you have more brains. Do you see? It grows. An organ grows according to how conscious the life of feeling is.

That is the cosmology for the university which will soon come. Then you will get to see the cosmic spatial in the body part which is part of these systems. And now every organ is a universal whole.

(To the lady in the hall): Clear? Yes or no?

Not clear?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Then it is fine.

Is there anything else? Another question?

I cannot continue with it. If you say: no, then I must open a new line again, a new way. And the time is up.

(To the hall): Did you have anything else?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master, I would like to know this. You once said: Japan was elevated to (the House of) Israel because of the last world

war.'

Japan lives in (the House of) Israel, and gets food and thoughts and feeling from (the House of) Israel, but will have to master (the House of) Israel, of course. Do you understand what I mean?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, so they are under the influence of (the House of) Israel.'

They are on the threshold of the House of Israel. Why? Because of the war. Japan was freed by the East, still has that Eastern mentality. That does not mean that Japan is immediately prepared to experience the bible.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'No.'

No. But Japan was freed by the eastern consciousness and attunes itself to the western life of feeling.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'And now I would like to ask you: what is the situation actually with regard to the German and the Russian people, did the last war also have a favourable influence ...?'

For the Russian people? For Russia? For Russia it was a revelation. We do not consider Russia so bad now.

You?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Oh well, that is difficult to say.'

(There is hearty laughter.)

If you see ... Everything is simple. Now we go back for this to, precisely the moment that Stalin came. Then there were a few hundred intellectuals in Russia and the rest were animal-like conscious. But now the masses reach social consciousness, and the way, the opening, the awakening ...

(To the sound technician): Do you have time?

(Sound technician says something.)

Another minute?

Good, then I will stop that and then I will continue with you.

Now you get the natural consciousness, land life of feeling. But that is not a social consciousness. But those people experience their state just a bit above the prehistoric age. This is why I wrote in 'The Peoples of the Earth': 'Do not awaken that beast.' Because they were animals, that is the animal-like grade. And then you should see what Russian mastered in those few years. More than was possible in five million years. Also Japan.

What happened between 1939 and 1940 ...

(To the sound technician): Are you there? Is it over already?

(The sound technician): 'Not yet. Also the music ...'

Oh, then I thank you.

Then the human being masters those laws by means of nature. Ask me those questions at the next session, then we will experience 'The Peoples of the Earth'. Then you will get an idea for the present stage, that is a new work.

And then I suddenly let you go. Then I suddenly free you.

I thank you for your lovely benevolent feeling this evening. Until the next journey.

(Hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

Tuesday evening 7 October 1952

Good evening, my sisters and brothers.

(Hall): 'Good evening, master Zelanus.'

Which of you has their question ready?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, can suicide still be karma?'

Can suicide be karma?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, if it is committed under the influence of the astral ...'

So by the devils?

No. Various murders are committed on earth by the human being. There are even people ... who say. You have probably heard that, when the judge is busy, and the man or the woman says: 'Yes, I do not know it!' People do not believe that either. But in this age ...

The psychiatrists, the psychologists take influence into account. Even if people do not know that influence, then people must still accept that this human being is not responsible, people say now, for the crime. Is it clear?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

And in this way millions of people were killed, because the human being is open to murder. So you have to answer for that anyway. Is it clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, if a magnetizer treats a patient and after a short time he takes over that disease of that patient, and then he gets the same symptoms, should he continue then or should he stop then?'

If André had to make his diagnosis through master Alcar, he would irrevocably take over that disease. People call that psychometrics, but it is being one with the disease, for the healer.

But if you are not capable of removing that disease, which you now take over, in only five minutes, then you are not suitable, not conscious for helping the human being.

If we got from a card, your postcard ... You wrote, you write that card, and say – we experienced that, André experienced that -: 'Will you please come to Geneva. I read your books in Indonesia. You can help me.' This question is on that card. And that card went through hundreds of hands and was influenced by all those other letters, wasn't it? But the medium, the healer, infallibly gets, here immediately, in only a few seconds, a tumour, like that, which exhausts the organism; visible, it can be seen immediately.

And then master Alcar said to André: 'Now that we already experience the diagnosis, will you still have the pleasure of going to Geneva?' Because André could have taken an aeroplane. He could have taken his wife with him. He

could have stayed a fortnight there. He says: 'Write to that lady that she must quite definitely have an operation.' You have also read it in one of the books; the proof. There are hundreds like that. We did not go.

But within a second this tumour of hers had condensed in our organism. These are the laws of the universe.

That sensitivity of the human being goes that far that you can also experience God, and Christ, at this moment. Do you believe that? Irrevocable truth.

But if a magnetizer has that sensitivity and that thinking ... If you start to heal, that is a school of five years, only to know: how must you think for that?

But within one minute, one second the tumour was gone again, when this contact of the master to the instrument and the patient was broken. Can you feel this?

If you cannot experience this, you must quite definitely stop, because you will gradually get, by absorption of that aura you will get to experience one misery after another. And that does not need to happen yet, but later, when your organism weakens. And then you will wonder: how did I get these diseases? And then it is truth, then you have to do with those diseases, of the human being.

Just read 'Spiritual Gifts'. And if a magnetizer connects and can experience that, then you will see the reality of our books.

A dog, and a cat, I wrote, have that sensitivity. Why not the human being? Everyone, every human being is a healer. But just do not try it, because you do not know those laws, not for the body, not for the spirit and not for the universe either. Because you are, if you really heal, spatially connected.

How did Christ heal?

Do you understand?

(To the hall): Which of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, it says in 'Masks and Men' that a master of Vincent van Gogh ... in his suicide attempt ... Does he experience that process now ... as an artist, for that five percent ...'

You ask me, Vincent van Gogh ...

(Gentleman in the hall): '...committed suicide ...'

...committed suicide. At five percent?

(Gentleman in the hall): '...as an artist ...'

For the art?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, as an artist.'

Do you see? You can commit suicide. If Vincent van Gogh ... I explained that to you here once, and then ... by means of which we can lay new foundations.

You asked me, by means of 'The Cycle of the Soul' ... And I also write that:

you only commit suicide once. I did not add: for other states, for philosophical systems, for a task.

You are now a painter and now you begin to become Beethoven, Bach or Mozart in a life, and you do not achieve it now ... Of course not, because you need thirty, forty lives for that, in order to reach Bach, Beethoven, Mozart, to become Titiaan, Rembrandt, Van Dyck, and so on. Those souls, those beings, built up those personalities for that. Is it clear?

So you commit suicide for a task. You want to achieve something and you do not achieve it. You are disappointed and you say ...

You go to Monte Carlo, you go to play somewhere; you already commit suicide for your money, for the misery which comes. And for study. You commit suicide because you do not even want to experience motherhood. You commit suicide for hundreds of thousands of tasks, because every other thought has universal divine meaning. And you dissolve of course on that cosmic path, and you take your revolver again. Although something remains behind of your life of feeling. Because that sinking away and that falling down and that suddenly being ripped from the organism, gives you feeling.

But you still have something of those feelings left, what did I just say? For that matter, I said: it is of some use to you, you learn something from it.

Do you learn from it?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

You have had hundreds of thousands of lives as mother; can you still experience them, in this organism? So you can consciously attune yourself to motherhood. You carry your child. Can the man do that? And yet that should be possible, shouldn't it?

Therefore so deeply – I present you with that question – the one from that suicide sinks away so deeply to your subconscious, to that chaos, and dissolves. And he must return a hundred percent, at full power, and then it is experiencing sorrow and then it is undergoing torture in your spirit, for your life of feeling, by means of which you succumb again of course. And then that little revolver comes. So you can ...

I should have analyzed all your lives from 'The Cycle of the Soul' and then you will get to see the universal suicide. This was only one state, of myself.

But if I want now ... I want to be a professor, be a theologian, and I want to be this and to be that, all the things the earth possesses, and you absolutely persevere with that ...

You saw it with Vincent van Gogh, and many more went like that: the honest artist must succumb, must irrevocably succumb. And then he stands before ... Before what? Before his own halt to feelings, his inner life, and he cannot continue. If you wish to continue, then you will irrevocably succumb.

So you exhaust your feeling, your personality, by means of arts and scienc-

es, your task, completely, at a hundred percent, and it is only then – you will read that again in ‘Spiritual Gifts’, this is why those books are so wonderful – that the divine or spatial, spiritual inspiration comes, someone else from that life, from that universe, who can inspire you, and help you then; and it is only then that you get art and sciences.

But if you no longer have any feeling, this means for the inspiration, doesn’t it, the spiritual feeling: this far and not any further.

If I was to make you all cosmically conscious this evening, suddenly, and you wanted to experience that ...

You followed a beautiful, a wonderful study; if I had not been with you, then you would still be in that mental institution. I got you out of there again. I.

But the teachings, experienced and received by means of this, are the feeling: now I understand André-Dectar. Now I understand what is needed in order to deal with all of this. And just get hold of ‘Jeus III’.

(To someone in the hall): What did you say?

(Someone in the hall): ‘Wonderful.’

Wonderful?

...it is to experience, the battle, the giving, the serving; that universal macrocosmic love of Jeus. That is his feeling.

Did you get a beautiful experience? I wish I could ... I can bring you to the spiritual conscious grade in one evening. And then I will first drive you insane. Then you will all behave completely insane. But then we descend and we lose this, this. Because your day conscious thinking – you got a great deal – means nothing, nothing, nothing for society, if you do not know the spiritual laws.

You got foundations; so I can no longer drive you insane, because you say yourself: that is not possible! You do not become insane through sorrow because you will soon have to lose your loved one, because death is a reunion on the other side.

But the other human being goes to a psychiatric institution, because of grief and sorrow, because husband and wife have passed over.

You no longer break. You cannot be broken anymore. You cannot collapse anymore. Because your personality lays foundations for growth.

I can therefore no longer let you experience that psychopathic grade of life, because I myself have laid those hundreds of foundations – and the books which you have read – for growth, thinking, feeling, acting, haven’t I? And this is universal possession.

But if you want to act like Frederik, isn’t it true, then we will reach the spiritual laws. You must experience them. Now you must be able to experience death. To go to sleep and remain awake. This is everything here. We are

awake, we talk, the eyes are open, and yet André is asleep.

Which person in the world, which of the academics will be able to accept this for the West? Look through this phenomenon, look through Jeus, and you will stand consciously beyond your 'coffin.'

Satisfied?

Which of you?

Do not look at each other now, who wants to ask questions. Ask questions yourself.

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, master Zelanus. Where and how does the human being get command of his senses?'

Where and how does the human being get command of his senses? There are people amongst you who already know that. Ask your professor sometime, the physicist, your psychologist, your philosopher, your astronomer, your biologist, your geologist, your theologian.

Where, people, where does the human being get his senses? Where?

My elders?

(Lady in the hall): 'In the waters.'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'In the waters.'

In the waters.

(Lady in the hall): 'On the moon.'

In the very first cell existence, on the moon. Not on earth. Because the earth had already got consciousness by sun and moon and the other universal systems.

But in those waters, in the seventh grade – in the seventh grade, so the seventh birth – the embryonic life began as a cell, as a soul, as a spirit of God with the growth.

From what?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'From the material.'

Of course, that came afterwards.

From what? I will help you a bit, but you will still not have worked it out. When you ... I will give you a divine gift this evening. If you think well and you can really ...(inaudible) for your fellow being, and the human being starts to say: 'What a good person that is, I like to talk so much with this man and that woman', if you start to love everything, then we can soon take you along, and then we will experience those first grades again on the moon. But also on the earth. For all the planets which live, have produced lives, organisms.

But where is it born now? In the very first grades. First there was a contact for motherhood, motherhood, motherhood. But that is the cosmology. The books were experienced and written. Then for the first time, when moth-

erhood had condensed and those divisions for the cell life, the embryonic existence continued, we descended, master Alcar, André and I, into the new wonder. And then you get to know your soul. We reached unity in an embryonic cell and remained conscious, and then master Alcar said: 'André, you will get the word. You will answer us.'

And from the universe, from the All-Consciousness the feeling and the word came, and that said: 'Can you feel me?'

And then something happened. By what means?

What is the human eye now? The senses, the smell, the taste ... What does your taste mean? Your nasal organ? They are feelers of God. God has all those characteristics, condensed and spiritualized and materialized by the macrocosmos.

But the All-Source, the All-Power in that cell manifested itself outwards now for the first time, and your inside inspired the outside; we experienced that, every law, every hour, every second. We remained one with that cell until it happened, gradually building up again, new life, further again, further again, further again. And after the sixth, and between the seventh grade, then the growth comes. Then that embryo is mature for nature. Then the child is born in the mother, that is the maturity, the adult stage, the growth process, the condensing, the spiritualization takes place, and something here in this outer invention ripped apart. No, our inner life started to inspire the outer, and then something broke through. And we saw, through that tissue, the outer glow, the outer life, and we got, so from the All-Source as soul, the light in our eyes. Because you see ... And that is the truth. This is a book. These are fifty pages in the cosmology.

That means, and it is very simple, because the pieces of proof are there ... Now you can say: how that man is standing talking again this evening. What nonsense and what gibberish. But I will immediately checkmate you, because: by what means do you see? Not by means of those eyes, that is just a side issue. But you see inwardly. If you go from the body, the eye is immediately dead, isn't it? So your feeling, the spirit, the soul sees. That All-Stage lives in you and that looks outside the organism. The soul is the All-Soul in the human being, the All-Life, and by means of the life you have the working. By means of the feeling you have an expression.

The life of feeling is the outward working of the inner human being. You act by means of your feeling. But you look by means of your All-Soul, as direct attunement, and is therefore – the world willingly admits that – a divine gift, isn't it? But it is the All-Attunement, for your life, in order to look, in order to see. But that same working, we can now follow and analyze from grade to grade, hour to hour, how that originated.

Who can do that here? Do you see? And then you can soon experience all

of that if you love the life.

No you do not love. You hit, you kick. Then you learn something at least. Analyzing cosmology, analyzing the planets, is very nice, but what do you learn from this? If you do not possess any feeling and any love, are harsh, hit, kick, snarl, snap, lie and deceive, with all this knowledge and all that reading and all those lectures – the Christ said that anyway – then all this wisdom is no use to you and we cannot connect you. And why not? Now why not?

(Various people react.)

Because you do not have that sensitivity. You were close by, but it is not it. Do you see? Thinking, thinking, thinking.

Who knows it now?

(People talk at the same time.)

Not all at the same time.

(Lady in the hall): 'Because you have an own will.'

Because you have an own will? But it is not that either.

(People talk at the same time.)

And it is not that either.

And now what?

(Lady in the hall): 'The contact, the soul has gone.'

The contact, the soul has gone.

(People talk at the same time.)

(Someone says): 'The reflection of the soul has gone.'

The reflection.

You will not get to the bottom of it. You must learn to think universally spiritually. What was I actually talking about? Do you still know it?

You see, everything has gone. (laughter)

What was I talking about? What did I want to explain to you?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'How we see.'

Do you see? Everything has gone.

(People talk at the same time.)

(Gentleman in the hall): '...by hitting and kicking ...'

Do you see? Now you get it back. But you must remember it. You must remember all of that inwardly. And every word and every explanation and every world and every universe ... If you just think and only just remember Christ ...

If you are not in harmony with your All-Soul, your All-Light in you, then you have darkened yourself as personality for that All-Light, and we cannot bring you and connect you with the divine light in you.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

Is there not a little bridge, did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'Then there is no longer a sounding board. Then what

you say does not resonate in my soul.'

Whether there is not a sounding board.

(Lady in the hall): 'No. What you say, will not resonate in my soul then ... (inaudible).'

No, we do not mean that. So if you hit, kick, hate, Jeus will say, if you are cruel, impudent, then you are out of the divine light. Because in that embryonic life you must be in harmony with the light of the All-God, the light, the life of the All-God. You must have the harmony for His life of feeling, His personality, His fatherhood and motherhood and all His millions of other character traits, it is only then that we can connect you with the cell life and the descending now into the mother and that you will experience the cosmology.

Do you still have little lies and deceptions, little hatreds, little jealousies?

The human being learns, the human being wants to grow, but please begin with the little things, and be kind, thoughtful with your words, with your actions. For goodness sake say very little, because you will soon have to take back again everything which you say. Because you rave, you gossip, you talk nonsense, you just repeat words. The human being who talks a lot, is not capable of thinking. Is that not true?

But you talk far too much. You talk far too much, because you have not begun yet with spiritual universal, divine thinking. Difficult? Is it so difficult to be in harmony with your society, to not steal and to not deceive? Is that difficult?

(Lady in the hall): 'No.'

No, you say. Are you already there?

Is it difficult to be warm-hearted with regard to the human being? The gentleman to the lady, yes, indeed.

We were like that, after all. We go back into our animal-like existence.

You are probably surprised that we are so close to you. I can come much closer to your life, but then we will be too familiar again. And then master Zelanus will soon be sitting at that piano. You will sit down here.

But after all, we were animal-like, pre-animal-like. We lived in the jungle, all of us, the angels, everyone. There is no master in the cosmos who did not take part in cannibalism. We know that. We sold and squandered ourselves.

There were still no prisons. Yes, indeed, I experienced it. They locked us up there on that island of death, with the weights, the hour works at our feet. And then we walked like that.

Do you want to see that drama, which I described there? That the blood ran from our bones because of the whippings? The beating on our backs, because we refused to accept that brutality, that butchering. And we cut our throats, we hung ourselves and it was over.

We murdered, committed arson, stole. There is not one angel in the heavens who was not rotting bad on earth. If you just make a little mistake ...

When the Christ came to earth and the criminal stood before Him, He said: 'You are not a criminal. Everything which you have done, I absorb into myself.' And then people said: 'That is God himself.'

If the human being really wants to learn something, we can explain those problems spiritually to you, then for goodness sake just begin by never looking at the human being again who does something wrong. Because it is you yourself.

If you still see that and it is done to you – yes, indeed, you are in society – and you feel that beating and you go and tell it to other people again, you are busy yourself darkening your beautiful beaten life, because now you become gossip. Because you do not get to experience a beating, if you have not laid your foundations for that yourself. There is not a hair on your head which can be hurt, if you are free from sins and faults.

'Now just cast stones', Christ said. 'Which one of you wants to throw it?' No one. And then He wrote in the sand: 'Hypocrites, cheats, murderers, arsonists, go away.' And Christ continued.

Happened. This happened.

(To the hall): Anything else?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, if you as a cosmic conscious being, and Jozef and master Alcar ... we read in 'Jeus III' that ... that the moon came from the heaven as it were. Now I want to know from you ... is that now because of the concentration ...'

This is being one with Mother Nature, with everything.

We will get your needle from the sea of life infallibly. If you let a needle drop into the middle of the ocean, then we can find that needle from the sea again, if it has to do with the human being. Can you feel this?

If now, for example, you would wish to say ... Somewhere on earth someone is ... and lay down a louse from the human being: get that out ... That is something else again.

We mean, if you have attunement with God ... We will find everything again which has to do with God and belongs to His life, to His spirit, to His soul, to His light, to His fatherhood and motherhood.

But we are not talking about that needle of yours. If possible, if that needle is pricked into your organism and you are in pain because of it, then we will find that needle again.

But, you will feel, that needle, we take a packet of needles and throw that into the ocean, and that sinks down some ten, twenty thousand metres, then we have no contact with that packet of needles. But it concerns the life. If you had that in your hands and you influenced those needles, then it will be

possible again.

But you must always follow and experience it spiritually. You must always take this back to the human being.

Look, this is the intention. You have read in 'Jeus', in 'A View into the Hereafter' that André ... Someone sends André a tie, a bow-tie. And that daughter of that father asks: 'Just tell me what happened. That bow-tie is my fathers.'

And during that time we did that. André takes that bow-tie in his hands – exactly the same thing as that card, that writing of that mother from Geneva – he takes that bow-tie in his hands and goes into trance immediately. Master Alcar lets him disembody. He cannot do that under his own power, because that gift is still the possession of his master.

If I did not come, Jozef could still tell you a great deal. You can do that too. But if we speak in this state, and he would do that – we therefore speak from the unity with the cosmos; I will soon explain that to you – then he would hit the ground here and he would fall unconscious before your eyes.

This is why we must experience his organism here and in The Hague. He has his own evening, that is something else again. But in Diligentia and here we speak, we must experience his organism; he must go out of it, and we speak by means of these systems.

But that aura on that bow-tie of that man is in it. Your clothes are influenced by your spirit, by your feeling. And that aura brought us infallibly to the Rhine.

'You see', master Alcar says, 'the aura takes us, brings us to the Rhine.' And then André went into that, he also says: 'I have the same feeling as if I am walking in the waters, in the sea, consciously as a human being.'

Then you are gasping for breath. And that same feeling, you do not experience that physically. If you now go and bath in the cold, you get a fright. Is that a physical fright which you feel, or is that spiritual? You must feel and experience that spiritually.

And so André experiences the same thing quite definitely spiritually. He says ... (Takes one breath after the other.) 'Just come under here', master Alcar says, 'nothing else will happen.' And then master Alcar could follow that aura by means of his ... What did I just say? By what means?

By means of his light. Not by means of his feeling, but by means of his light, his aura, his seeing. Is it clear?

The feeling is there, that is the source. But that source has consciousness. So by means of his feeling, by means of his light, by means of his consciousness, he sees underwater, because that water is dark. And then suddenly The fish swim through your hands, you go through that. André gets them, wants to catch them like that, hold them, but he goes through them. You go

through them.

Amazing if you should experience that sometime as Frederik. If you experience those laws, then you are in spiritual infinity. This instrument had to experience millions, millions, millions, millions of such things, through the books, through the masters and had to deal with them here on earth.

Do you have a difficult time here? That still all means nothing to us.

If you are not spiritually broken, if you do not succumb spiritually, the earthly misery means nothing to us. 'If you still do not succumb', Jeus used to say, 'if you still do not weep until your tears run dry', it says in 'Jeus', 'you are still yourself.' Isn't that true?

'The human being' Jeus says, 'cannot even weep until his tears run dry.' 'And mother has taken me for a ride. Because that was not real there, when the Tall Hendrik was buried. Because otherwise she should have wept herself to death. But she is still alive', Jeus said. And that is the truth.

But when we ... I followed all of that, even if André did not yet know me. We went along. I was there in order to watch over his organism. I am that beautiful Adonis.

Am I beautiful?

But master Alcar said: an Adonis watched over his organism.

I do not know how beautiful I am.

Then master Alcar could descend with him and he finally sees a shadow there in the waters, in the light of the master, and floats there, the human being who had murdered himself floats there.

Do you know what else there was there? We did not record that. But do you want to know the truth this evening? Master Alcar did not do that for those children on earth. Or they would have read later: dad had drunk too many spirits and walked into the Rhine. But it does not say that in that book. Wrong? Because he had too much of a good thing, he walked into the waters, and drowned.

You experienced that problem. André says: he is there, and now he is here, and a wave took him there. So we had to fish him out of that water. We are fishing for a human being. 'No', master Alcar says, 'just wait, because he will soon come there, a few hundred kilometres further, and then you will find your father there.' It happened.

André later heard: 'Yes, they got my father out of the water this morning at the place which you determined. He therefore drowned.' Infallible, by means of that aura, we determined, the masters, that that father had had an accident. Didn't he? 'But', the daughter said, 'you see, because he had an accident. But you did not get him out of the water anyway.' That was the thanks for the knowledge.

And then suddenly André knew it. He says: 'I do not wish to see such

things again.’ And from that moment master Alcar said: ‘Now you will get full marks from the masters.’ And we never began with it again either; they are ...

(Lady in the hall): ‘...before swine.’

Thank you.

But now that analysis. If you really come to stand before these things, before these laws, then you will feel that there is a natural contact, natural unity to be experienced – now it will come – and we go to the philosophical systems. Now everything becomes, this evening everything becomes divine philosophy. I will also send it as much as possible, if you like that, because you learn from this, as much as possible to the divine philosophy, so that you will learn.

Because these feelings, this contact is only possible because you connect yourself by means of your consciousness with the aura of another life, and you draw that of your own accord to that life. Isn’t it simple? And that can only be experienced and obtained if you want to finish your life well, nicely, harmonically.

It is much better for you to be beaten and kicked, deformed ... If your husband deceives you, just let him, there will come a time when you can say: now that life died in me.

Do not hit back. Continue to love. One wrong thought from you attuned to that life and you devote your whole sacred spiritual spatial possession again because of that hitting and kicking, and you are back in the previous one again. Is that not simple?

So the philosophical systems demand and force you to give love. And is that so improbable, if you accept the Christ and follow Him and want to experience Him? Is it not simple?

Anything else?

We will be thinking about you.

Which of you?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘What do you conceive as love?’

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘What do you conceive as love?’

I said so a moment ago. If you experience your life in harmony according to the laws of life of God. Is that clear?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘So that just remains a surrogate.’

A surrogate. What do you mean by that?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘The human being.’

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): ‘The human being on earth.’

For the human being ...

(Gentleman in the hall says something)

What did you say?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'I said, that is just relative. One human being is like the other.'

Why?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'That boundaries are set.'

Is the boundary ...

(Gentleman in the hall): '...are set, yes.'

For what?

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

No, that has nothing to do with it.

If you – I say that anyway, it is just very simple for the human being to understand – if you follow the Christ, that is the example for the human being, you are there anyway. Then that is definitely and most certainly not a surrogate. After all then you have to accept, to experience, to spiritualize and to materialize His word, His life, His spirit, every action of His – we have to do that.

What are the deeds of the human being like now? Do you understand this?

Are we finished? Thank you.

You cannot avoid it. It can be explained in only a few words, because it is He, it was He, but it is also He. By means of His laws, His gospel.

People put so much on Christ's lips which is now in conflict with the divine reality. Do you know that too? Do you see? Then we stand before the human surrogate, the shadow of the Messiah, from which the theologian made darkness. Is that not clear?

People stand before damnation. People say to the Christ: 'You will make our sins disappear.' The Christ was murdered in Jerusalem, and now the human being also wants Him to justify that murder. Christ also does that. He says: 'You did not beat, deform, kill me, but yourself.' Is that not true? This is the philosophy for the Christ, for yourself. People made the Christ human.

The jurisprudence of the Messiah can now be experienced by your judge. And then that human being places his hand on the bible and says: 'I will tell the truth, so help me God.' But he does not know himself.

And the bible begins with untruth. Do you also accept that?

Do you not accept that?

Do you see? Now we can continue, but that is not the intention. If you read 'The Peoples of the Earth' and 'The Origin of the Universe', but 'The Peoples of the Earth' ...

The theologian knows at the moment that the human being was born in the waters. The biologist, the astronomer can explain that to him, those foundations have only been scientifically laid recently now, for this moment.

But the theologian may not and cannot speak now. You must remain stupid, the conscious of spirit says. And Christ brought divine wisdom, but that, as the bible writers analyzed this, has been brought back, taken back to society, to the human thinking and feeling.

And now here we are. What is now true from that?

The paradise ... The God who took a rib from Adam in order to create Eve, while the human being began as embryonic life in the waters.

Do you see? Now we start to think. What must the human being still learn? What will the human being get in the future? The metaphysical reality for and by God, for His soul, His spirit, His light, His life, His fatherhood and motherhood. And that is experiencing the divine reality, the being one with God, by laying down the wrong next to you by means of your thinking, and to be in harmony with your life of every day, for your fatherhood, motherhood, being a sister, being a brother. And no one can reach you yet, because you are now assured the divine truth. Is that not simple?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'But do you wish to set aside that bible, master Zelanus?'

No, certainly not. We lay the divine foundation to replace what was explained wrongly up until now by the theologian. Because we say anyway: when the bible began, creation was already millions of years old. So we immediately lay your new, spiritual, spatial, divine foundation for that.

We do not deny the human being anything. Because that would not be possible, or you would get a chaos. And you can, if you feel, you can follow and analyze scientifically this speaking, for yourself, for your task, your society, your love.

You no longer come here from dry land into the ditch, on the contrary, we lay a bridge for the next step. Just listen. And otherwise take those twenty books, which you can now already read. And when you have finished reading them, you will get that path. And then you will get spiritual spatial thinking. And it is only then that you will be capable of accepting and absorbing, the whole analysis for the bible.

It is a human history, through which Christ walks. Isn't it? There is no more to it. And because of this the human being experiences his wonders, his reality, his comparisons, and after this and behind this the divine love. Because every word from Him was and is love, harmony, justice, devotion to duty, honesty, loving, politeness, and so on. Isn't it?

(Gentleman in the hall): 'Yes, this is why my first question was: the way to that love, there is not such an immediate simple answer to that.'

It is not so simple either.

(Gentleman in the hall says something.)

You see. But it is ... But it concerns questions and answers here. I cannot

start to write a book for that question this evening. But if you think through, you will get, and we must immediately point you to Golgotha, to the Messiah in the human being, for his light, his life, his fatherhood, his motherhood, his reincarnation. Can you feel this? Now you already get cosmic growth.

Is it clear?

Thank you.

(To the hall): Which one of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus?'

What is there?

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, does psychopathy only belong to a young soul?'

Does psychopathy only belong to a ...?

(Lady in the hall): '...a young soul?'

A young soul.

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, this soul is still young and inexperienced.'

Really young ...

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, I mean ...'

You mean, a real young soul?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

Yes. But they do not exist. There are no real young souls now in this universe, for the present stage.

When we experienced the unity in the embryonic life, the human soul was still young. Wasn't it? For the human being. But God was already there eternally. But ... If you want to see it like that.

For the human being on earth, for society there is no longer any young life. A child, for the universe, does not exist. Isn't that terrible? Children do not exist, are not there either. Although master Alcar took André to the child sphere. But in only a few seconds, minutes, hours, for the earthly weeks, months, that child grows up, the spirit dissolves; we gave you that and explained that again by means of the other books, 'A View into the Hereafter', 'The Cycle of the Soul', 'Between Life and Death'. The personality rises back to the previous becoming conscious. You can no longer lay down or lose your adult stage as a human being.

The child in the mother, as embryonic life, is millions, millions of ages old. Science still has to learn and to accept that. The psychologist still has to learn and to accept that.

So the question of yours, can a young soul soon be influenced?, This question does not connect me with anything. But the soul itself in the human being can be influenced, and then we speak and we only just stand before the sensitivity of the human being; can the human being be influenced, yes or no. Is it clear?

Anything else?

So just put aside that young soul life, or you will not get any growth.

(Lady in the hall): 'Master Zelanus, at the previous lecture in The Hague you told us that André went along to the Divine All ... But I thought that you once said that you yourself finally in the Divine All ...'

As André-Dectar, Jeus of mother Crisje?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

He later became André-Dectar. Didn't he?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes.'

If he had not fought in order to experience that Divine All, in order to begin with the cosmology, neither master Alcar nor I would have seen and been able to experience the Divine All.

There is not one master – you must listen carefully, and we can explain that to you, and that is very simple – there is not one master in all the spheres, there are millions of them, who has seen the Divine All. They know it, what it is like, but there are none who go there.

Because at the moment you must, if you come to the other side, you must accept your divine consciousness. That is now still human. But if you have to complete a task, here ... And now it will come, what Jeus already saw as a child, by means of which he saw and devoted all of himself, with the help of his master, that this task rises above the human, goes further and deeper than the Spheres of Light, the macrocosmos. This task ... He already knew that in 1935, when he said to Adolf Hitler: 'You are the evil and I am fighting for the good. I am the only human being in this world who knows that you will soon begin with a new war. I am that, because I represent the good.'

Don't you find that impudent? But it has been proved. It has been proved. We gave those pieces of proof.

So when your task for human thinking and feeling comes – if you listen carefully – then it must actually ...

It is already a wonder that we can materialize our spirit, that we can find the words in order to make you understand that. But if you feel carefully, then we are divinely one during these evenings. You can get a divine answer from the masters, by means of the instrument André-Dectar and Jeus. And that has not been experienced before on earth.

There are some, most certainly, who can speak and think cosmically, we are most certainly not the only ones. And you also get help. But the direct divine core, you will have to earn that. And the whole macrocosmos stands next to you, in you, and takes you, leads you, sends you, drives you, inspires you. Jeus built that up for himself and for you by means of an awe-inspiring battle, suffering, sorrow, pain. And mankind will have to accept that one day.

Well? Anything else?

(Someone in the hall says something.)

Have you finished 'Jeus III'?

Do you also like radishes? With dry bread ... What do radishes, and dry bread, mean if you are fighting for divine wisdom? After all, Jeus could do it. In Egypt we did not want to eat for months and months in order to let ourselves be fed spiritually and physically by the universe. What does it mean?

But when Jeus had nothing left ... Jeus had money first, he earned a lot of money and went out and had a nice time. Why not? Master Alcar thought: just lark about, Jeus. And Jeus went out with Bernard. But when the time came, Jeus had nothing left. And then Jeus was clay and was in the hands of the masters.

Because if Jeus had had hundreds of thousands during that and that time, then master Alcar would have been able to do little with him, because then life would be good and true. But Jeus would and had to earn everything for the earth.

Lose everything, it is only then that you will get the spiritual.

That does not mean that you must give away your possessions. We also teach you that. You can be completely rich on earth. Because God created a paradise, a kingdom for His life. Because you are God yourself. God meant it well for himself. Because we are gods. Who believes that? And that can all be analyzed and explained.

God is sitting here and is listening to me. Because you are divine sparks in a human conscious and unconscious state. Do you see? And the deity in you is busy awakening.

You can be rich, I said, you can possess a paradise, a kingdom, if you do not go under with your possessions. Because if you possess riches, you will also have to do something with those means. Or did you think that you did not have a hereafter?

If you do not have too much and you make it anyway by struggling, and you can awaken like that, then just be pleased and happy. Because if you were to come this evening at this present time and you had twenty-five million ...

Which of you would be able to say: I am not making any mistakes?

I think that you would be bursting with happiness. And now you start to ask about all the things which can be bought in the world. A trip to America or Indonesia. You will want to get a bit of enjoyment from that beautiful which the God of all life has created for your life and personality, won't you?

(Lady in the hall): 'I would give half to Jeus.'

What did you say?

(Lady in the hall): 'I would give half to Jeus.'

(Another lady in the hall): 'I would give him everything.'

Give Jeus everything?

(There is laughter.)

And keep nothing for yourself?

(Lady in the hall): 'I said half, but she said ...'

So we are already that far, that you would want to give yourself and your possessions to Jeus? Do you really mean that now?

(Lady in the hall): 'Yes, indeed.'

(People talk at the same time.)

You do not have it.

(There is warm laughter.)

We have still not met the material millionaires.

When Mary Baker Eddy began in America and the human being shouted at her that she was a filthy slut, that life did not give up anyway. She continued. And you see now, in every city on earth you see a church from this child. She got millions, billions. For what? For bibles, Protestant thinking and feeling, straight from the earth to God. But she did not know it. She says ...

So the Catholic faith, the Protestant faith and the feeling for that child, that human being, is exactly the same as Christian Science.

But she says: 'God can do everything.'

And we must, Jeus, André must be open to her. When that child came from the Spheres of Light and asked the masters ... Because she really did good, master Alcar could receive her thoughts and say: 'André, be open, because here is a child of the earth, who wants to give a note to her followers.'

And then Mary Baker Eddy wrote, that child from America, from the other side, a note to her followers: 'First go to your doctor when you have broken your hand, your arm, your leg. Because that cannot be healed by your prayer, you need a doctor for that.'

She could not reach anyone in America, we write, and André, and Jeus, saw that again. And hundreds of thousands of mediums live there, but there was not one open to her, she could not reach one of them. And why not?

Do you see? We rise out above that thinking and feeling. But she got the billions.

What would André-Dectar as the instrument of the masters do with your million?

(Lady in the hall): 'Publish books.'

Publish books. Always just publish books.

If you were to say now this evening to André: 'Here are five thousand guilders for you, or ten thousand guilders', then he would probably say: 'No.' Do you not find that strange?

The masters think: first for yourself. If you prepare for yourself and really

prove what you want, and have already built up your taking care of yourself, then the other side says and the masters say: 'Just come, because after all, ultimately, you also have a hereafter.' And you will have to begin exactly like that, in order to exhaust yourself, in order to give the life of God that power of spirit, that becoming conscious, that evolution process, and that really cannot be paid for with your earthly gold.

But first take care of your social wellbeing, your food and drink. And if you have really prepared that consciously for your life, then I would like to say to you and want to call to you: 'Give the Christ some orchids from the ones you have to spare. Not us, but Him.'

If you see what kind of blood is lying there (on the book table), if you can understand how much blood is lying there on that table, then every evening you would ... I do not want to inspire you. So that Jozef, and that Viennese girl, can later say: we just sold twenty books again this evening.

I would like to sell the books there for you one evening. Will we put the light on and sell them all now? Then I will not do that for myself, not for the masters, but for your wellbeing.

What do those flowers cost which you bought there? What do you think? What did the flowers cost recently which you gave me here, which we earned honestly?

On Sunday I almost had to walk away because of the many flowers which I got. André too. They gave them to Crisje ...

(Someone in the hall says something.)

What did you say?

(Someone in the hall coughs.)

Who is gargling over there?

But inside I thought: I wanted the human being to say: 'Master Zelanus, may I buy the books for that money? And it does not matter, but I take them away from there and I share them out.'

The flowers had gone away in a few days. And the books, the books would still have lived for that money. The human being continues to feel his happiness by means of that universal flower: 'The Cycle of the Soul', 'Between Life and Death'.

I am just as happy, and the joy within in us is just as great when you lay down your cloves there, as with your roses, your orchids.

Someone always came here, years ago, and then I got – I got that – such orchids, of thirty and thirty-five and forty guilders. And then I said to André: 'Is that not a pity?'

'Yes', that human being said, 'I am doing something outside all of this.' But we would much prefer, God, Christ, the masters, mankind, and whoever else ... How many people are there not who cannot buy a book?

We had to forbid André it, or he would give all those books away. And that is not possible, because the University which you possess must continue, mustn't it? We may no longer exhaust that now. Those foundations were laid and that will remain, also when André and the Viennese girl leave; the Society (Society Spiritual-Science Foundation "The Age of Christ") will get universal meaning, because that has already been established now. That possession must remain.

But did you think that master Alcar ...

Yes, that florist must also live, mustn't she? There it is again. We go so far.

If you now ... all those florists ... I will analyze an earthly thinking philosophical system for you this evening. We will sell flowers, only to the human being who possesses the real love and is worth it. And then we will go from florist to florist, from human being to human being. And then we will perhaps be walking there, We will experience fifty, a hundred of them, here in your neighbourhood, and we would not sell one of them a flower. Because we do not support the deception, the hatred, the jealousy.

Which of these lives is pure in thinking, and is worth it that you take away, pay and pass on those things from him, those maternal natural character traits?

Then you can also say of course: then you must also just not sell any more bread, because that is also a thief; but it now concerns those flowers. In other words, and this is the intention and the analysis: if you know and understand the human being spiritually, really and truly, then we think: what can I achieve with that which I possess, do more, make it grow, what can I achieve with the money, because that is your possession anyway, what can I do for the human being with that? Not for the masters, not for Christ. Because Christ says: 'That which you want to give Me, give that to My children.'

And now we say, often: if only you had bought a spiritual orchid for that, and given that orchid to your sister or your brother. Just look and try to enrich a human being by your life of feeling, by your deed, and you will lay a universal foundation by means of that. And you cannot do that by means of your flowers, never.

Those flowers ... That deed remains. But you are still stupid, you still cannot think. You do not let your life of thoughts evolve, do not let it grow. We always do that. We lay a spark there, and that human being ...

By means of your money, by means of your possession, you distribute. Because if that human being brings hundreds of people to the spiritual becoming conscious, those are the living flowers in your garden of life, your own orchids and the spiritual tiles for your spiritual castle.

You do not think. You think that God is pleased when you put down a flower for the Christ or for Mary. But the flower, in the street, given to the

real starving human being, is the rose, is the orchid of Golgotha. And we must live and act in this way, or we take ourselves back to the lie, the deception, the human destruction.

Yes?

Shall I soon, quickly sell a book?

(Lady in the hall): 'I have all of them.'

(To another lady who said something): What did you say?

(Lady in the hall says something.)

I would like to sell you another ten of them. I would also like to sell a thousand, a hundred of them.

Of course, you will ... The human being who does not know us and is here for the first time, would say: 'What a calculated mess that is there.' (laughter) Isn't it true? 'What frills.' But I am giving you the example You will soon have to accept it anyway. We must accept so often that you do not want, cannot understand us. But if that becoming conscious awakens in you, then you will say: how can it be that you can still attune yourself to that. And yet it is the truth.

You now just quickly make sure that you get those millions. Then we will do something for that. Just be pleased that you do not have them.

(To the hall): Which of you?

(Lady in the hall): 'You said in 'The Peoples of the Earth', that the Chinese would join (the House of) Israel, but it does not look very much like it.'

(To someone in the hall): No, just wait a moment. (laughter)

China, Japan ... The Chinese come too, but not yet for the moment. If the Chinese and the Russians were ready to come to (the House of) Israel, mankind would now already be walking in the material paradise. Isn't it true? But it is not yet possible. We are not yet that far. But it must come.

There are already Chinese who are already that. Do you know that?

(Lady in the hall): 'Not very long ago then.'

That was all already building up. Forty thousand years ago – a short time – China was more beautiful than now, more spiritual. But that spirituality was not real. That spirituality was built up by means of blood and tears, suffering and sorrow, for that matter. For this child the real, true God had not yet been born and come into being.

So we go from the previous gods. The child in the jungle also already has a supreme spirit and a supreme god. But that is not the God whom you know and whom you will soon get to know at a Divine attunement. So the peoples must let go of the God of today in order to get to know the material, spiritual, spatial, the All-God. Simple?

And the peoples of the earth experience that, you experience that. That is your evolution. So the God, whom you still do not know, and yet lives in

you, must awaken, by means of yourself, your actions, your thinking, your feeling, your love.

Here the most questions are asked ...

(Lady in the hall): 'The colours which we have here, they also have spiritual meaning, don't they?'

The colours which you have here, have spiritual meaning? Yes, indeed. Do you mean the colours of the earth?

(Lady in the hall): 'No.'

What is this colour? What does this colour, white, red, mean? White, what is white?

(Lady in the hall): 'Purity.'

Purity? On the other side white is death. If you are only white, then we see 'beyond the coffin', a spiritual corpse walking before us.

'Oh', people say there, 'oh, ugh.'

A spiritual corpse, only to be seen and experienced as a white, beautiful white, uncontaminated form, is unconsciousness. White is beautiful for the earth, but not for your spirit.

(Lady in the hall says something.)

I hope I never see it.

I do not have any white in my aura, because white is being living dead. White got meaning for the human being on earth, but not ...(inaudible).

A cosmic meaning represents in the spirit ... Because God is eternal in his colour spectrum, isn't He, the colour spectrum of God.

All the colours which you already see here alone, by means of these lights, those are hundreds of thousands of colours, to ... There is also black, but it is not white light. It is gold, bluish, silver, green, yellow, violet, everything is in this light.

Can you feel this? The white has spiritual meaning and also gets meaning on the other side, because white wants to be, the beginning of awakening, the empty nothing, or the all.

'But when the human being starts to change, he gets to experience colours', Jeus, André says. Those wonderful colours in his eyes, in his hands, in his feeling and his thinking. He gets colour and form by means of his comings and goings. He places on everything, by each deed he gives colour, light, life, love. The deeper your love is, the more beautiful the colours become. Because love means ...

Why must you on the other side, in your spiritual garment ... Because you have a garment there, you are already wearing it now, you are already wearing that spiritual universal garment.

I sometimes see people dressed – now I will say a terrible harsh word, André already explained it to you – dressed as trash. We see people, I will make

it clear to you, who no longer have any hands but claws. Do you believe that? People who no longer have normal eyes, but have an animal-like radiance, because they have the animal-like attunement inside.

The kingdom of God in you, is to represent the colour spectrum of God by your life, fatherhood, motherhood, warmth, cordiality, love and happiness. Is that not true?

The more you go up ... The material colours, there are only a few of them, laid as foundations, condensed by Mother Earth. But the colour spectrum of God grows right into the Divine All. And then your colours are divinely pure, clear and conscious. And there is not a white garment to be seen, not with the angels either. The angels are beautiful on the other side.

The mothers of the earth get universal, spiritual purity, and a garment which is transparent and in which you can see the whole character.

The art, your art lives in your garment. The garment was built up as tissue, by love. Your hair is curly, it has a hairstyle, by means of the building up which you give to your own form.

André explained it to the human being during his evenings in a wonderful earthly, material way and said, we heard that from him: did you think that you could experience your perm on the other side? Did you think you could go there – we can follow you anyway – wearing beautiful shoes, a beautiful garment? You arrive there naked. This remains on earth. What will you look like there? Now?

You give form to your inner spiritual life by means of your thinking, feeling, actions, I said. And did the Messiah not say that?

Is it so strange and so deep, that you cannot even understand that your people, your friends and your acquaintances, if you treat them lovingly, say: ‘Thank God that you are there again. Come in, child. Because when you come to us, you bring joy, happiness, wellbeing, love, understanding, warmth. Then life is radiant again for us’? Isn’t that true?

At this moment there are hundreds of thousands of doors open to André. He can come where he wants and he also always brings joy and happiness along. He immediately grasps the day. And then you will really laugh your head off. He will inspire you. He will tell his philosophical nonsense. He says things differently than you will say them and thinks; because the human being is also spatially deep in that. And you have fun and happiness. His friends know that.

But he has no friends. He does not go anywhere. Why not? Do you see?

My sisters and brothers, the evening is finished again. Did we teach you something? Was it a bit of use to you, our talking and thinking? I will pass it on to your life slowly and consciously, building up.

What is your hairstyle like? Just have a think about it.

If you want to ask me questions the next time, then you should ask what your eyes are like, what your hands are like, as a spiritual organism, as an astral spiritual, spatial personality. Then I will teach you something. And then I will free you from your own darkness. And then it will no longer matter soon on earth whether you wear diamonds, pearls, and beautiful things; they no longer have any meaning for your inner life. Because you do not make spiritual pearls and diamonds from your life of thoughts. And a necklace and a bracelet for the mother from that, is the living orchid for your man and your love, under and in his heart, and becomes the kiss for this life and soon, beyond your own 'coffin'.

My sisters and brothers, sleep well tonight and dream about your own consciousness.

I thank you for your beautiful feelings.

(Hall): 'Thank you, master Zelanus.'

Question and Answer Part 5

In the period 1949-1952, during contact evenings in the building 'Ken U Zelden' ('Know Yourselves') in De Ruijterstraat in The Hague, Jozef Rulof answered questions from the audience. Many of the questions were about the content of the previously published books. Other questions dealt with the themes and life questions which occupied the audience.

First, the questions and answers were recorded in writing. You will find their elaboration in part 1 of 'Question and Answer'.

Later, the contact evenings were recorded on the wire recorder (sound recording device). In order to present the reader with the originally spoken text in as complete a way as possible, parts 2, 3 and 4 of 'Question and Answer' contain the text spoken word-by-word by Jozef Rulof.

Parts 5 and 6 of 'Question and Answer' contain the answers that master Zelanus gave to the audience during contact evenings in the Sarphatistraat in Amsterdam. These parts also contain the word-for-word spoken text. Here, questions were sometimes also asked about the lectures that master Zelanus held during the same period in the 'Diligentia' building in The Hague, and which have been recorded in the three parts of the 'Lectures'.

During these evenings, the speakers repeatedly pointed out that the answers were meant for those who had read all the books.

ISBN 978-94-93165-05-2



Explanation of the



27 books by Jozef Rulof



Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

As publisher of the books by Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) we describe in this explanation the core of his vision. With regard to a number of passages in his 27 books, we refer to articles from this explanation. If you have any questions about the contents of his 27 books, we advise you to consult this explanation. On our website rulof.org you can read the 140 articles from this explanation online as separate web pages or download them as a free e-book.